

INITIA AMHARICA
AN INTRODUCTION TO SPOKEN AMHARIC
PART-I
GRAMMAR

C. H. FRANKFURTER

INITIA AMHARICA

AN INTRODUCTION TO SPOKEN AMHARIC

INITIA AMHARICA

AN INTRODUCTION TO SPOKEN AMHARIC

C. H. ARMBRUSTER

IN TWO PARTS

PART I

GRAMMAR



ASIAN EDUCATIONAL SERVICES
NEW DELHI ★ CHENNAI ★ 2003

ASIAN EDUCATIONAL SERVICES

* 31, HAUZ KHAS VILLAGE, NEW DELHI - 110016
Tel : 2656-0187, 2656-8594 Fax : 011-2649-4946, 2685-5499
e-mail : asian_jj@vsnl.com / aes_publications@yahoo.co.in

* 5, SRIPURAM FIRST STREET, CHENNAI - 600 014
Tel : 2811-5040 Fax : 044-2811-1291
e-mail : asianeds@md3.vsnl.net.in

www.asianeds.com

Price : Rs. 695 (Part I)
 : Rs. 1495 (Part I & II)
First Published : Cambridge, 1908
AES Reprint : New Delhi, 2003
ISBN 81-206-1706-1
 : 81-206-1707-x

Published by J. Jetley
for ASIAN EDUCATIONAL SERVICES
31, Hauz Khas Village, New Delhi - 110 016.
Processed by Gautam Jetley
For AES Publications Pvt Ltd., New Delhi-110016
Printed at Chaudhary Offset Process, DELHI - 110 051

INITIA AMHARICA

An Introduction to spoken Amharic

BY

C. H. ARMBRUSTER, M.A.

Sudan Civil Service ;
late of H.M. Administration, British Central Africa ;
sometime Minor Scholar of King's College, Cambridge.

PART I GRAMMAR

CAMBRIDGE :
at the University Press
1908

PREFACE.

THE words and phrases in this work have been taken down from the mouth of natives¹. As many as possible of the phrases are such as have been said spontaneously, i.e. are not the products of cross-examination. The Abyssinian, like other members of partially civilised peoples, or uneducated individuals of highly civilised races, does not always speak naturally when questioned by a stranger. If he has had no education of any kind he experiences the same difficulty in answering enquiries concerning the language he unreflectingly uses as would, in similar circumstances, an uncultured European. Those, on the other hand, who have any smattering of learning tend to supply one with 'fine language'², which may or may not be idiomatic, instead of the ordinary conversational expressions current among themselves. In any case it is of course incompatible with the position of the white man that natives should address him in the style in which they address one another. I have, therefore, paid more attention to what I have heard natives say to each other than to

¹ While the language of all sorts and conditions of men, from wherever they come, has been noted, it is hardly necessary to say that care has been taken to avoid as informants individuals speaking Tigrīñña, Aḡāñña, Gallīñña, Arabic, etc., and knowing Amharic only as an acquired tongue.

² ep. the so-called *عربي عالي* and *نحوي*.

what they have said to me, and have not excluded words or modes of expression on account of their so-called vulgarity¹: the object in view being to give some description not so much of what, in the opinion of learned Europeans and natives, Abyssinians ought to say as of what in point of fact they do say.

In dealing with a spoken language I have not hesitated to use colloquial English.

Those who wish to pursue their acquaintance with Amharic beyond this 'Introduction' I would refer to the writings of Guidi, my indebtedness to which I desire to acknowledge most gratefully. In his magnificent 'Vocabolario' a work indispensable to serious students of the language, there is a brief bibliography of Amharic and kindred subjects.

In the few cases where I have differed from Guidi in regard to the meaning of words² it has been with diffidence, and only after repeated verification. Differences as regards form are of more frequent occurrence as I have concerned myself with the spoken rather than the written word.

The publication of this series has been rendered possible by the financial assistance of the Egyptian Government, as advised by Lord Cromer, and by the liberal attitude of the Syndics of the Pitt Press.

¹ *Quest homines, tot sententiae*—e.g. Mondon-Vidalbet, Gram. p. 201 አንተን: 'Cette façon de parler passe aujourd'hui pour vulgaire'; yet I heard this useful word employed repeatedly by Dejjamouch Gassasi, a man of great courtesy and refinement.

² In cases like አዚያ or አዝያ—there, Guidi's 'quello là' (Vocab. p. 457) may be the original meaning; I give the one I find in use.

Preface

I wish to express my cordial thanks for valuable information supplied and for assistance rendered in many ways to Maj-Gen Sir F. Reginald Wingate, K.C.B. etc. Sirdar and Governor-General Lt-Col E. B. Wilkinson, Maj W. S. R. May, Capt. R. C. R. Owen, C.M.G., A. L. Butler, Esq. and J. Griese, Esq., of the Sudan Government; to Lt-Col Lord Edward Cecil, D.S.O. and Capt. the Hon. C. James, of the Egyptian Government; to Capt. R. B. Black, Capt. C. Garrice, D.S.O. and El Mulazim Awzal Mustafa Effendi Izzeddin, of the Egyptian Army; to H. Farnall, Esq., C.B. etc., of the Caisse de la Dette, to F. B. Wynch, Esq., of the National Bank of Egypt, to W. B. Heard, Esq., late H.M. Vice-Consul at Addis Abeba, to Dr E. A. Wallis Budge of the British Museum, and to Prof. F. C. Burkitt, Dr M. R. James, George Wherry, Esq., M.A. etc., R. T. Wright, Esq., M.A., A. R. Waller, Esq., M.A. and J. Clay, Esq., M.A., of Cambridge. አገግዳሁ ላል፡ ወርቅ ልጅ ለወልደ ማሪያ ምዕባል ስው ለወተር ስዙ ምዕላጎ ስራ ግርጌ ለግዚአብሔር ይሰጥልኝ ለላላጉ =

Notices of errors and suggestions for improvements will be thankfully received and should be addressed to me

c/o The Sudan Agent,
War Office,
Cairo

C. H. ARMBRUSTER

Княкроси

January, 1912.

CONTENTS.

§	PAGE
PREFACE	vii
LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS	xvii

INTRODUCTION.

1a	Field of the Language	1
1b	Dialects	1
2	Place in the Semitic Family	2

PHONOLOGY.

3	Phonetic Alphabet	4
4a	The Amharic Characters	8
4b	Value of Characters	11
4c	Punctuation	12
5	Doubling of Consonants	12
6	Doubling of Final Consonants	13
7a	Crisis or Contraction of Adjacent Vowels	19
7b	Modification of Consonant by following Vowel	21
7c	Assimilation of Consonant by following Consonant	23
7d	Variations and Anomalies of Pronunciation	24
8	Accent	35

ACCIDENCE.

THE NOUN.

9	The Substantive	51
9a	Gender	51
9b	Number	51
9c	Case	52
9d	The Ethiopic Accusative	52

§		PAGE
10	THE ADJECTIVE	53
11	THE ARTICLE	53
THE PRONOUN.		
12	The Personal Pronoun	55
12 <i>a</i>	Disjunctive Personal Pronouns	55
12 <i>b</i>	Personal Pronouns Conjunctive with Nouns	57
12 <i>c</i>	Personal Pronouns Conjunctive with Verbs	60
13 <i>a</i>	The Demonstrative Pronoun	67
13 <i>b</i>	Idem	69
14	The Relative Pronoun	70
15	The Interrogative Pronoun	72
16	The Indefinite Pronoun	77
17	The Reflexive Pronoun	83
18	The Distributive Pronoun	84
19	The Reciprocal Pronoun	85
THE NUMERAL.		
20 <i>a</i>	The Cardinal Numeral	86
20 <i>b</i>	The Ordinal Numeral	88
20 <i>c</i>	The Fraction	89
THE VERB.		
21	Primitive Form of Verb (Root)	89
22 <i>a</i>	Derived Forms of Verb	91
22 <i>b</i>	Less Common Derived Forms of Verb	92
23 <i>a</i>	Voice	95
23 <i>b</i>	Mood	95
24 <i>a</i>	Tense	96
24 <i>b</i>	Composite Tenses	97
THE REGULAR TRILITERAL VERB.		
	Formation and Inflexion of Parts	97
25	Indicative, Simple Perfect	98
26	Contingent	98
27	Jussive	100

§		PAGE
28	Imperative	100
29	Gerund	101
30	Infinitive	101
31	Participle	102
	Compound Tenses :	
32 <i>a, b</i>	Compound Perfect and Imperfect ; አለ állä	102
32 <i>c</i>	Alternative Form of Compound Perfect	104
32 <i>d</i>	Independent Use of አለ állä	104
	Composite Tenses :	
33 <i>a</i>	The Past Imperfect ; ነበረ	105
33 <i>b</i>	The Pluperfect	105
33 <i>c</i>	Other Composite Tenses	106
33 <i>d</i>	Independent Use of ነበረ	106
34	PARADIGM OF REGULAR TRILITERAL VERB, Type A	107
35	” ” ” ” Type B	111
36	” ” QUADRILITERAL VERB	114

NEGATIVE CONJUGATION.

37 <i>a</i>	Formation	115
37 <i>b</i>	Transference of -ኖ	117
37 <i>c, d</i>	Omission of -ኖ	117
37 <i>e</i>	Substitution of Conjunction -ኖ for Negative -ኖ	118
37 <i>f</i>	Optional Omission of -ኖ	119
38	Paradigm of Negative Verb	119
39	Negative of አለ állä, ነበረ	122
40	Negative of ነው , አይደለኖ	123

CONJUGATION OF DERIVED FORMS OF VERB.

41 <i>a, b, c</i>	Paradigm of Passive or Reflexive Form of Verb	124
41 <i>d, e</i>	Paradigm of Causative Form of Verb	126
41 <i>f</i>	Conjugation of other Derived Forms	127
42	CONJUGATION OF BILITERAL VERBS	127
43 <i>a</i>	THE IMPERSONAL VERB	133

§		PAGE
	Common Anomalous Biliterals :	
44a	κα <i>áka</i>	135
44b	κε	136
44c	κη	138
45	Prefixing of Conjunctions to Contingent	139
46	THE ADVERB	140
	THE PREPOSITION.	
47a	Simple	141
47b	Composite	143
	THE CONJUNCTION.	
48a	Prefixed	144
48b	Suffixed	146
48c	Unattached	146
49	THE INTERJECTION	147
50	Formation of Nouns	147
	SYNTAX.	
51	Note	152
	NUMBER.	
52a	Singular for Plural	152
52b	Plural for Singular	153
53	Concord in Number	153
	GENDER.	
54a	Concord in Gender	154
54b	Determination of Gender	155
54c, d	Diminutive Use of Feminine	156
54e	Words of Variable Gender	157
	CASE.	
55a	Position of Nominative	157
55b	Introductory Nominative	157
56	The Accusative	158
56a	Indeterminate Accusative	158

§	PAGE
56 <i>b</i> Determinate Accusative	159
56 <i>c, d</i> Adverbial or Specific Accusative	160
56 <i>e</i> Determinate and Indeterminate Accusative to- gether	162
56 <i>f</i> Double Accusative	162
56 <i>g, h</i> Other Uses of Accusative	162

THE ADJECTIVE.

57 <i>a</i> Position of Adjective	163
57 <i>b</i> Use of Substantive as Adjective	163
57 <i>c</i> Use of Adjective as Adverb	164
58 Degrees of Comparison	164

THE ARTICLE.

59 <i>a, c</i> Use of the Article	165
59 <i>b</i> Transference of the Article	166
59 <i>d</i> Generic Use of Article	166

THE PRONOUN.

60 <i>a</i> The Personal Pronoun	167
60 <i>b</i> Use of Disjunctive Personal Pronoun	167
61 <i>a, b, c</i> Use of Personal Pronouns Conjunctive with Verbs	167
61 <i>d, e</i> Redundant Personal Pronoun	169
62 <i>a-d</i> Use of the Relative Pronoun	169
62 <i>e</i> Case of the Relative	172

THE VERB.

63 The Indicative : Forces of Tenses	172
64 Use of the Contingent	174
65 <i>a, b</i> Use of the Gerund	174
65 <i>c, d</i> Construction of the Gerund	175
66 <i>a</i> Use of the Infinitive	175
66 <i>b</i> Construction of the Infinitive	175
67 <i>a</i> Use of the Participle	176
67 <i>b</i> Force of the Participle	176

§		PAGE
67c	Construction of the Participle	177
67d	Rendering of the English Participle	177
68	Use of Causative Form in አስ-	177
THE PREPOSITION.		
69a	Construction of the Preposition	179
69b	Position of the Preposition	179
70	The Preposition የ-	179
71	The Prepositions ለ- and በ-	181
THE CONJUNCTION.		
72	Use of -ከ and -ከ	182
THE SENTENCE.		
73a	The Simple Sentence	183
73b, c, d	Order of Words in the Simple Sentence	183
74	Co-ordinated Principal Clauses	185
75	The Adversative Proposition	186
QUESTIONS.		
76, 77	The Direct Question	186
78, 79	The Indirect Question	187
80	Indirect Narration	188
81	The Conditional Sentence	189
82	The Compound Sentence	193
83	Emphasis	193
84	Concrete for Abstract	194
85	Note	195
APPENDIX : Principal Parts of Verbs ¹ occurring in		
	Parts I—III	197
INDEX		393

¹ In alphabetical order, as most convenient for beginners.

ABBREVIATIONS.

abbr. abbreviated, abbreviation.	Eur. European.
acc. accusative.	f. feminine.
act. active.	fin. final.
adj. adjective, (-val, -vally).	Fr. French.
adv. adverb, (-bial, -bially).	G. Gojjám.
Am. Amharic.	Gall. Gallíñña.
an. animate.	gen. general(ly).
approx. approximate(ly).	Ger. German.
Ar. Arabic.	Gr. Greek.
art. article.	i. intransitive.
aux. auxiliary.	i.e. that is.
card. cardinal.	imp. imperative.
caus. causative.	imperf. imperfect.
comp. compound.	impers. impersonal(ly).
compos. composition.	inan. inanimate.
conj. conjunction, (-tive).	ind. indicative.
conjug. conjugation.	indecl. indeclinable.
conn. connected.	indef. indefinite.
constr. constructed, (-tion).	inf. infinitive.
cont. contingent (mood).	inter. interrogative.
cp. compare.	interj. interjection.
dat. dative.	iron. ironical(ly).
dem. demonstrative.	It. Italian.
dist. distributive.	juss. jussive.
e.g. for instance.	lit. literal(ly).
emph. emphasis, (-atic).	m. masculine.
encl. enclitic.	mil. military.
Eng. English.	neg. negative.
esp. especial(ly).	nom. nominative.
Eth. Ethiopic.	num. numeral.
	obj. object.

onom. onomatopoeic.
 ord. ordinal.
 p. page, passive.
 part. participle.
 perf. perfect.
 pers. person (-al, -ally).
 pl. plural.
 plup. pluperfect.
 pol. polite, the form for addressing superiors.
 poss. possessive.
 pref. prefix(ed).
 pron. pronoun (-nominal).
 prop. properly.
 prov. proverb.
 prp. preposition.
 q.v. which see (in vocabularies).

√ root or stem.

— long.

∪ *very* short.

~ sometimes long, sometimes short.

' stress accent ; words marked with two accents usually have the first when final, the second before another word (§ 8).

† not in general use.

* theoretical form.

= amounts to, is equal to, the same as.

§ refers to the paragraphs of the Grammar (Part I.).

r. reflexive.

rad. radical.

s. substantive.

s.v. under the word (in vocabularies).

sg. singular.

simp. simple.

subj. subject.

subst. substantive (-val, -vally).

suff. suffix(ed).

Š. Šáua (Shoa).

t. transitive.

T. Tigríñña.

v. verb.

vet. veterinary.

vocab. vocabularies.

1st, 2nd, 3rd : the respective persons.

USE OF BRACKETS AND HYPHENS.

In English

(a) Inclusive :

dirt, s. (-ty, adj.) = dirt, s. and dirty, adj. (for which Amharic uses the same word).

He (it) is = he is ; also : it is.

(b) Explanatory :

Disposition (character) = disposition in the sense of character.

In Amharic

íd(i)f = ídif and idf.

tíq(iš)šã = tíqiššã and tíqšã.

[የ]ትም[ሀ]ርት = የትምሀርት, also ትምሀርት, የትምርት and ትምርት.

səbábbəra (-v́á-, -är-) = səbábbəra ; also saṽábbəra, sa-
bábbära and saṽábbära, (see § 7d).

In English the masculine is intended unless the feminine is specified, and 'you' and similar words are singular unless marked plural.

In the phrases the Eng. verbs in the 2nd pers. are sg. ; pol., pl., after the translation of a phrase = the same phrase with the *subject* in the pol. or pl.

Try it : — pol. = try (pol.) it.

pl. = try (pl.) it.

Give him something to eat : — pl. = give (pl.) him etc.

ABBREVIATIONS OF WORKS REFERRED TO.

- Afevork, Gram. Grammatica della lingua amarica, di G. J. Afevork, Roma, 1905.
- Cust, Lng. Afr. A Sketch of the Modern Languages of Africa, by R. N. Cust, London, 1883.
- Guidi, Coniug. Sulle coniugazioni del verbo amarico. Di I. Guidi, in the Zeitschrift für Assyriologie, VIII.
- Guidi, Gram. Grammatica elementare della lingua amariña, 2nd edition, Roma, 1892.
- Guidi, Redupl. Sulla reduplicazione delle consonanti amariche, di I. Guidi, in the Supplementi Periodici all'Archivio Glottologico Italiano, Roma, 1895.
- Guidi, Vocab. Vocabolario Amarico-Italiano, compilato da I. Guidi, Roma, 1901.
- Isenberg, Gram. Grammar of the Amharic Language, by the Rev. C. W. Isenberg, London, 1842.
- Lepsius, St. Alph. Standard Alphabet for reducing unwritten languages and foreign graphic systems to a uniform orthography in European letters, by C. R. Lepsius, 2nd edition, London, 1863.
- Ludolf, Lex. Æth. I. Ludolfi Lexicon Æthiopico-Latinum, editio secunda, Francofurti ad Moenum, 1699.
- Mondon-Vidailhet, Gram. Grammaire de la langue abyssine (amharique), par C. Mondon-Vidailhet, Paris, 1898.
- Munzinger, Vocab. Vocabulaire de la langue tigré, par W. Munzinger, Leipsic, 1865.
- Praetorius, Am. Spr. Die Amharische Sprache, von F. Praetorius, Halle, 1879.
- Praetorius, Gram. Æth. Grammatica Æthiopica, scripsit Dr F. Praetorius, Karlsruhe, 1886.
- Reinisch, Wört. Bed. Wörterbuch der Bedauye-Sprache, von Leo Reinisch, Vienna, 1895.
- Vollers and Burkitt, Gram. A Grammar of the Modern Egyptian Dialect of Arabic, by K. Vollers and F. C. Burkitt, Cambridge, 1895.

CORRIGENDA.

Page	line	for	read
3	6, 7	𐌆 = 𐌆 = 𐌒, 𐌗 = 𐌗	𐌆 = 𐌆, 𐌗 = 𐌗 = 𐌒
9	28	𐌆·žj, ž,	𐌆 or 𐌗 žj, ž,
15	11	alsátann	alsátann
17	27	yáidáll	yáidáll
18	11	bilíčlič	bilíčlič
18	20	diṽliqlíqq	diṽliqlíqq
22	8	nággasa	nággasa
31	11	álh	ālh
31	12	h ^w ónh	h ^w onh
34	12	𐌗𐌗𐌗 :	𐌗𐌗𐌗 :
35	15	sáhai	sáhai
37	9	yáṽarāl	yáṽarāl
44	11	zataná	zataná
57	18–20	-ā-	-ā-
59	11	^w o	- ^w o
60	23–25	-ā-	-ā-
60	26	to him (him, pol.)	(to him, him, pol.)
62	19	ainagráč(č)āum	ainagráč(č)āum
68	16, 17	this is (that's)	that is
81	15	íra	tíra
83	26	imaṽallāu ^h	imaṽallāu ^h
90	13	ka-lá-kka-la	ka-lá-kka-la
91	22	-ṽa	-ṽa
91	23	lasállasa	lasállasa
95	22	yiláqm	yiláq(ǐ)m
96	16	láqqama	láqqama

Page	line	for	read
103	11	“the conjunction - ḡ ”	“a conjunction such as - ḡ ”
112	24	-gāč(č)yuhāl	-gáč(č)yuhāl
120	25	ātt(i)lāqmu	ātt(i)lāqmu
123	10	ḫḫḫḫḫḫ	ḫḫḫḫḫḫ
127	10	áddä-	-áddä-
134	17	saṭiččállau ^h	saṭiččállau ^h
135	7, 27	áln	áln
138	24	čč	-čč
140	19	ĩt	fĩt
149	10	majammáryã	majammáryã
172	25	máttānāl	máttānnāl
176	14	sow	sew
190	27	bí	bí-
208, 9	5	máttōāl, mátt ^{wo}	mát(i)tōāl, mát(i)t ^{wo}
209	21	(má- § 8)	(má- ; § 8)
221	13, 14	(šá-, -ánñ § 6)	(šá- ; -ánñ § 6)
238	22	yimmáttāl	yimmáttāl
242	5 (end)	(-ärá-)	(-ärā-)
243	16	ń.-	-ń.
243	19 (end)	tá-	tā-
252	27	(-äsá-)	(-ášá-)
255	8	(-äsá-)	(-ášá-)
263	6	ññ	-ññ
297	28	násr ^w ót	násr ^w ót (§ 8)
378	24	tá-	tā-

ADDENDA.

Page	line		add
14	14	“but የለምን :: yállämin?, is he (it) absent?”
63	2	“sg. 3rd f. ;”	“and after sg. 2nd f. (§ 43 <i>b</i>) ending in resultants in § 7 <i>b</i> ; e.g. ክፈይው :: kífäǰu, pay (f.) him; divide (f.) it; ስጭኝ :: sǰǰiñ, give (f.) me;”
132	12	ቆሻል ...	Š. ቆሻል q ^w ǒmǒāl
„	19	ቆሞ ...	Š. ቆሞ q ^w ǒm ^w o
„	20	ጠሽ ...	Š. ጠሽ t ^y ěšš ^y e
„	20	ቆሚ ...	Š. ቆሚ q ^w ǒmm ^y e
157	1	§ 54 <i>e</i>
172	25	“The simp. perf. is sometimes used to express an immediate future: e.g. እንግዲህ :: ሂደኝ :: ስገደኝ ስገደኝ, well, we are going.”
209	5	ጠሻ ...	(ጠሻ)
323	10	juss. ያስይዝ , imp. አስይዝ	“Š. also Isenberg’s ያስይዝ , አስይዝ (Gram. p. 128), and in similar verbs forms corresponding with his አስማል (p. 118).”

AMHARIC GRAMMAR.

INTRODUCTION.

Field of the Language.

Amharic (አምኃርኛ or አማርኛ amārīñña) is the lan- § 1a
guage most widely spoken and written in Abyssinia
at the present day¹. It is indigenous not only in
Amhára, the district from which the name is taken,
but over the greater part of Central Abyssinia. The
ascendency of the Shoan race, whose mother-tongue
it is, has established it as the official language of the
Ethiopian Empire. As a language of commerce it is
heard beyond the limits of Abyssinia proper in the
Italian colony of Eritrea, the French Somali Coast
protectorate, and the eastern provinces of the Sudan.

Dialects.

Two principal dialects of Amharic are distin- § 1b
guished, that of Gojjam (G.) and that of Shoa (Š.).
The differences between them are, generally speaking,
of a minor character, and barely warrant the use of
the term 'dialect' in this connection. Forms marked
G. are also in use in the country north and west of
Gojjam and those marked Š. also to the south and
east of Shoa.

¹ For other Abyssinian languages see Cust, *Lng. Afr.* pp. 87—140.

Place in the Semitic Family.

§ 2 The Ethiopian branch of the Semitic family is divided into two groups, northern and southern. The former is represented by the ancient Ethiopic (ግዕዝ ḡīiz) with its modern descendants Tigrê or Khâsa (الخاصية) and Tigrīñña (ጥጥርኛ); while Amharic is the chief modern representative of the latter.

A considerable literature has been preserved in Ethiopic, which is still in use as the ecclesiastical language of Abyssinia; but of its sister language of the southern group, of which Amharic is a development, we have no written record.

Thus Amharic stands in the relationship of a niece¹ to Ethiopic, which would appear, moreover, to have exerted, either directly or indirectly, a marked influence on the younger language.

But if Amharic has in great measure assimilated the vocabulary and appropriated the grammatical forms of Ethiopic, it has done so with such independence² as to indicate extensive imitation rather than primitive affinity³.

In its present state it is lacking in some most

¹ not a daughter: Praetorius, *Am. Spr.* p. 4, '... was schon Rödiger und Dillmann erkannt haben, dass die heutige amharische Sprache nicht die Tochter des Æthiopischen ist, sondern dass das Altamharische zum Æthiopischen nur in einem geschwisterlichen Verhältniss stand.'

² Guidi, *Vocab.* p. ix.

³ Munzinger, *Vocab.* p. iv.

characteristic Semitic features, and those which it displays give one the impression of having been superimposed on an alien (possibly Hamitic) basis. As in Ethiopic, the strong and weak Semitic aspirates are confused, though the Ethiopic characters corresponding with each are retained: $\mathbf{U} = \circ = \mathfrak{u}$, $\mathbf{dh} = \mathfrak{c} = \mathfrak{d}$, $\mathbf{ʿ} = \mathfrak{c}$, but $\mathbf{U dh ʿ}$ are to-day all pronounced alike and interchanged in writing, or even omitted; similarly between $\mathbf{h} = \mathfrak{l} = \mathfrak{s}$ and $\mathbf{O} = \mathfrak{c} = \mathfrak{y}$ the distinction, both in writing and in speech, has been lost. Many, too, of the consonantal modifications described in § 7 are not found in Ethiopic and are foreign to the spirit of Semitic enunciation. Again, in regard to the construction of the sentence, while Semitic languages co-ordinate phrases, Amharic subordinates them and, like Latin or German, readily encloses a whole period between subject and verb.

The exact place, then, of Amharic in a general classification of languages is open to discussion. Meanwhile, for practical purposes such as the arrangement of dictionaries and the exhibition of its accidents, it is treated as a Semitic language, a system from which I have seen no reason to depart.

PHONOLOGY.

Phonetic Alphabet.

§ 3 In order to designate the pronunciation of Amharic as far as possible without ambiguity I employ the following phonetic alphabet. The principle held in view is that one letter should never represent more than one sound, and one sound should not be represented by more than one letter¹. In regard to the consonants this is a feasible system; but the fluctuating character of some of the short vowels precludes a strict adherence to it, which would involve the use of an impracticably large number of letters to represent variations of no essential importance. The indications, then, by means of examples taken from European languages of the value of the sounds which occur are, especially in the case of the vowels, only approximately exact.

With the exception of the ‘explosive²’ sounds represented by p, q, t, č, s, and the guttural χ (frequently pronounced k by Abyssinians themselves) the pronunciation of Amharic presents little difficulty to an Englishman.

¹ Lepsius, *St. Alph.* pp. 31, 32, 38.

² See end of this §.

Vowels.

All vowels are pronounced short unless marked

¯ = long, ~ = long or short, ˇ = *very* short.

a	a in It. fatto.
ā	a in father.
ä	e in bet, but more open.
ā̄	e in send, but more open.
ɑ	a in formula, e in Fr. le.
ā̄̄	e in herd (or er when r has no consonantal value).
e	e in bet, but less open.
ē	e in send, but less open.
i	i in It. minuto.
ī	i in machine.
i̇	i in quick, but pronounced with the lips more closed.
ī̄	i̇ lengthened.
ü	u in Fr. absolument.
ω	a in was.
o	o in It. caro, but more open (not o aperto).
ō	o in It. padrone, but more open (not o aperto).
u	u in full.
ū	u in It. luna.

ä ɑ ω represent the same vowel in Amharic (*gǝz* § 4). The above examples show, approximately, the commonest pronunciations of this variable vowel¹. When ä ɑ ω are given as alternatives they represent a gradation of sounds from e in 'bet' through approx. u in 'but', eu in Fr. neuf, e in Fr. le, ö in Ger. Götter to a in 'was' (§ 7*d*).

¹ Guidi, Gram. § 4*b*, 'suono non ben determinato'; see Lepsius, St. Alph. p. 48, and cp. our varying pronunciations of e in 'offering', i in 'girl', u in 'occurrence.'

Diphthongs.

Diphthongs are merely their component vowels pronounced in rapid succession without any intervening hiatus. They are marked \frown . The following approximations are fairly close:

\widehat{ai}	i in bite.
\widehat{ai}	ai in Ger. Waise.
\widehat{au}	au in Ger. Haus.
\widehat{au}	o in no.
\widehat{oi}	oy in boy.

Consonants.

χ	ch in Ger. noch.
h	h in he.
q	an explosive guttural pronounced a little further back than k^1 ; the centre of the tongue is raised towards the palate.
k	k in kin.
g	g in go.
ñ	ng in singing.
ṭ	tt in hottest, but pronounced with an explosion.
ṣ	sibilant ṭ, similar to ts in pots, but pronounced with an explosion.
č	ch in church, but pronounced with an explosion.
č	ch in cheese.
š	sh in she.
ž	j in Fr. je.

¹ but not as far back as Syrian ق.

j	j in jam, but the tongue comes nearer the teeth.
y	y in you.
ñ	ñ in Spanish señor.
t	dental t, as in Fr. tu.
d	dental d, as in Fr. de.
s	s in so.
z	z in prize.
l	l in let.
r	r in red.
n	n in no.
p	p in pot.
ɸ	p pronounced with an explosion.
b	b in be.
f	bilabial f, (the teeth not touching the lips).
v̄	bilabial v, b in Spanish arriba.
f	labio-dental, f in fan.
v	labio-dental, v in van.
w	w in went, but the lips are more open: u in It. uomo.

^h, ^y, ^w, are h, y, w, pronounced very slightly, ^y and ^w almost merged into the adjacent vowel (§ 7*d*), and ^h final tending to disappear. ^y and ^w may be regarded as the consonantal forms of *ï* and *u* respectively; after a vowel they often pass into those vowels and form diphthongs (cp. ^y in layer, ^w in lower): a + ^ya = ^{ái}a, a + ^wa = ^{áua}; similarly *ï* and *u* when doubled (§ 6) become *yy*, *ww* (*uw*).

q, p, t̄, s̄, č̄ are pronounced with emphasis, and appear to be separated from a following vowel by a slight explosion of breath. They are quite distinct from k, p, t, s, č.

The Amharic Characters.

§ 4a Amharic employs the Ethiopic syllabary, with additional signs representing sounds not occurring in Eth. The characters are read from left to right. There are seven forms of each character, each representing the consonant followed by (and including) a different vowel. These seven classes are known by their Eth. names (of which the Am. pronunciation is given).

I.	ገዕዝ	ḡiiz, original,	representing the con-	sonant followed by	a (ä, ω)
II.	ካዕብ	kāiy, second,	„	„	ũ
III.	ሣልስ	sālis, third,	„	„	ĩ
IV.	ራብዕ	rāyi, fourth,	„	„	ã
V.	ኃምስ	hāmīs, fifth,	„	„	yě
VI.	ሳድስ	sādis, sixth,	„	„	i or no vowel
VII.	ሳብዕ	sāyi, seventh,	„	„	wō

There is also a series of characters representing the consonant followed by w and a vowel; this w is often pronounced ö before ã.

ḡiiz	kāiy	sālis	rāyi	hāmīs	sādis	sāyi
ሀ hã	ሁ hũ	ሂ hĩ	ሃ hã	ሄ hʸě	ሀ hi, h	ሀ hʷō
ለ la	ሉ lũ	ሊ lĩ	ላ lã	ሌ lʸě	ለ li, l	ለ lʷō
ሐ hã	ሑ hũ	ሒ hĩ	ሓ hã	ሔ hʸě	ሐ hi, h	ሐ hʷō
መ ma	ሙ mũ	ሚ mĩ	ማ mā	ሜ mʸě	ሞ mi, m	ሞ mʷō
ሠ sa	ሡ sũ	ሢ sĩ	ሣ sã	ሤ sʸě	ሠ si, s	ሠ sʷō
ረ ra	ሩ rũ	ሪ rĩ	ራ rã	ራ rʸě	ረ ri, r	ረ rʷō
ሰ sa	ሱ sũ	ሲ sĩ	ሳ sã	ሴ sʸě	ሰ si, s	ሰ sʷō

gīiz	kāiy	sālis	rāyi	hāmīs	sādis	sāyi
ñ ša, sä	ñ šū	ñ sī	ñ sā	ñ švē	ñ šj, š	ñ š ^w ō
ɸ qa	ɸ qū	ɸ qī	ɸ qā	ɸ qvē	ɸ qj, q	ɸ q ^w ō
ɱ ba	ɱ bū	ɱ bī	ɱ bā	ɱ bvē	ɱ bj, b	ɱ b ^w ō
ɮ ta	ɮ tū	ɮ tī	ɮ tā	ɮ tvē	ɮ tj, t	ɮ t ^w ō
ɮ ča	ɮ čū	ɮ čī	ɮ čā	ɮ čvē	ɮ čj, č	ɮ č ^w ō
ɣ hā	ɣ hū	ɣ hī	ɣ hā	ɣ hvē	ɣ hj, h	ɣ h ^w ō
ɮ na	ɮ nū	ɮ nī	ɮ nā	ɮ nvē	ɮ nj, n	ɮ n ^w ō
ɮ nā	ɮ nū	ɮ nī	ɮ nā	ɮ nē	ɮ nj, ñ	ɮ ñō
h ā	h ū	h ī	h ā	h vē	h j, i	h ^w ō
h ka	h kū	h kī	h kā	h kvē	h kj, k	h k ^w ō
ñ xa	ñ xū	ñ xī	ñ xā	ñ xvē	ñ xj, x	ñ x ^w ō
ɯ wa, w ^ω	ɯ wū	ɯ wī	ɯ wā	ɯ wvē	ɯ wj, wū, u	ɯ wō
ɔ ā	ɔ ū	ɔ ī	ɔ ā	ɔ vē	ɔ j, i	ɔ ^w ō
ɱ za	ɱ zū	ɱ zī	ɱ zā	ɱ zvē	ɱ zj, z	ɱ z ^w ō
ɱ ¹ ža, žā	ɱ žū	ɱ žī	ɱ žā	ɱ žvē	ɱ žj, ž	ɱ ž ^w ō
ɸ yā	ɸ yū	ɸ yī	ɸ yā	ɸ yvē	ɸ yj, i, i _o	ɸ yō
ɸ da	ɸ dū	ɸ dī	ɸ dā	ɸ dvē	ɸ dj, d	ɸ d ^w ō
ɸ jā	ɸ jū	ɸ jī	ɸ jā	ɸ jvē	ɸ jj, j	ɸ j ^w ō
ɮ ga	ɮ gū	ɮ gī	ɮ gā	ɮ gvē	ɮ gj, g	ɮ g ^w ō
ɱ ta	ɱ tū	ɱ tī	ɱ tā	ɱ tvē	ɱ tj, t	ɱ t ^w ō
ɱ ča	ɱ čū	ɱ čī	ɱ čā	ɱ čvē	ɱ čj, č	ɱ č ^w ō
ɮ pa	ɮ pū	ɮ pī	ɮ pā	ɮ pvē	ɮ pj, p	ɮ p ^w ō
ɮ sa	ɮ sū	ɮ sī	ɮ sā	ɮ svē	ɮ sj, s	ɮ s ^w ō
ɮ sa	ɮ sū	ɮ sī	ɮ sā	ɮ svē	ɮ sj, s	ɮ s ^w ō
ɮ fa	ɮ fū	ɮ fī	ɮ fā	ɮ fvē	ɮ fj, f	ɮ f ^w ō
ɮ pa	ɮ pū	ɮ pī	ɮ pā	ɮ pvē	ɮ pj, p	ɮ p ^w ō

¹ also ɱ ža, žā, ɱ žū, ɱ žā, ɱ žvē, ɱ zj, ž, ɱ ž^wō.
 ɱ = ɮ + ɱ.

<u>gíiz</u>	<u>sális</u>	<u>ráyí</u>	<u>hámis</u>	<u>sádis</u>	<u>ráyí</u>
		ᐁ lwā, lōā			
		ᐃ ¹ mwā, mōā			
		ᐄ rwā, rōā			ᐇ ² ryā
		ᐅ swā, sōā			
		ᐆ šwā, šōā			
ᐉ qwω	ᐉ ⁴ qwī	ᐉ ⁴ qwā, qōā	ᐉ ⁴ qwē	ᐉ ⁴ qwi, qwū	
		ᐊ bwā, bōā			
		ᐋ twā, tōā			
		ᐌ čwā, čōā			
ᐇ hwa, hwω	ᐇ ⁴ hwī	ᐇ ⁴ hwā, hōā	ᐇ ⁴ hwē	ᐇ ⁴ hwi, hwū	
		ᐍ nwā, nōā			
ᐈ kwω	ᐈ ⁴ kwī	ᐈ ⁴ kwā, kōā	ᐈ ⁴ kwē	ᐈ ⁴ kwi, kwū	
		ᐎ χwā, χōā			
		ᐏ zwā, zōā			
		ᐐ dwā, dōā			
ᐇ gwω	ᐇ ⁴ gwī	ᐇ ⁴ gwā, gōā	ᐇ ⁴ gwē	ᐇ ⁴ gwi, gwū	
		ᐑ ᐉwā, ᐉōā			
		ᐒ čwā, čōā			
		ᐓ swā, sōā			
		ᐔ ³ fwā, fōā			

¹ also ᐉ, ᐉ.

² used for rwā, rōā, by those who reject ᐄ; native opinion on the point is divided.

³ also ᐄ.

Value of Characters.

In the traditional Ethiopic pronunciation the § 4b vowels of all the classes except $\widehat{g\ddot{u}z}$ and $s\ddot{a}d\ddot{i}s$ are considered long; but in spoken Amharic they are all constantly shortened (§ 7d).

The vowel of $\widehat{g\ddot{u}z}$ differs from that of $r\ddot{a}v\ddot{i}$ not so much in quantity ($r\ddot{a}v\ddot{i}$ often being short) as in quality, in which it varies (§ 3) in different words. But in υ \mathfrak{h} \mathfrak{r} \mathfrak{k} \mathfrak{o} ¹ it is of the same quality² as $r\ddot{a}v\ddot{i}$. The above are its commonest values after the various consonants; but \mathfrak{A} $\ddot{l}\ddot{a}$, $\mathfrak{l}\omega$, and \mathfrak{F} $\check{c}\ddot{a}$, $\check{c}\omega$ also occur. For this and other variations in pronunciation see § 7d.

Some characters which represented different sounds in Eth. are now pronounced the same and are interchangeable in writing:

$\upsilon = \mathfrak{h} = \mathfrak{r}$ ha

$\mathfrak{w} = \mathfrak{h}$ sa

$\mathfrak{k} = \mathfrak{o}$ a

$\mathfrak{z} = \mathfrak{o}$ sa

\mathfrak{A} is also written $\mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{P}$, $\mathfrak{r}\mathfrak{q} = \mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{P}$ etc., and $\mathfrak{Z} = \mathfrak{C}\mathfrak{P}$ or $\mathfrak{C}\mathfrak{P}$.

\mathfrak{k} and \mathfrak{o} (§ 2) contain no consonant, but are vowels and as such may be blended with an adjacent vowel (§ 7a)³.

¹ $\widehat{g\ddot{u}z}$ in these 5 letters as in the rest is theoretically short, and is usually pronounced so unless the accent (§ 8) falls on it when it is often pronounced long.

² ha, hä occur as pronunciations of \mathfrak{h} \mathfrak{h} .

³ $\mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{A}$ (for \mathfrak{P} - + $\mathfrak{k}\mathfrak{A}$ § 7a) sometimes sounds $y\ddot{a}all\ddot{a}$, i.e. the crasis is not always complete; but no hiatus occurs between \ddot{a} and \acute{a} in any way comparable with ϵ .

Punctuation.

- § 4c :. marks the end of a word.
 ; corresponds to a semicolon.
 :: „ „ full stop.
 ::: marks the end of a paragraph.

Doubling of Consonants.

- § 5 In English we pronounce doubled consonants as if they were single, only one f being heard in offer, stiffer, etc. In Amharic doubled consonants are pronounced double: ff' as -ff f- in 'off fur' (pronounced without any hiatus between the words) or ff' in Italian goffo; tt as -t t- in 'hot tea', etc.

The Amharic characters represent not only single but also double consonants with a following vowel: ለ = la or lla.

Thus since ጥ = t, ti, tt or tti
 ን = n, ni, nn or nni
 ሽ = š, ši, šš or šši,

ጥንሽ tínniš, small, might be transliterated in 64 different ways.

There are no means of indicating by Amharic characters whether a consonant is doubled or not, or whether the consonant of a character in column VI of the syllabary (sádis) is followed by a vowel or not: and in both cases both alternatives are equally common:

አመመ á-mma-ma, it ached.

አመም í-ma-m, pain.

ቅልጥም qí-l-ti-m, marrow.

ንግግር ni-gí-ggi-r, pronunciation.

ምድር m-di-r, ground.

ክፍት ki-f-t, open.

ይክፈት yí-k-fa-t, let him open.

ልክ li-kk, measurement.

እንልክላችኋለን i-nni-li-ki-llā-ččǐ-hwá-llä-n, we send to you (pl.).

This defect of Amharic orthography has involved the designation by the same characters of words with different pronunciations and meanings:

አለ	(a)	ála,	he said,
	(b)	állä,	he is present ;
አልገባም	(a)	algáyām ¹ ,	I will not enter,
	(b)	algábbām ² ,	he has not entered ;
ይመታል	(a)	yimátāl,	he will strike,
	(b)	yimmáttāl,	he will be struck.

A knowledge of the accident, especially that of the verb (§ 21, § 7c), enables one to tell to a certain extent when a consonant is single and when double, and of what significance the doubling may be; but in a great many cases the exact form of a word cannot be gathered from its representation in Amharic characters, but must be learned by experience.

Doubling of Final Consonants.

The remarks in § 5 refer to the general question § 6 as to whether any component consonant of an isolated word is single or double. But when words are augmented by suffixes or combined with other words in

¹ I have not heard the pronunciation given by Isenberg, Gram. p. 153, note: አልመጣም alēmat'am, I do not come.

² For y and bb see § 7d.

a sentence a further question arises¹, that of the variation of a final consonant between being single or double or either.

Certain final letters are doubled before a vowel at the beginning of a suffix or of a following word before which there is no pause or break in the sense, but otherwise remain single:—

-ል -l, see -ከ, -ወይ, ከይዶለም below; cp. § 32a.

-ም -m, suff. attached to indef. pron. (§ 16) and to neg. verb (§ 37), also conj. = and, even, also, (§ 48b):

ምንም : ከዚህ : አልነበር :: mǐnǐm kǎzzih alnǎbbar,
there wasn't anything here,

ምንም : አልነበር :: mǐnǐmm alnǎbbar, there wasn't
anything;

-m is also occasionally doubled before ብ and የ, especially when y becomes ^y (§ 7d):

ምንም : ቢሆን : mǐnǐmm² bǐh^won, whatever may be
the case, on any account,

ምንም : የለ :: mǐnǐmm yǎllä (-mm^yǎl-), there isn't
anything,

ሁሉም : ያዘ :: húllumm yǎza, he seized everything;

-ች -č, (i) in the pl. ending -^wō ች (§ 10b):

ፈረሶች : መጡ :: fǎraṣ^wōč mǎttu, (the) horses have
come,

ፈረሶቹ : fǎraṣ^wóčču, the horses,

ፈረሶች : አመጡ :: fǎraṣ^wōčč amǎttu, they have
brought some horses;

¹ Guidi, Redupl., discusses the first but not the second of these questions.

² also -ǐm.

(ii) the f. suff. -ች -č (§ 24):

ነበረች :: nábbaräč, she was,

አልነበረችም :: alnábbaräččim, she was not,

አርዕ። ነበረች፡ አለ። :: irtsōā nábbaräčč ála, he said it was she;

-ን -n, the pers. suff. (§ 12c) us, to us:

አሉን :: álun, they told us,

አላሉንም :: alálunnim, they did not tell us,

ይሉናል :: yílunnāl, they will tell us,

ሰጠን :: sáttan, he gave us,

አልሰጠን፡ አለ። :: alsáttann ála, he refused to give us;

-ኝ -ñ, (i) the pers. suff. (§ 12c) me, to me:

ሰጠኝ :: sáttän, he gave me,

አልሰጠኝም :: alsáttänñim, he did not give me,

አልሰጠኝ፡ አለ። :: alsáttänñ ála, he refused to give me;

(ii) standing for -ኒ -ni (§ 7b) of the part. (§ 31, § 36, § 42):

ለማኝ፡ lámmāñ, a beggar,

ለማኞች፡ lammanñōč, beggars,

ለማኝ፡ ነበር። :: lammanñ nábbar, he was a beggar,

ለማኝ፡ አለ። :: lammanñ állä, there is a beggar;

(iii) in some parts of verbs with last rad. ኘ:

አግኝ፡ ágiñ, find,

አግኘው፡ ágiññäü, find him,

አግኝ፡ አለኝ። :: ágiññ áläñ, he told me to find;

(iv) in certain words:

ኩፍኝ፡ kúffiñ, small-pox,

ኩፍኝ፡ አይደለም። :: kúffiññ äjdálläm, it is not small-pox;

-ጥ -ṭ in certain words :

መጥ : máṭaṭ, something to drink,

መጥ : ክላ :: máṭaṭṭ állä?, is there something to drink?

-ይ -i, (i) standing for -ሊ -li (§ 7b) of the part. (§ 31, § 36, § 42), is single or doubled when nothing follows or before a consonant, doubled before a vowel:

ቀይ : qáí or qayy (§ 3), red (part. of ቀላ qállã),

ቀይ : ነው :: qáí (qayy) naü, it is red,

ቀዩ : qáyyu (§ 11) the red one.

ቀይ : አይደለም :: qayy áidálläm, it is not red ;

(ii) in parts of verbs with last rad. የ is usually single when nothing follows or before a consonant, doubled before a vowel:

ይቁይ :: yiqwáí, let him wait,

ይቁይ : ነበር :: yiqwáí nábbar, he was waiting,

ይቁየኝ :: yiqwóyyän, let him wait for me,

አትቁይ : አሉኝ :: attiqwóyy áluñ, they told me not to wait.

The inter. suff. -ክ -á and -ወይ or -ዐይ (sávi+ይ) -wáí (-wáí, -wí) double certain consonants when they are attached to them :

-ል -l, of the aux. -ክላ -ál (§ 32) :

ይበቃል :: yiváqāl, it is enough,

ይበቃላ :: yiváqállá?, ይበቃልወይ :: yiváqállwáí?,

ይበቃሎይ :: yiváqállwí?, is it enough?

-ም -m (as above) :

አይደለህም :: áidállähim, you are not (§ 40),

አይደለህምይ :: áidállähimmwí?, are you not?

-č̣ -č̣ in certain words:

ደንቸ : dínnič, potato,

ደንቻ :: dínniččá?, potato?

The w of -wáḿi (-wáḿi, -wí) is doubled after a vowel:

መጣወደ :: máttawwí?, has he come?

-n in certain words is single when nothing or a consonant follows, single or doubled before a vowel:

ማን mān?, who? (§ 15),

ማን : ያውቃል :: mān yáuwqāl?, who knows?

ማን : አለህ :: mān (-nn) álah?, who told you?

ምንድን mǫndǫn?, what? (§ 15),

ምንድን : መጣ :: mǫndǫn máttā?, what came?

ምንድን : አመጣ :: mǫndǫnn amáttā?, what did he bring?

-n in ይህን yǫhán (acc.; § 8; § 13a) is single or double in any position:

ይህን : ፈረስ : አምጣ :: yǫhán (-nn) fáraṣ ántā (§ 7d),
bring this horse,

ይህን : አምጣ :: yǫhán (-nn) ántā, bring this.

In analogy with the above variations the ll of አይደለም áǫdállām (-dǫ- § 7d; § 40) becomes l when the -ም is dropped, unless a vowel follows, and -ኝ -ññ in parts of verbs with last rad. ኝ is pronounced single:

ደግ : አይደለም :: dǫgg áǫdállām, and

ደግም : አይደል :: dǫggǫmm áǫdāl, he is not good;

ያይደል : አንደሆን : yaǫdáll ǫndaḥ^won, if he is not;

biggáñ for biggáññ በገኝ : if he is found.

The doubled final -ል -ll
 -ቅ -qq
 -ክ -kk
 -ጥ -tṭ
 -ፎ -čč

of adv. and interj. of more than one syllable constr. with አለ *ála* (s.v. √በለ) usually become single before a consonant:

ብልጥልጥ : አለ : bilǝčǝličč *ála*, it lightened,

ብልጥልጥ : ይላል :: bilǝčǝlič *yǝlāl*, it is lightening,

ብልጥልጥ : ሊል : ነው :: bilǝčǝlič *lij nāw*, there is going to be lightning.

-qq, -kk are sometimes retained before y:

ስቅቅ : ይላል :: síqǝqq *yǝlāl*, it grates,

ሸክሸክ : ይላል :: šǝksǝkk *yǝlāl*, it makes a slight rattling sound;

and sometimes before any consonant:

ድብልቅልቅ : አለ :: diǝliǝqǝliqq *ála*, it was in great confusion,

ድብልቅልቅ : ይላል :: diǝliǝqǝliqq (§ 8) *yǝlāl*, it is in great confusion,

ድብልቅልቅ : ሲል : diǝliǝqǝliqqǝ (§ 7*d*) *sil*, when it is in great confusion.

When such words are not constr. with አለ their final consonant may be single, and remain so before a vowel:

ድብልቅልቅ diǝliǝqǝliq, in great confusion,

ድብልቅልቅ : አይደለም :: diǝliǝqǝliq *ājdállām*, it is not in great confusion.

Monosyllabic adv. and interj. and those ending in consonants other than the above usually keep a doubled final consonant always doubled:

$\text{H}\omega\cdot : \text{h}\Lambda :: \widehat{\text{z}}\acute{\text{á}}\text{ú}\text{w}$ (§ 3) $\acute{\text{á}}\text{ł}\text{ą}$, he entered unexpectedly,

$\text{H}\omega\cdot : \text{Ń}\Delta : \widehat{\text{z}}\acute{\text{á}}\text{ú}\text{w}\grave{\text{i}}$ (§ 7d) $\text{y}\grave{\text{i}}\text{ł}$, if he enters unexpectedly;

$\text{ʎ}\Delta\text{.}\text{ɸ} : \text{h}\Lambda :: \text{g}^{\text{w}}\acute{\text{o}}\text{f}\text{ąff}$ $\acute{\text{á}}\text{ł}\text{ą}$, he was very stout,

$\text{ʎ}\Delta\text{.}\text{ɸ} : \text{ʎ}^{\text{w}}\Delta : \text{H}\omega\cdot : \text{g}^{\text{w}}\acute{\text{o}}\text{f}\text{ąff}$ $\text{y}\grave{\text{á}}\text{m}\text{m}\acute{\text{i}}\text{ł}$ $\text{s}\acute{\text{a}}\text{u}$, a very stout man.

Crasis or Contraction of Adjacent Vowels. § 7a

When the formation of words, grammatical inflexion, or the application of other prefixes or suffixes involves the meeting of certain vowels, the following contractions and modifications occur:

$\widehat{\text{g}}\acute{\text{i}}\text{z} + \widehat{\text{g}}\acute{\text{i}}\text{z} = \text{r}\acute{\text{á}}\text{y}\grave{\text{i}}$, e.g. $\text{ʎ}\Lambda$ $\text{y}\acute{\text{á}}\text{ł}\text{ł}\text{ą}$, which exists,
 $\text{ą}(\text{ä}) + \tilde{\text{ä}} (\S 4b) = \tilde{\text{ä}}$ for ʎ- $\text{y}\grave{\text{ä-}}$ + $\text{h}\Lambda$ $\acute{\text{á}}\text{ł}\text{ł}\text{ą}$;

$\widehat{\text{g}}\acute{\text{i}}\text{z} + \text{r}\acute{\text{á}}\text{y}\grave{\text{i}} = \text{r}\acute{\text{á}}\text{y}\grave{\text{i}}$, e.g. $\text{Ń}\text{š}\text{ł}\text{ł}$ $\text{b}\acute{\text{á}}\text{m}\text{ą}$, by the year,
 $\text{ą}(\text{ä}) + \tilde{\text{ä}} = \tilde{\text{ä}}$ for Ń- $\text{b}\grave{\text{ą-}}$ + $\text{ʎ}\text{š}\text{ł}\text{ł}$ $\acute{\text{á}}\text{m}\text{ą}$;

$\widehat{\text{g}}\acute{\text{i}}\text{z} + \text{s}\acute{\text{á}}\text{d}\text{i}\text{s} = \widehat{\text{g}}\acute{\text{i}}\text{z}$, e.g. $\text{ʎ}\text{ł}\text{ł}$ $\text{y}\acute{\text{á}}\text{r}\text{s}\acute{\text{ú}}$, of him, his,
 $\text{ą}(\text{ä}) + \text{i} = \text{ą}(\text{ä})$ for ʎ- $\text{y}\grave{\text{ä-}}$ + $\text{h}\text{ł}\text{ł}$ $\text{í}\text{r}\text{s}\acute{\text{ú}}$;

$\text{r}\acute{\text{á}}\text{y}\grave{\text{i}} + \widehat{\text{g}}\acute{\text{i}}\text{z} = \text{r}\acute{\text{á}}\text{y}\grave{\text{i}}$, e.g. $\text{ʎ}\text{š}\text{ł}\text{ł}\Delta$, $\text{y}\grave{\text{i}}\text{m}\acute{\text{á}}\text{ł}\text{ł}$, he is com-
 $\tilde{\text{ä}} + \tilde{\text{ä}} = \tilde{\text{ä}}$ ing, for $\text{ʎ}\text{š}\text{ł}\text{ł}$ $\text{y}\grave{\text{i}}\text{m}\acute{\text{á}}\text{ł}\tilde{\text{ä}}$ + $-\text{h}\Delta$
 $-\acute{\text{á}}\text{ł}$ (§ 32);

$\text{r}\acute{\text{á}}\text{y}\grave{\text{i}} + \text{r}\acute{\text{á}}\text{y}\grave{\text{i}} = \text{r}\acute{\text{á}}\text{y}\grave{\text{i}}$, e.g. $\text{ʎ}\text{ł}\text{ł}\text{ł}$ $\text{g}^{\text{v}}\acute{\text{e}}\text{ł}\text{ł}\text{ł}$, their mas-
 $\tilde{\text{ä}} + \tilde{\text{ä}} = \tilde{\text{ä}}$ ter, for $\text{ʎ}\text{ł}\text{ł}$ $\text{g}^{\text{v}}\acute{\text{e}}\text{ł}\tilde{\text{ä}}$ + $-\acute{\text{á}}\text{ł}\text{ł}$
 $-\acute{\text{á}}\text{ł}\text{ł}$ (§ 12b);

- $sád̥iṣ + gíiz = rávi,$ e.g. ላምጣ lánṭā (§ 7d)?, shall I
 $i + \tilde{a} = \tilde{a}$ bring?, for ል- li- + አምጣ ántā;
 $sád̥iṣ + sád̥iṣ = sád̥iṣ,$ e.g. ስሐድ siháḍ, when I go,
 $i + i = i$ for ስ- si- + አሐድ ihád;
 $sád̥iṣ + ም = sáliš + ም^1$ e.g. ሲያመጣ siyámátā (siām-,
 $i + yā = i(i § 7d) + yā$ syām-), when he brings, for
 $ስ- si- + ያመጣ yāmátā$;
 $sád̥iṣ + ም = sáliš,$ e.g. ሲመጣ sīmátā (sim-), when
 $i + yi = ī (i § 7d)$ he comes, for ስ- si- + ምመጣ
 $yimátā$.

ፍ may arise from sáliš :

- $sáliš + gíiz = sád̥iṣ + ም,$ e.g. ትለቅምያለሽ tiləqmyállāš,
 $ī + a =$ (the con- you (f.) are picking, for
 sonant) + yā ትለቅሚ tiləqmi + አለሽ állāš
 (§ 32a).

ፍ may arise from hām̥iṣ :

- $hām̥iṣ + gíiz = sád̥iṣ + ም^2,$ e.g. ላቅምያለሁ laqimmyállāu^h
 $ve + \tilde{a} =$ (the con- (§ 7d), I have picked, for
 sonant) + yā ላቅምያለሁ laqim^{ve} + አለሁ ál-
 $lāu^h$ (§ 32a);
 $hām̥iṣ + rávi = sád̥iṣ + ም^2,$ e.g. በርያቸው baryáččāu, their
 $ve + ā =$ (the con- bull, for በራ bárye + ላቸው
 sonant) + yā -áččāu.

¹ This is a point of orthography rather than of phonology; the common pronunciation is syām-.

² If the consonant in sád̥iṣ is one of the resultants in § 7b it may become rávi, absorbing ም: e.g. አይቸየለሁ aiččyállāu^h or አይቸለሁ aiččállāu^h, I have seen, for አይቸየለሁ aičč^{ve} + አለሁ állāu^h.

w may arise from $\widehat{káiy}$ or $\widehat{sáyi}$:

$\widehat{káiy} + \widehat{ráyi} = \widehat{sádis} + \mathfrak{P}$, e.g. $\acute{h}\mathfrak{m}\mathfrak{t}\mathfrak{w}$ (= $\acute{h}\mathfrak{t}\mathfrak{t}\mathfrak{w}$ § 4b)

$\ddot{u} + \ddot{a} =$ (the consonant) + $w\ddot{a}$ $\text{sattwácc\ddot{a}u}$, they gave them,
for $\acute{h}\mathfrak{m}\text{-sáttu} + \text{-á}\mathfrak{t}\mathfrak{w}\text{-ácc\ddot{a}u}$;

$\widehat{sáyi} + \widehat{gúiz} = \widehat{sádis} + \mathfrak{P}$, e.g. $\acute{h}\mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}\mathfrak{a}$ (= $\acute{h}\mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{a}$ § 4b)

$\overset{w}{o} + \ddot{a} =$ (the consonant) + $w\ddot{a}$ ($\ddot{o}\ddot{a}$) for $\acute{h}\mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{p}$ $\text{láqm}\overset{w}{o}$ + $\text{-h}\mathfrak{a}$ - \ddot{a} l
(§ 32a).

Modification of Consonant by following Vowel. § 7b

When, in the same circumstances, especially in the formation of parts of the verb (§ 43), l, s, t, n, z, d, ṭ, ṣ are followed by i, y or e in the same word, they are thus modified:

l, li, ḷe ly	become	ḷ	ị (yy § 6).
ḷe	„	ḷe	ye or ḷe yä.
ḷ, li, ḷe, ḷe sy	„	ḷ̃	š.
ḷ, ḷe ṣe	„	ḷ̃	ṣ̌e or ḷ̃ ṣ̌ä.
t, ti, ṭe ty	„	ṭ̃	č.
ṭe	„	ṭ̃e	č̣e or ṭ̃ č̣ä.
l, ni, ḷe ny	„	ḷ̃	ñ (ññ § 6).
ḷe ṇe	„	ḷ̃e	ñe or ḷ̃e ñä.
l, zi, ḷe zy	„	ḷ̃	ž.
ḷe ẓe	„	ḷ̃e	ẓ̌e or ḷ̃e ẓ̌ä.
l, di, ḷe dy	„	ḷ̃	j.
ḷe ḍe	„	ḷ̃e	j̣e or ḷ̃e j̣ä.
l, ṭi, ḷ, ḷe si, ḷe ty, } ḷe, ḷe sy	„	ḷ̃	č.
ḷe ṭ̃e, ḷ, ḷe ṣ̃e	„	ḷ̃e	č̣̃e or ḷ̃e č̣̃ä.

If the original consonant was doubled (§ 5) the resultant consonant is doubled also:

e.g. with the model

ለቀመ láqqama, pick, ger. sg. 1st **ለቀሚ** láqqimm^{ye},
part. **ለቃሚ** laqámi,

cp. **ሰቀለ** sáqqala, suspend, ger. sg. 1st **ሰቀዩ** sáqqiyye,
part. **ሰቃዩ** sáqái (*-áyy* § 6),

ነገሠ nággasa, reign, ger. sg. 1st **ነገሽ** nágišš^{ye},
part. **ነጋሽ** nágáś,

ከፈተ káffata, open, ger. sg. 1st **ከፍቺ** káfičč^{ye},
part. **ከፋች** káfáč.

In the part. of biliteral verbs (§ 42)

ሢ, **ሰ**, also becomes **ሺ** ši,

ቲ „ „ **ቺ** či, etc.

E.g. **ለሰ** lása, lick, part. **ለሽ** lāš or **ለሺ** lāši, for ***ለሰ** lási,
ቀጣ qáttā, punish, part. **ቀጮ** qač or **ቀጪ** qáči,
for ***ቀጣ** qáti.

Exception:

አነጠ ánnata, fashion, ger. **አንጩ** ánničč^{ye}, but
part. **አናጠ** an(n)áti.

Cp. also

ጀመረ jámmaṛa, begin, **መጀመሪያ** (§ 7a) majammáryā,
initial,

and

ጨረሰ čárrasa, end, **መጨረሻ** mačárrásā, final,

ቀነተ qánnata, girth up, **መቀነቻ** maqánnáčā, girth.

This modification does not occur invariably

throughout the accidence; e.g. the pers. suff. -*ye*, my (§ 12*b*), does not cause it, and pref. like *ñ-* *s(i)*-, when (§ 45), are not susceptible of it.

Assimilation of Consonant by following Consonant.

The assimilation of adjacent consonants is comparatively infrequent; the following occur in the verb: § 7c

ʌ l in the neg. pref. **hʌ-** *al-* (§ 37, § 38), is assimilated by, and in writing disappears before, the following letters, which with the exception of *y* are then doubled (§ 5) in pronunciation, (*a-* often being lengthened):

r, e.g. **hʌʒʰʷ** *ārrásām*, he did not forget, for ***hʌʒʰʷ** *alrásām*;

t, in the pref. **ʰ-** *ti-* of the sg. 3rd f., 2nd m., f., and pl. 2nd (§ 26, § 27):

e.g. **hʰʦʰ** *āttírsā*, do not forget, for ***hʌʰʦʰ** *al-tírsā*;

n, in the pref. **hʷ-** *inn(i)-* of the pl. 1st (§ 26, § 27):

e.g. **hʷʒʰʷ** *ānn(i)rásām*, we shall not forget, for ***hʌʷʒʰʷ** *al(i)nn(i)rásām*;

y (§ 7*b*), in the pref. **ʒ-** *yi-* of the sg. 3rd m., pl. 3rd (§ 26, § 27), **hʌʒ-** *alyi-* becoming **hʒ-** *ai-*:

e.g. **hʒʒʰʷ** *āirásām*, he will not forget, for ***hʌʒʒʰʷ** *alyirásām*.

† t, of the reflexive or passive pref. ተ- ta- (§ 22a, § 41a) is assimilated by any following consonant, which is doubled (§ 5) in pronunciation, ተ disappearing in writing :

e.g. ይለቶሃል yillāqqamal, it will be picked, for
*ይ.ተለቶሃል yitlāqqamal.

ይደረግል yiqqawarratal, it will be cut, for
*ይ.ተደረግል yitqawarratal.

§ 7d Variations and Anomalies of Pronunciation.

The pronunciation of Amharic varies not only in the mouth of individuals of different districts, but also, as in English, in that of the same individual on different occasions, according as he speaks slowly or fast, carefully or carelessly, to a superior or to a companion.

A native, too, that has any knowledge of reading, is inclined on occasion to pronounce words as they are written, there being many gradations of the extent to which this is done.

² But if this assimilating consonant is itself followed by another consonant it is usually pronounced single :

ይንቀጠቀግል yinqataqqatal, he is trembling, from
ተንቀጠቀጠ tanqataqqata :

or either single or double :

ይርገገል yirraggayal, it is waving, from
ተርገገገገ targayaggaya.

² Up our use of 'sha'n't', 'don't', 'won't', etc.; such words might well prove unintelligible at first hearing to a foreigner knowing 'shall not', etc.

An exhaustive treatment of the subjects of variation in pronunciation would be beyond the scope of this work; but the following instances will give some indication of its nature and the extent of its prevalence:

Vowels

Those marked $\bar{\cdot}$ are commonly pronounced short unless accented ($\bar{\cdot}$):

e.g. am^m : $\text{am}^m\bar{\cdot}$ he came, usually $\text{am}^m\bar{\cdot}$

$\text{p}^{\cdot}\text{il}$: $\text{p}^{\cdot}\text{am}^m$: ior^{\cdot} = $\text{y}^{\cdot}\text{il}^{\cdot}$ $\text{y}^{\cdot}\text{am}^m\bar{\cdot}$ $\text{y}^{\cdot}\text{am}^m\bar{\cdot}$, this is he who came

But they often remain short even when accented, unless the accent is received from an extrinsic; and it generally remains short in $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$

$\text{z}^{\cdot}\text{il}^{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ for $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ after consonants and with no consonant preceding see § 4; often $\bar{\cdot}$ before h, l, r, t, c, f, s, z, j, g, especially when they are final or followed by i or j and before any single consonant followed by i;

im^m $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ he gave

$\text{im}^m\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ or $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ he gave me.

part. it^{\cdot} $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ or $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ (b) gave:

it^{\cdot} $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ (a) he sewed, (b) it was broad;

part. it^{\cdot} (a) $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ or $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$, tailor.

(b) $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$, broad;

$\bar{\cdot}$ followed by a gem. form $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$:

$\text{p}^{\cdot}\text{at}^{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$, there is some

$\text{p}^{\cdot}\text{at}^{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$ $\bar{\cdot}$, he has some

usually *u* after *w* :

ወንድ wand, male,

ወያኑዝ w. *awbār* (ar), chair,

ደሮ qwayya, he waited

ኣሳይ *ū*: final *u* is generally weak, sometimes very short:

ሳይ *birtū*, strong;

and the *u* of *-u* *-hu* (or *-u* *-ku*, see *U* below) in the verb when it (the vowel *u*) is final approaches *ū* :

ሰዓይ *saumāhu*, I heard, approaches *saumāhū*,
and is also written **ሰዓይ** *saumāhwū*, *saumāhw*.

The *u* of *-u* *hu* is often displaced, i.e. precedes instead of following *h* :

(i) in the sg. 1st ending *-u* of the simp. perf. (§ 25), especially in verbs retaining the vowel of the last rad. (§ 42a, *b*, § 32) or with last rad. a guttural:

ረገገህ for **ረገገህህ** **ለዓዓይ**, I picked,

ረገገህ for **ረገገህህ** **ሰዓይ**, I heard,

ረገገህ for **ረገገህህ** **ሰዓይ**, I gave,

ለሰዓይ, **ለሰዓይ**, for **ለሰዓይ** **ለሰዓይ**, I am present,

ለሰዓይ **ለሰዓይ**, I am picking,

ለደዓይ **ለደዓይ**, I was brought up.

This ending is also written *-u* *hwū*, which becomes *-uh*; and by a similar displacement **አ** *hwā* becomes *uhā*:

ሀህሐላ for **ሀህሐላ** **ሀህሐላ** after

(iii) in the pron. suff. (§ 12 b, c) and 2nd pl ending (§ 25) -áťu -áséřu, for -áséřu (see c below):

h76ťu azaráséřu, your (pl) country,

h407ťu haryaráséřu, you (pl) picked.

But before a suff. other than the aux -hā -al (§ 22, § 12c) this displacement does not occur:

h407ť2,ā haryaráséřuāl for haryaráséřuāl, you (pl) have picked.

but h407ťu-ť haryaráséřuť, you (pl) picked it,

h07u0 hřomahuh, I heard you,

hmu-ť hřahuh, I gave him.

řau-ř^o řállahuh, I am not present.

řř.0u-ňť řáddřřuhuhř, in which I was brought up.

A similar displacement occurs in

šarře for šarře hčř, breast,

hógāu for hřwāu hřř^o, bridle;

and ep. má^ou (má^ou) soωč for má^ou (má^ou) ωč orih,

rákkuř for rákk^ouř řřuh, scotch.

řkkuř for řkkuř hřřā, half.

ěāhř, ř: often ř especially when not accented:

h, so m ēřmāře or řřmāře, when he comes:

sometimes when accented:

ch, ř: hřd, řo

occasionally -áséřuh.

For sális before -ያ -yā see § 7a: it is pronounced as sādīs + yā:

መለከያ maḷákkyā, measure.

rāyi, ä: occasionally ä in the ending -ያ -ya when unaccented (§ 8):

መሳሪያ maṣsárya or -ryä, tool,

but መሳሪያ : ነው :: maṣsaryá nau, it is a tool.

hámiš, yě: the y is most noticeable when yě is accented, and in ራ ryě;

ē in ሌላ léla, other;

ä, ä in ሐደ hädä (hä́-, -dä, less commonly h^{yě}-) he went.

sādīs, i:

often ũ after w, and sometimes, if accented, ü:

ውስጥ wüst, interior,

ውብ wüy, beautiful,

ውበት wüyät (wǘ-), beauty;

ü in

ክፉ kífū, kúfū or küfū, bad,

ክፍተት kift (kúft), open, ክክ kikk (kükk), coarse-grained;

ä in

እንስሳ (i)nsása, domestic animal,

ጥር ጥር (tǝrr), January,

እረግ árag!, nonsense!

ä, e, in

ይህ yíhe (yáhe), this.

sádis, *i* tends to disappear in rapid speech, even though accented by a slower speaker:

የመጣውን : አቃ : ፍታው :: yāmaṭṭáun íqā fítáun becomes yāmaṭṭáun qaftáun, undo the baggage that has come ;

ይሻዩ : አቃ : yāśáiu íqa becomes yāśáuqa, the tea-things.

Unaccented *i* is dropped when the word is easily pronounced without it, as often becomes the case when a suff. is added :

ነብር náyir, leopard,

ነብሩ náyiru, or náyru, the (his) leopard ;

ቢመስል bimásil, if it seems,

ቢመስለው bimás(i)laū, if it seems to him.

Initial *i* disappears after a preceding vowel :

እስከዚህ iskázzih, as far as this,

መጡ : እስከዚህ :: máṭṭu skázzih, they came as far as this.

In words beginning with *in-*, *iñ-*, *im-* the *i* is often omitted, the *n*, *ñ* or *m* forming a syllable by itself¹ :

እንኳን ñkwān, indeed,

አምቢ : አለ ímbi ála or mbí ála, he refused ;

but after a consonant the *i* is heard :

ልጅ : አምቢ : አለ :: lij ímbi ála, the child refused.

sádis without a vowel, on the other hand, is often slightly vocalised in a word ending in two consonants or in one doubled (§ 6) consonant

¹ as in Bantu *ńtu* (±), etc.

when it is followed by one beginning with a consonant, especially an enclitic (§ 8):

ስምንት ሳጠጠጠጠ, eight,

ስምንት : ብር : ሳጠጠጠጠ ሃገር, eight dollars ;

ውድ ወጪ, expensive,

ውድ : ነው :: ወጪ ስጋ, it is expensive ;

ዝም : በል :: ገንዘብ ህይወት, and ገንዘብ ህይወት, be quiet.

ጎ, ጎ is often prefixed to initial r, and sometimes to n(i), which then lose a following ጎ:

ከረገ ጎረጎረ for ረገ ጎረጎረ, he helped,

imp. ረገ ጎረጎረ or ከረገ ጎረጎረ, help ;

ነካ ጎካ, he touched,

imp. ካ ጎካ or ከነካ ጎካ (ነካ), touch.

ሳጎ, ሳጎ: the ሳ is most noticeable when ሳጎ is accented, and in ሳ ሳጎ;

ጎ, ጎ in ከሳጎ ሳጎ ሳጎ ሳጎ (-ሳጎ-), he is not, no, (§ 40).

Consonants.

(In discussing a letter under this heading ጎጎጎጎጎጎ is used as the simplest and original form without reference to its inherent vowel.)

ሀ, ሐ, ኀ: final h after a vowel is weak, and after a diphthong tends to disappear (see ኀጎጎጎጎጎጎ above):

ሳጎጎጎጎጎጎ ኀጎጎ, I saw.

Initial h is often lost:

ሳጎጎ ኀጎጎ for ኀጎጎ ሀጎጎ, country ;

ilm **አልም** for hilm **ሕልም**, dream,
 áttama **አተመ** for háttama **ኅተመ**, he sealed.

h is displaced in

māhātām for máhtām **ማኅተም**, seal,
 bhāri for bāhri **ባሕሪ**, character.

h after a consonant interchanges with k,

in the ending **-ሁ** -hu (§ 25), also written **-ኩ** :

lāqqamku **ለቀምኩ** for lāqqamhu **ለቀምሁ**, I picked,

and with k, **ኧ**,

in the ending **-ሀ** -h (§ 25, § 12 *b, c*):

ālk, **አልኧ**, for ālh **አልሀ**, you said,

h^wonk, h^wonk, h^wonk, for h^wonh **ሆንሀ**, you have
 become,

rāsḫin, rāsḫin, for rāshin **ራስህን**, your head (acc.).

This -h or -k is sometimes assimilated to or assimilates an adjacent guttural, which is then doubled (§ 6), g becoming kk :

āuwωqq for āuwωqh **አወቅሀ**, you knew, you have
 understood,

adārrakkāu for adārraghāu **አደረግሀው**, you did it,

fāllakk for fāllagh **ፈለግሀ**, you wanted.

መ : m sounds n in

āntā for āntā **አምጣ**, bring.

ረ : see sādīs above.

ሰ : s sounds z in

māzf for māsf **መስፍ**, anvil.

ቀ : q in Š. is pronounced like hamza¹ ʾ in Arabic:
(cp. the Cairene pronunciation of ق):

ḥarāqã for ḥarāqã ጨረቃ, moon,

ḥiyē for qiyē ቅቤ, butter.

ቡ : when doubled always bb; beginning a sentence usually, and after m always, b; otherwise b or y:

ይባለ yibbālāl, it is said,

ቡቅሎ : ነበር :: báql^wo nábbär, it was a mule,
occasionally, ሃáql^wo nábbär,

ወምበር wómbär, chair,

ተባለ tabálaḷa or tayálaḷa, it was said,

ይህ : ቡቅሎ : yíhe báql^wo (ሃá-), this mule.

ንቦ varies between nb, mb, ny:

አንቦሳ anbássa, ambássa and anyássa, lion.

ቦ is often f in

ከብቶ kaft or kayt, property,

ገብስ gaḥs (-ys, -bs), barley.

ቸ : č occasionally sounds almost yy in G.:

ናጅተኛግሳጽ s'ét^wōyy for s'ét^wōč ሴቶች, women.

ነ : see sādīs above :

final n is often weak after ye, wo, u, and is dropped in

ባግምሃግሳጽ qwágm^{ye} for qwágm^{yen} ቋግሚን, part of September,

አወግ, ሳወግ, for ሳወግ አወን, yes,

(ጎ)ንተኛ ጸንቶ for (ጎ)ንተኛ ጸንቶን, what's-his-name
(§ 16).

¹ Vollers and Burkitt, Gram. § 2 B. 1, "a simple suspension or catching of the breath.....in Fr. the h in 'la honte' is a true hamza."

n before gutturals often (but not always) becomes ñ:

díngat or díngat 𐌆𐌵𐌵𐌵, perhaps,
𐌆𐌵𐌵 ǰĩnq, difficult.

n before b may become m: see 𐌺 above.

𐌶: ñ affects preceding a, see g^hĩz above ;
final ñ sometimes becomes i:

nái for nãñ 𐌶𐌶, I am (§ 13b),
ámái for ámán 𐌶𐌶, loyal.

h: k interchanges with h, χ, see 𐌺 above:

𐌶𐌺 yahl, about, nearly, is a cont. (§ 26) of
𐌶𐌶 ákkala (q.v.), to amount.

G. has ha- for ka- h-, in, from,

házzih for kázzih 𐌶𐌺, here,

hámdir for kámdir 𐌶𐌶, on the ground.

h̄: χ interchanges with h, k, see 𐌺 above ;
pronounced h in

𐌶h̄ ǰwóha, he shouted.

ω: for w and u see § 3.

ω• wĩ, wũ (see sádis above), wu, becomes u after a,
ä, ä, ẽ, i and forms diphthongs with them, iu
becoming yu:

ω•𐌶 wĩta and wũta, come out,

𐌶ω• áuta, take out.

h: z is sometimes s before h (χ, k, see 𐌺):

yãsh for yãzh 𐌶𐌶, you took,

yãsx for yãzχ 𐌶𐌶h̄, = 𐌶𐌶

yãsk for yãzk 𐌶𐌶h, = 𐌶𐌶

sometimes assimilated to following š :

yāšš for yāzš ያላሽ, you (f.) took.

ዠ: see ደ; ž arising from zi, z^ye (§ 7b) does not interchange with j.

የ: for y and i see § 3.

ይ yi following a, ä, ω, ã becomes i and forms diphthongs with them:

ይሁን yihun, let him be,

አይሁን áihun, let him not be;

initial ይ- yi- may do this with the final vowel of the preceding word:

ደኅና : ደደሩ :: dāhnáidāru!, good-night! (pol.).

In the mouth of many individuals yy between vowels tends to become i, and i to become y or disappear altogether:

ያስታያል :: yastáyyāl, yastáíāl, he lets (something) be seen,

ሀያ há^yā, háā (Š.), twenty,

አያልፍም :: áíalfim, a^yálfim, aál-, he will not pass.

Similarly initial y becomes y:

ክፋም : የለ :: kífumm yállä, -mm^yáll-, there isn't any bad.

ደ: d before other consonants often becomes r:

qárm^wo for qádm^wo ቀደጥ, formerly,

lihárnāñ for lihád nāñ ልሁድ : ነኝ :: I am going,

hárku for hádku ሕድኩ I went,

wóssärku for wóssädku ወሰድኩ, I removed,

አደርገው ádrigāu becomes árgāu, do it.

ጃ: initial j interchanges with ž in Š.:

ጃግራ jǰgra or ጃግራ žǰgra, guinea-fowl;

when this variation occurs in a verb it continues throughout its derivatives:

ጃመረ jǰmmara (ገ- žǰ-), begin,

ተጃመረ tajǰmmara (ተገ- tažǰ-), be begun,

መጃመረያ majǰmmärya (መገ- mažǰ-), beginning;

sometimes when final: ልገ liž, for ልጃ lij, child.

j arising from di, dye (§ 7b) does not interchange with ž.

ጨ: sometimes almost yy before t:

afwayytōāl for afwáçtōāl አኝጭተል, he has whistled.

ጸ, ፀ: ሩ is ጥ out of G.:

ጣፈ ጥፋ, and ጸፈ ሩፋ (G. and 'learned'¹), write,

ጠሐይ ጥሐይ, and ፀሐይ ሩሐይ (G. and 'learned'),
sun.

ፈ: f or v in

ነፍስ nafs or navs, soul.

Accent.

By accent is meant stress accent, and by the § 8 accent of a word the principal stress that falls on it: thus the accent of 'cab-proprietor' is on the 'a' or the syllable of which 'a' is the vowel.

(The sentence accent, by which an emphatic word in a sentence receives more stress than other words,

¹ i.e. used elsewhere by those with some knowledge of Ethiopic; in G. it is a genuine survival.

and intonations indicating a question, surprise, a menace, etc., are similar to those of English.)

Accent must be carefully distinguished from quantity (§ 7*d*):

ደግረኝ :: yǐčān, let him put the saddle on.

Quantity may influence accent:

በዙብኝ bázzabbjñ, it is too much for me, also
bazzábbjñ.

For the influence of accent on quantity see § 7*d* and enclitics below.

The stress accent in Amharic is in general much less marked than in English. Amharic speech, like French, runs with an almost even distribution of stress on each syllable. This is one of the reasons why to the beginner, who finds it difficult to distinguish the separate words in a phrase, a native appears to speak much faster than he actually does: and why, even to a practised ear, it is a matter of difficulty in many cases to detect where the principal accent of a particular word lies¹.

Secondary Accent.

Before and after a doubled consonant (§ 5, § 6), or two consecutive consonants, though the principal accent may lie elsewhere, there is often a marked secondary accent, (as on the *i* in ‘cab-proprietor’), which is sometimes almost equal to the principal accent:

¹ Guidi, Gram. § 6*b*, ‘in generale l’accento non è sempre stabile e chiaro.’

አበለብኝ :: ábbalabbîñ, he lied to me, sounds to all
intents and purposes ábbalábbîñ,

ይልክልህ : yilḥkilihāl, he will send to you, yilḥ-
kilihāl,

ትመለሱህ :: tîmmallasalláččyuh, you (pl.) will
return, tîmmállasálláččyuh,

አገብቷል :: ágiytōāl, he has taken in, ágiytōāl,

ይሆናል :: yih^wónāl, he will be, yih^wónāl,

ያበራል :: yāyārāl, he is lighting, yāyārāl,

ጠለየ :: tállajä, he prayed, tállajä.

In some words, such as

ተቀመጥ :: taqamaṭ, sit down,

it is barely perceptible that the stress on the accented
syllable is greater than that on either of the others.

The adequate pronunciation of doubled conso-
nants and unaccented vowels is necessary to ensure
syllables not marked with the accent receiving their
due share of it.

Accentuation of the Verb.

The accent of the simplest form of the verb (§ 21)
falls on the syllable preceding the doubled radical:

ገባ ḡábbā, he entered,

ለቀመ ḥáqqama¹, he picked,

መነበረ maṇázzara¹, he changed,

¹ I cannot endorse Afevork's statement, Gram. § 17,
'sulla media radicale, ደገፈ degghéfe,' 'sulla penultima
radicale, ገሰገሰ ghesegghése,' though there is often a
perceptible secondary accent on these syllables.

ዘገሩ zagáyyä, he was late.

For the accentuation of the derived forms and the conjugations, see §§ 21–45.

The accent of the greater part of the conjugation of the verb is fixed, and as the verb usually comes at the end of the clause (§ 73*b*) its accent is less likely than that of other words to be disturbed by that of an enclitic.

Accentuation of Diphthongs.

An accented diphthong usually has the accent on the first vowel, but it may fall on the second:

ላይ láí, above,

ሰው : ነው :: sáú náu, it is a man;

ቁሳውስጥ q^yesáúst, priests,

ቁሳውስጥ : አሉ :: q^yesaúst álu, the priests said so.

Final i̇ and u.

The accent hardly ever rests on final i̇ or u: but

ይህ : ልጅ : yíhé líj, or yíhe líj, this child: (also written ይኸ).

Variation of Accent.

Enclitics. An enclitic is a word which is so closely connected both in sense and pronunciation with the preceding word as virtually to form part of it, throwing back, in many cases, its accent upon it, i.e. causing the preceding word, which may or may not preserve its original accent, to be accented on its last syllable. Many monosyllabic words in Amharic are of this nature.

E.g.

ነው nāw, he (it) is, ናት nāt, she is, etc. (§ 13*b*);

substantives like

ብር birr, dollar,

ቀን qan, day,

ልጅ lij, child,

ቤት b'ēt, house;

imperatives like

ና nā, come,

ዙር zur, go round,

በል bal (bäl), say;

and the second part of composite prepositions (§ 47*b*)

በ... ላይ ba... láj, upon.

ማለፊያ mālafya, pleasant;

ማለፊያ : ነው :: mālafyá (§ 7*d*) nāw¹, it is pleasant;

መቸ máčä?, when?

መቸ : ነው :: mačá nāw?, when is it?

ትንሽ tínniš, small,

ትንሽ : ናት :: tínniš nāt, she (it) is small;

መላክተኛ małaktāñña, messenger,

መላክተኛ : ነህ :: małaktāññá näh?, are you a messenger?

አምስ ámsa, fifty,

አምስ : ብር : amsá yirr, fifty dollars;

እኩል úkkul (§ 7*d*), half,

እኩል : ቀን : úkkúl qan, noon;

¹ Cp. κρείπτόν ἐστιν.

አንተ ánta, you,

አንተ : ልጅ :: antá (§ 7d) lij!, you there! (calling a boy);

እቃ íqa, goods,

እቃ : ቤት : iqá y^vēt, store;

ገንዘብ : ይዘህ : ግዛው :: gánzay yízāh gízāu, take some money and buy it,

ገንዘብ : ይዘህ : ና :: gánzay yizáh na, bring some money;

ችኩል : ችኩል : በል :: čikkul čikkúl yäl, make great haste.

The accent from an enclitic does not rest on final *i* or *u* (see above), e.g. the article -ው -u (§ 11), but on the preceding syllable, or the first vowel of a diphthong formed by the article:

መንገዱ mángadu, the road, :

በመንገዱ : ላይ : bamángádu laj, on the road;

ገበታው gáyatau, the table,

ተገበታው : ዙር :: tağayatau zur, go round the table.

Certain suffixes bring the accent to the vowel immediately preceding them:

e.g. the emphatic suff. -ው -u:

ይህ yíhe, this,

ይህው yiháu, this very one;

ከዚህ kázzih, here,

ከዚህው kazzíhu, just here;

but ተዚያው tázzyau and tazzyáu, just there.

An enclitic does not throw back its accent across a pause, or on to a word with which it is not immediately connected by the sense:

አቃ : ቤት ገባ ሃጅት, store,

ለዚህ : አቃ : ቤት : የለውም :: läzzih ገባ ሃጅት yállāum,
there is no receptacle for these things;

የሌባ : ነው :: yälēyá nāu, he is a thief,

የሌባ : ደግሞ : ነው :: yäléya dāmm^wo nāu, he is a
thief, too.

The position of the accent may determine the sense, by showing what words are closely connected:

የዮታ : ሴት : ልጅ :: yäyetwá-s^vet lij?, the child of
which woman?

yäyétwa s^vét-lij, of which daughter?

In some cases an enclitic may or may not throw back its accent, however closely connected with the preceding word¹:

አሥር : ብር :: assir ሃገገ, and ássir ሃገገ, ten dollars;

ብዙ : ነው :: bizú nāu, and bízu nāu, it is a lot;

ምንድር : ነው :: mīndir nāu?, and mīndir nāu?, what
is it?

When accented initial *j* disappears (§ 7*d*) its accent falls on a preceding vowel; if no vowel precedes, a following *n*, *ñ*, *m* takes the accent:

አየች : አንደው :: áyyäčč ጎጠጠ, she just looked;

¹ Both accentuations are common and apparently they do not differ in meaning: all inquiries on the point meet with the reply ሁሉ : አንድ : ነው : አንዳንድ : ነው ::

አየ : አንደው :: ayyá ndāu, he just looked ;

አንኳን : አልመጣም :: ákwān, almáttām, no, he hasn't
come.

The enclitic particle አንኧ (i)njí, oh, but..., indeed, retains its accent :

አምጣው :: ántāu (§ 7*d*), bring him,

አምጣው : አንኧ :: ántāunjí!, oh, but bring him!

The inter. suff. -አ and -ወይ (§ 6) do not throw back their accent :

አልቋል :: álqǒāl, it is finished,

አልቋላ :: álqǒállá?, is it finished?

አይደለም :: áidállām, he is not,

አይደለምዬ :: áidállämmwí, is he not?

Other suffixed particles sometimes affect the accent of the word to which they are attached and sometimes do not :

e.g. -ማ -mmā, as for,

ይህ yíhe, this,

ይህማ yihámma, as for this ;

ፈረሱ fáraṣu, the horse,

ፈረሱማ fáraṣumma, as for the horse.

Other variations of Accent.

Apart from the disturbance that may be caused by an enclitic, the accentuation of a word varies in many cases according to its position : according, that is, as it stands (*a*) alone or before a pause, or (*b*) before any other word with which it is connected by the

sense; and many words exhibit further variations of accent in each of these positions¹. The position (*a*) is called in this section 'final', and the position (*b*) 'connected'.

Note. Isolated words in the course of this work marked with two accents usually take the first, sometimes² the second, when final, the second when connected. But words with accented suffixes such as -ከ -ፈ, -ወይ -ወገግ (-ወገግ, -ወገ), marked with their own original accent as well, are pronounced with both accents.

Taking any letters ገ, ፈ, ገ, ከ, with which to compose forms as types (without regard to differences in vowels or consonants immaterial in accentuation), the following variations are exhibited, by certain forms according to their position:

ገፈ ገፈፈ:

fin. ገፈፈ:

ከፈ ገፈፈ, work;

conn. ገፈፈ or ገፈፈፈ: in rapid speech the word loses its accent altogether:

ከፈ : በዙብኝ :: ገፈፈ (ገፈፈፈ, ገፈፈ) ሃረገገገገገገ, the work is too much for me.

¹ Afevork, Gram. § 15, 'Intorno all'accento l'Amarico non ne ha ancora, con regole e norme fisse, stabilito le leggi.' '...avviene che tante e tante parole si sentano pronunziate ora in un modo, ora in un altro...'

² Words of this type are to be heard accented on the last when final in questions: e.g., s.v. ገፈፈፈ.

*ገፈራ gəfara:

fin. gəfára, also gáfara:

ነጠላ naṭála, open, also náṭala,

ዘጠና zaṭána, ninety, also zátana,

እንግዳ ṅgída, stranger, also ṅgida,

በሽታ bášita, disease;

conn. gáfara, also gəfara:

ነጠላ : ጫማ : náṭala čámma, slipper, also naṭalá
čámma,ዘጠና : ጥቱ :: zátana m^wótu, ninety died, also
zaṭaná m^wótu,እንግዳ : መጣ :: ṅgida máṭṭa, a stranger has come,
also ṅgídá máṭṭa,በሽታ : ነካው :: bášita nákkau, the disease attacked
him, also bašitá nákkau.

*ገፈራ gaffara:

fin. gaffára, occasionally gáfara:

ጨለማ čálláma, darkness,

ደመና dammána, cloud, occasionally dąmmana,

ፍለጋ fiłlaga, track;

conn. gáfara, also gəfara:

ጨለማ : ነበር čálláma nábbar, it was dark, also
čállámá nábbar,ደመና : ብዙ : ነው :: dąmmana bízu nau, it is very
cloudy, also dammaná bízu nau,

ፍለጋ : የለም :: fiłlaga yállam, there is no track.

*ገፈር gəfər :

(prp. + substantive)

fin. gáfər, also gəfár :

የበግ : yäṽag, of a sheep,

but የላም : ነው : የበግ :: yälám nāu yäṽag?, is it a cow's
or a sheep's?

conn. gəfár :

የበግ : ሥጋ : yäṽag síga, mutton.

*ገፈር gəffər :

fin. gáfər :

የት : ነው : ወምበር :: yēt nāu wómbar?, where is
the chair?

ወለድ wólləd, interest,

እንደምን ፣ በወለድ :: ndámīn? bāuólləd?, on what
terms? at interest?

ከከ : ነው : ልዝብ :: kúkkǐ nāu lízziy?, is it fine or
coarse?

ከፍኝ kúffīn, small-pox;

conn. gáfər and gəffár :

ወምበር : ተሰበረ :: wómbar taśábbara, the chair is
broken,

በወለድ : ተቆየረ :: bāuólləd taṽáddara, he bor-
rowed at interest,

ልዝብ : ደቁት : lízziy d^wóq^{et}, fine flour, also
lízziy d^wóq^{et},

ከፍኝ : የወጋው : ነው :: kuffīn yāwoggáu nāu, he
is pitted with small-pox.

*ገፈር ገፈጽ^{wō} :

fin. ገፈጽ^{wō}, sometimes ገፈጽ^{wō} :

ገለጽ ገፈጽ^{wō}, gecko, sometimes ገፈጽ^{wō} ;

conn. ገፈጽ^{wō} :

ገለጽ : አየሁ :: ገፈጽ^{wō} áyyäuh, I saw a gecko.

*ገፈር ገፈ(f)ጅጅ :

fin. ገፈ(f)ጅጅ, occasionally ገፈ(f)ጅጅ :

ና : ወዲህ :: na wódih (occasionally wódih), come here,

ቁይ : ከዚህ :: qwóጅጅ kázzih (occasionally kázzih), wait here ;

conn. ገፈ(f)ጅጅ :

ወዲህ : አትምጣ :: wódih attímጣ, don't come here,

ከዚህ : አትቁይ :: kázzih attíqwóጅጅ, don't wait here.

*ገፈር ገፈፉ :

fin. ገፈፉ, sometimes ገፈፉ :

መልካም málkām, excellent,

ሽራብ šurrāy, sock, sometimes šurrāy,

መምጣት māmጣt, to come ;

conn. ገፈፉ :

መልካም : ነበር :: málkām nábbar, it was excellent,

ሽራብ : አምጣ :: šurrāy áጣ, bring some socks,

መምጣት : አፈልጋለሁ :: māmጣt ifálligállāuh, I want to come.

*ገፈር ገፈፍ :

fin. ገፈፍ :

ደገፍ dáhnā, well ;

conn. gəfrǎ́, also gǎfrǎ́ :

ደገና : ገባ :: dǎhná gǎbba, he arrived safely,

ደገና : ወጥ : ይሰራል :: dǎhnā wəṭ yisárāl, he cooks well.

*ጋፈራ gāfarǎ́ :

fin. gāfǎra, sometimes gǎfǎra :

ጣለዳ mǎláda, early, sometimes mǎḷada,

ጎተራ gʷotǎra, barn, sometimes gʷótara ;

conn. gǎfǎra, sometimes gāfarǎ́ :

ጣለዳ : ሐዳ :: mǎḷada hádu, they went early,

ጣለዳ : መጡ :: mǎḷadá máttu, they came early,

ጎተራ : ተቃጠለ :: gʷótara taqáttala, the barn was burnt.

*ግፍር gífir :

fin. gífir :

ጎንጎ tǐnǐn, mosquito ;

conn. gífir, also gǐfír :

ጎንጎ : የለም :: tǐnǐn yállām?, are there no mosquitoes?, also tǐnǐn yállām?

*ገፈረክ gǎfarək :

fin. gǎfarək, occasionally gǎfǎrək :

አቀበት áqayət, uphill, occasionally aqáyət ;

conn. gǎfarək :

አቀበት : ስሐዳ :: áqayət sihádu, when they go uphill.

*ገፈረክ gǎffarək :

fin. gǎffarək :

ሰንሰለት saṅsálat, chain,

ቁልቁለት qwūlqwūlat, downhill ;

conn. gáffarāk, also gaffarāk :

ሰንሰለት : ጠፋ :: sánsalat tǎffa, the chain was lost,

ቁልቁለት : ሔደ :: qwūlqwūlat hádä, he went downhill,

ቁልቁለት : ሲወርድ : qwūlqwūlát siwórd, when he goes downhill.

*ገፈራክ gəfārāk :

fin. usually gəfārāk, sometimes gáfārāk or gaḥarāk ;

መሰላል maşálāl, ladder, sometimes máşalāl or maşalāl,

ደረታም dəratām, broad-chested, sometimes da-
ratām,

ውሸታም wūşātām, false, sometimes wūşātām or
wūşātām,

በክራይ bākīrai, for hire, also baḥīrai ;

conn. gəfārāk :

በመሰላል : ወጣ :: başaşalāl wótta, he mounted
by a ladder,

ደረታም : ፈረስ : dəratām fáraş, a broad-chested
horse,

ውሸታም : አይደለም :: wūşātām aйдálläm, he is not
false,

በክራይ : አሉ :: baḥīrai állu, they are to be had
for hire.

*ገፋራክ gaḥarāk :

fin. gaḥarāk, sometimes gəfārāk :

ደያታም dwaīātām, sickly, sometimes dwaīātām ;

conn. gaḥfārāk :

ደ.ደ.ታ.ግ። አይደለም ። *dwaiātām aīdállām*, he is not sickly.

*ገፍርክ gaḥfirk :

fin. gáfirk :

አጥንት *ǎṭint*, bone,

ንግሥት *nígíst*, queen ;

conn. gáfirk and gaḥfirk :

አጥንት : ተሰበረ ። *ǎṭint taṣábbara*, the bone is broken, also *ǎṭint taṣábbara*,

ንግሥት : ትባላለች ። *nígíst tibbálálläč*, she is called a queen.

Words in -ጌፍ -*g^yěf*, -ጎፍ -*g^wõf* :

fin. 'g^yef, 'g^wof :

ደቁት *d^wóq^yet*, flour,

በምን : ይደረጋል ፤ በደቁት ። *baṃín yiddárragāl?*

baḍ^wóq^yet?, what is it made with? flour?

ችሎት *číl^wot*, government office,

ዮት : ናቸው ፤ ተችሎት ። *yēt náččäu?* *tačíl^wot?*,

where are they? in the office?

conn. 'g^yěf, 'g^wõf, also -*g^yěf*, -*g^wõf* :

ደቁት : ሰጠው ። *d^wóq^yet sáttäu*, he gave him some flour, also *d^woq^yět sáttäu*,

ችሎት : ሐዱ ። *číl^wot hádu*, they have gone to the office, also *číl^wõt hádu*.

-ጋፍ -*gāf*, -ጌፍ -*g^yěf*, -ጎፍ -*g^wõf* receive the accent when a suffix is attached to them:

ሰክር *sákkār*, drunkard,

ሰካሮች saḵkār^wōč, drunkards,

ሰካሮቹ saḵkār^wóčču, the drunkards ;

መሬት máṛ^yět, ground,

መሬቱ maṛ^yétu, the ground ;

and there is a perceptible secondary accent on the penultimate in words like

መንገዱ máṅgaḍu, the road,

ፋኑሱ fánuṣu, the lantern,

ሴቲቱ s^yétitu (-iṭu), the woman,

ትልቁ tílliqu, the large one.

The adj. ending -ኛ -ññã has the accent on the syllable preceding it :

fin. and conn. አማርኛ amāriññã, Amharic,

ምርኮኛ miṛk^wóññã, prisoner ;

but when -ው is added the accent varies :

ዩትኛው fin. yétiññāu, conn. yétíññāu.

The general tendency in these variations is for the accent to come forward before a suffix or another word : but in some cases nothing but an enclitic brings it forward :

መለከት málaḵaṭ, bugle,

መለከቶች málaḵaṭ^wōč, bugles,

መለከት : ነፋ :: málaḵaṭ náffa, he sounded a bugle,

መለከቶቹን : ነፋ :: málaḵaṭ^wōččun náffu, they sounded the bugles,

መለከት : ነው :: málaḵaṭ náu, it is a bugle.

ACCIDENCE.

THE NOUN.

The Substantive.

§ 9

Substantives are of two genders, masculine and feminine, have two numbers, singular and plural, and in addition to the nominative an accusative case.

Gender.

§ 9a

There is no special form of the substantive for either gender.

Number.

§ 9b

The pl. is formed by adding $-^w\bar{o}\check{t}$ $-^w\bar{o}\check{c}$ ($-^w\bar{o}\check{c}\check{c}$ before a vowel § 6) to the last consonant of the sg.

ቤት b^yēt, house,

pl. **ቤቶች** b^yét^wōč.

ጌታ g^yétā, master,

pl. **ጌቶች** g^yét^wōč.

ለማኝ lám^máñ (§ 8) beggar, pl. **ለማኞች** lam^máññ^wōč (§ 6).

In some cases (see vocab.) $-p$ $-y\check{a}$ disappears :

ባርያ báryā, slave, pl. **ባሮች** bár^wōč ;

and i is sometimes retained :

ሰፊ sáfi, tailor, pl. **ሰፍች** sáf^wōč

and (not G.) **ሰፊዎች** sáf^wōč.

Besides the pl. in $-^w\bar{o}\check{t}$ some irregular plurals (Ethiopic forms) occur :

በቅሎ báql^wo, mule, pl. **በቅሎች** báql^wōč,

also **አባቶልት** abáqwilt (aḃ-, -qwǔ-, $-ፈ$ - -qǐ-),

and **አባቶልቶች** abáqwilt^wōč (aḃ-, -qwǔ-, $-ፈ$ - -qǐ-).

The irregular pls. more commonly in use are given in the vocab.; all nouns with irregular pl. also have the regular pl. in -^wōč̣.

§ 9c *Case.*

The accusative is formed by adding -ን -n to the nominative (of which final sādīs receives ĩ) :

nom. ቤተ	b ^y ēt,	acc. ቤተን	b ^y étin.
„ ጌታ	g ^y étā,	„ ጌታን	g ^y étān.
„ ለማኝ	lām māñ,	„ ለማኝን	lām māññin (§ 6).
„ ቤቶች	b ^y ét ^w ōč̣,	„ ቤቶችን	b ^y ét ^w ōč̣č̣in (§ 6).

-ን comes after the art. (§ 11) and pers. suff. (§ 12b), but before other suff. :

ቤቱን	b ^y étun,	the house,
ሴቷን	s ^y étitun,	the woman,
ቤቴን	b ^y ét ^y en,	my house,
ቤቷን	b ^y étwān,	her house,
ቤታችንን	b ^y étáč̣č̣inñin,	our house.
ቤቱንም	b ^y étunim,	and his (the) house.

The Ethiopic Accusative.

§ 9d The Ethiopic accusative in -ጻ survives in some cases, in which the form but not necessarily the meaning is acc.¹ : the effect in Amharic is generally to give an objective sense to a following noun :

¹ ‘Status constructus.’ Praetorius, Gram. Æth. § 125, ‘Quoad formam status constructi nihil refert num nomen in eo positum nominativi sensum habeat an genitivi an accusativi.’

ንጉሥ nígūś, king,

ንጉሠ : ነገሥት : nīgūśa nágāst, king of kings, emperor ;

ባል bāl, master,

ባለቤት bālay^vét, master of the house.

But in some phrases the form in -a has the objective sense (§ 67c) :

ነገር nágār, word,

ነገረ : ሰሪ : nágāraṣ sári, (maker of words), slanderer.

THE ADJECTIVE.

The adjective does not differ in accidence from § 10 the substantive:

sg. nom. ደግ dagg (dä-), good, ክፉ kifu (kü-, kú-), bad,

acc. ደግጎ daggጎ, ክፉን kifun,

pl. nom. ደጎች dagg^wōč (-čč § 6), ክፍች kif^wōč (-čč § 6),

acc. ደጎችን dagg^wōččጎ. ክፍችን kif^wōččጎ.

For irregular (Eth.) pls. see vocabulary ; all adj. with these form the regular pl. as well.

There is no special form of the adj. for either gender.

THE ARTICLE.

The definite article 'the' is expressed by the § 11 suffixes :

sg. m. -u, written -ው after a vowel¹,

f. -ነት -itu (-itu), written -ይት after a vowel,

pl. m. & f. -u.

¹ i.e. after any class of letter but sādīs (§ 4a).

Š. has sg. f. -ዎ -wā.

All the above form the acc. in -ን -n.

ቤት byēt, house, ቤቱ byétu, the house, acc. ቤቱን byétun.

ጌታ gyéta, master, ጌታው gyétau, the master, acc. ጌታውን gyétaun.

ሴት syēt, woman, ሴቷት syétitu (-itu), the woman, acc. ሴቷትን syétitun (-itun).

ቤቶች byét^wōč, houses, ቤቶቹ byét^wōčču, the houses, acc. ቤቶቹን byét^wōččun.

ፈረስ fáraṣ, horse, mare (§ 9a),

Š. ፈረሷ fáraṣwā, the mare, acc. ፈረሷን fáraṣwān.

The article may be attached to a noun sub. or adj. or to the rel. + verb (§ 14).

When it is attached to a verb ending in a consonant, the form -ው is used, connected by the vowel ጻ (gǝiz § 4a; cp. the mode of connecting the pron. suff. -ው § 12c). The f. ending -ች -č (-čč § 6) takes -ው without the connecting ጻ, and in G. -ቱ -itu (-itu).

After a verb ending in -u the art. takes the form -ት -t or -ቱ -tu.

E.g. የሞተ : yām^wóta, who died,

የሞተው : ሰው : yām^wotáu (§ 8) ሰጠው, the man who died.

የሚወርድ : yämmiwórd, that (rel.) descends,

የሚወርደው : ዝናብ : yämmiwórdau zǝnāy, the rain that descends.

የሞተች : yām^wotäč, who (f.) died,

የሞተችውን : ሴት : yām^wotáččyun (§ 6) syēt, the woman (acc.) who died, G. -ቸች -ččitun (-it-).

የተገደሉት : ሰዎች : yätagáddalut sāu^wōč, the men who were killed,

የተገደሉቱን : አየ :: yätagáddalutun áyyä, he saw those who were killed,

የመጡቱ : ናቸው :: yämättutu náččäu, they are those who came.

There is no form for the indef. art. in Amharic.

THE PRONOUN.

The Personal Pronoun.

The personal pronouns are of two kinds, disjunctive (the emphasizing and distinguishing forms), which stand alone, and conjunctive, which cannot stand alone, but are suffixes attached to nouns, verbs, etc.

Disjunctive Personal Pronouns.

The disjunctive personal pronouns are :

§ 12a

sg. 1st	እኔ ጎንዩ (§ 8), I.
2nd m.	አንተ ánta (-tä) ¹ , you.
2nd f.	አንቺ ánči ² , you.
3rd m.	እርሱ ጎንሱ (§ 8) ³ , he, it.
3rd f.	እርሷ ጎንሷ (§ 8) ⁴ , she, it.

¹ or አንተ ant, (see vocab.)

² አንች anč, „ „

³ or እሱ ጎስሱ, (see vocab.), which is generally used of inanimate objects.

⁴ or እሷ ጎስሷ.

pl. 1st	እኛ ጎንጎላ (§ 8), we.
2nd	እላንተ ጎለላንተ (§ 8) ¹ , you.
3rd	እርሳቸው ጎረሳረሳው ² , they.

The polite form of address is

sg. 2nd እርሳህ ጎረሳህ³ (§ 8), you, which is constr. with the verb in the pl. 3rd; pl. እላንተ.

The polite form of reference is እርሳቸው, he, they (e.g. the Rās, the Rāses), with verb in pl. 3rd.

All the above form the acc. in -ን -n (§ 9c), may take the article (§ 11), and simple and composite prepositions (§ 47) may be constr. with them:

e.g. እኔን : መታኝ :: ጎንጎላ ጠጠላን, he (it) struck me, myself.

የኔን : አምጣ :: ጎንጎላ ላንታ (§ 7d), bring one of (some of) mine (የ + እ = የ § 7a).

የኔውን : አምጣ :: ጎንጎላ ላንታ, bring mine.

ታንተ : ጋር : ጠጠላ ጎንጎላ, with you (ተ + እ = ታ § 7a).

ለርሱ : ነው :: ጠጠላ ጎንጎላ, it's for him (ለ + እ = ለ § 7a).

ባኛ : ታች : ጠጠላ ጠጠላ, beneath us (as distinguished from others).

¹ or እላንተ ጎለላንታ (-ታ), እላንተ (ጎ)ጠጠላን (-ተ -ታ, -ታ), s.v. እኛ.

² or እላንተ ጎረሳረሳው, which is generally used of inanimate objects,

or እነርሱ (ጎ)ጠጠላህ (-ላ-), እነርሱ (ጎ)ጠጠላህ (-ላ-), s.v. እኛ.

³ or እርሳህ : [እርሱ] ጎረሳህ, እርሳህ ጎረሳህ, እርሳህ : [እርሱ] ጎረሳህ; in Š. also used as pol. form of reference.

አላንትን : አልፈልግም ። ጎllántin alfálligim, you (pl.) I don't want.

የናንተይቱ : ናት ። yännantáitu (§ 8) nāt, she is yours (pl.).

አርሳቸውን : አየኩ ። ጎrsáččäun áyyäu^h, them I have seen.

Personal Pronouns conjunctive with Nouns. § 12b

The personal pronouns conjunctive with nouns, other pronouns (§§ 16—19), and some adverbs, rendering the possessive or genitive, are the following suffixes :

sg. 1st	-yě, after a vowel ¹ -ዮ -yě (-iě, yě) ² ,	my.
2nd m.	-ሀ -h ³ ,	your.
2nd f.	-ኸ -š,	your.
2nd pol.	-ጎግ -ጎ ^w o ⁴ , after a vowel -ግ - ^w o,	your.
3rd m.	-u, after a vowel -ው -u,	his, its.
3rd f.	-ዋ -wā (-ōā),	her, its.
pl. 1st	-ጎኸኸ -áč(č)in,	our.
2nd	-ጎኸሀ -áč(č)ihu (-áč(č)yuh § 7d),	your.
sg. 3rd pol. and pl. 3rd	-ጎኸው -áč(č)äu,	their (his, pol.)

These all form the acc. in -ን -n.

¹ i.e. after any class of letter but sädig (§ 4a).

² or -ዮ -yä (-yä).

³ or -ኸ -χ (-h), -ኸ -k (§ 7d).

⁴ or -ግ -wo (-^wo); Š. also sg. 3rd pol.

When **-u** or **-ñ** are attached to *sádīs* (§ 4*a*) it has *i*, unless they have a further suff.

These suff. are attached as follows :

(*a*) to a consonant : **ቤተ** *b^yēt*, house.

ቤተ	<i>b^yét^ye</i> ,	my	house.
ቤተሀ	<i>b^yétⁱh</i> ,	your (m.)	„
ቤተኸ	<i>b^yétⁱš</i> ,	your (f.)	„
ቤተዎ	<i>b^yéta^wo</i> ,	your (pol.)	„
ቤተ	<i>b^yétu</i> ,	his (its)	„
ቤተ	<i>b^yétwa</i> ,	her (its)	„
ቤተችን	<i>b^yétáč(č)in</i> ,	our	„
ቤተችሁ	<i>b^yétáč(č)ihu</i> (-č(č)yuh),	your (pl.)	„
ቤተቸው	<i>b^yétáč(č)au</i> ,	their (his, pol.)	„

acc.

ቤተን	<i>b^yét^yen</i> ,
ቤተህን	<i>b^yétⁱhin</i> (-th ⁱ n),
ቤተኸን	<i>b^yétⁱšin</i> (-t ^š in),
ቤተዎን	<i>b^yéta^won</i> ,
ቤተን	<i>b^yétun</i> ,
ቤተን	<i>b^yétwān</i> ,
ቤተችንን	<i>b^yétáč(č)inin</i> ,
ቤተችሁን	<i>b^yétáč(č)ihun</i> (§ 7 <i>d</i>),
ቤተቸውን	<i>b^yétáč(č)auⁿ</i> .

(β) to -ã: 𐌲𐌰𐌹 *g^yétã*, master.

𐌲𐌰𐌹	<i>g^yétãi^ye</i> (-ã ^y e) ¹ ,	my	master.
𐌲𐌰𐌺	<i>g^yétãh</i> ,	your (m.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌿	<i>g^yétãš</i> ,	your (f.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌰	<i>g^yétã^wo¹</i> ,	your (pol.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌻	<i>g^yétãu</i> ,	his (its)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌴	<i>g^yétãua¹</i> ,	her (its)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌿𐌺	<i>g^yétãč(č)in</i> (a + ã = ã § 7a),	our	„
𐌲𐌰𐌿𐌺𐌺	<i>g^yétãč(č)ihu</i> (-č(č)yuh),	your (pl.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌿𐌺𐌻	<i>g^yétãč(č)au</i> ,	their (his, pol.)	„

(γ) to ^wo: 𐌲𐌰𐌺𐌹 *báql^wo*, mule.

𐌲𐌰𐌺𐌹	<i>báql^woi^ye</i> (-l ^w oi ^y e) ² ,	my	mule.
𐌲𐌰𐌺𐌺	<i>báql^woh</i> ,	your (m.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌺𐌿	<i>báql^woš</i> ,	your (f.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌺𐌰	<i>báql^wo^wo</i> (-l ^w o) ² ,	your (pol.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌺𐌻	<i>báql^wou</i> ,	his (its)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌺𐌴	<i>báql^woua²</i> ,	her (its)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌺𐌿𐌺	<i>báqlōáč(č)in</i> ,	our	„
𐌲𐌰𐌺𐌿𐌺𐌺	<i>báqlōáč(č)ihu</i> (-č(č)yuh),	your (pl.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌺𐌿𐌺𐌻	<i>báqlōáč(č)au</i> ,	their (his, pol.)	„

¹ fin. (§ 8), but conn. *g^yéta^ye*: 𐌲𐌰𐌹 : 𐌰𐌺𐌹 :: *g^yéta^ye* máttta, my master has come. Similarly, conn. *g^yéta^wo*, *g^yéta^wo*.

² fin. (§ 8); conn. *báql^woi^ye*, *báql^wo*, *báql^woua*.

The genders and numbers given above refer to the possessor, not to the object qualified:

e.g. ምስትህ mǐstih, your wife,

ባልሽ báliš, your husband,

በቀሎቼ baql^wóčč^ye, my mules.

With adv.:

በታችን baṭāččác(č)in, beneath us (as distinguished from e.g. above us).

§ 12c *Personal Pronouns conjunctive with Verbs.*

The personal pronouns conjunctive with verbs¹, rendering the dative and accusative, are the following suffixes, also used as infixes:

			connecting vowel
sg. 1st	-ኝ -ñ (-ññ § 6),	to me, me.	ä (ä)
2nd m.	-ህ -h ² ,	to you, you.	i and ä (ä)
2nd f.	-ሽ -š,	to you, you.	i
2nd pol.	-ዎ - ^w o ³ ,	to you, you.	ä and none
3rd m.	-ው -u,	to him, him, (to } it, it).	ä
„	-ት -t after o, u,	„ „ „	none
3rd f.	-አት -āt,	to her, her, (to } it, it).	none
pl. 1st	-ን -n (-nn § 6) ⁴ ,	to us, us.	ä (ä)
2nd	-አትህ -āč(č)ihu } (-āč(č)yuh § 7d),	to you, you.	none
sg. 3rd pol. } & pl. 3rd }	-አትው -āč(č)āu,	to them, them; } to him (him, pol.) }	none

¹ also with ቢ-, ለ-, when joined to a verb (§ 47a); also with ኢህ q.v. ² or -ሽ -χ, -k, (§ 7d).

³ or -ዎት -^wot; ሸ. also sg. 3rd pol. ⁴ or -ን -nna.

These suff. are attached to all parts of the verb (§ 34) except the infin. and part. which, as nouns, take the suff. given in § 12b.

The connecting vowel joins them to a verb ending in a consonant.

They are inserted between the verb and the aux. **አለ** (§ 32) or another suff., such as the neg. suff. **-ኖ** (§ 37).

E.g.:

(a) after a consonant:

ይንገር *yíngar* (-är), let him tell.

ይንገረኝ	<i>yíngarañ</i> (-ärä-),	let him tell me.
ይንገርህ	<i>yíngariḥ</i> (-är-),	„ „ you (m.)
ይንገርሽ	<i>yíngariś</i> (-är-),	„ „ you (f.)
ይንገረዎ	<i>yíngara^wo</i> (-är-) ¹ ,	„ „ you (pol.)
ይንገረው	<i>yíngara^wu</i> (-är-),	„ „ him.
ይንገረት	<i>yíngarāt</i> (-är-),	„ „ her.
ይንገረን	<i>yíngaraṇ</i> (-ärä-) ² ,	„ „ us.
ይንገረችሁ	<i>yíngaráč(č)ihu</i> (-är-), -áč(č)yuh,	} „ „ you (pl.)
ይንገረቸው	<i>yíngaráč(č)au</i> ,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

ይነገራል *yinágrāl*, he tells.

ይነገረኛል	<i>yinágraññāl</i> (-än-),	he tells me.
ይነገረህል	<i>yinágrahāl</i> (-äh-) ³ ,	„ „ you (m.)

¹ or **ይንገርዎት** : [-ርት] *yíngar^wot* (-är-).

² or **ይንገረን** *yíngaranna* (-är-).

³ or **-ኻል** -χāl.

ይነግርኻል	yinǎgrǐšāl,	he tells you (f.)
ይነግረዎኛል	yinǎgra ^w oāl ¹ ,	„ „ you (pol.)
ይነግረዋል	yinǎgrǎuāl,	„ „ him.
ይነግራታል	yinǎgrātāl,	„ „ her.
ይነግረናል	yinǎgrannāl,	„ „ us.
ይነግራችኋል	yinagráč(č)ihwāl } (-č(č)yuhāl) }	„ „ you (pl.)
ይነግራቸዋል	yinagráč(č)ǎuāl,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

አይነግርም $\widehat{\text{ainǎgrim}}$, he will (does) not tell.

አይነግረኝም $\widehat{\text{ainǎgraññim}}$ (-rǎ-), he will not tell me.

አይነግርህም $\widehat{\text{ainǎgr(ǐ)him}}$ ², „ „ you (m.)

አይነግርሽም $\widehat{\text{ainǎgrǐšim}}$, „ „ you (f.)

አይነግረዎም $\widehat{\text{ainǎgra^wom}}$ ³, „ „ you (pol.)

አይነግረውም $\widehat{\text{ainǎgrǎum}}$, „ „ him.

አይነግራትም $\widehat{\text{ainǎgrātīm}}$, „ „ her.

አይነግረንም $\widehat{\text{ainǎgrannim}}$ (-rǎ-)⁴, „ „ us.

አይነግራችሁም $\widehat{\text{ainagráč(č)ihum}}$, „ „ you (pl.)

አይነግራቸውም $\widehat{\text{ainagráč(č)ǎum}}$, „ „ them (him,
pol.)

¹ or -ረዎታል -rǎ^wotāl, -ርዎታል : [-ሮታል] -r^wotāl.

² or -ኸም -χim.

³ or -ግርዎትም : [ግሮትም] -gr^wotīm.

⁴ or -ነም -nṇam.

(β) after the ending -ṛ -č (-čč § 6) of the simp. perf. sg. 3rd f.; the connecting vowel, if there is one, is always i (ĩ y):

ḥmṛ sāttāč, she gave.

ḥmṛĩ	sāttāččĩñ,	she gave me.
ḥmṛu	sāttāččih,	„ „ you (m.)
ḥmṛñ	sāttāččis,	„ „ you (f.)
ḥmṛṣ	sāttāččĩ ^w o ¹ ,	„ „ you (pol.)
ḥmṛu-	sāttāččyu,	„ „ him.
ḥmṛṭ	sāttāččāt,	„ „ her.
ḥmṛñ	sāttāččĩn ² ,	„ „ us.
ḥmṛṭṣ-	sāttāččáč(č)yuh (§ 7d),	„ „ you (pl.)
ḥmṛṭu-	sāttāččáč(č)āu,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

(γ) after -a (gĩiz):

ḥṇ nággara, he told.

ḥṇĩ	nággarañ (-añ),	he told me.
ḥṇu	nággaräh,	„ „ you (m.)
ḥṇñ	nággaráš,	„ „ you (f.)
ḥṇṣ	nággara ^w o ³ ,	„ „ you (pol.)
ḥṇu-	nággaraū,	„ „ him.
ḥṇṭ	nággarāt,	„ „ her.
ḥṇñ	nággarañ (-än) ⁴ ,	„ „ us.
ḥṇṭṣ-	nággaráč(č)yuh (§ 7d),	„ „ you (pl.)
ḥṇṭu-	nággaráč(č)āu,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

¹ or ḥmṛṣṭ sāttāččĩ^wot.

² or ḥmṛñ sāttāččĩnna.

³ or ḥṇṣṭ nággara^wot.

⁴ or ḥṇñ nággarañna (-änna).

አልነገረም alnággarām, he did not tell.

አልነገረኝም alnággarāññim (-rā-), he did not tell me.

አልነገረህም alnággarāhim¹, „ „ you (m.)

አልነገረሽም alnággarāšim, „ „ you (f.)

አልነገረዎም alnággarā^wom², „ „ you (pol.)

አልነገረውም alnággarāum, „ „ him.

አልነገራትም alnággarātīm, „ „ her.

አልነገረንም alnággarānnim (-rā-)³, „ „ us.

አልነገራችሁም alnággaráč(č)ihum, „ „ you (pl.)

አልነገራቸውም alnággaráč(č)āum, „ „ them (him, pol.)

(δ) after -ū (káiy) :

ነገሩ nággaru, they told.

ነገሩኝ nággaruñ, they told me.

ነገሩህ nággaruh, „ „ you (m.)

ነገሩሽ nággaruš, „ „ you (f.)

ነገሩዎ nággaru^wo⁴, „ „ you (pol.)

ነገሩት nággarut, „ „ him.

ነገሩት nággarwāt, „ „ her.

ነገሩን nággarun⁵, „ „ us.

ነገሩችሁ nággarwáč(č)yuh, „ „ you (pl.)

ነገሩቸው nággarwáč(č)āu, „ „ them (him, pol.)

¹ or -ኝም -χim.

² or -ረዎትም -ra^wotim.

³ or -ነም -nnam.

⁴ or ነገሩዎት nággaru^wot.

⁵ or ነገሩነ nággarunna.

(ε) after -ĩ (sáliš):

ብትነግሪ bittinágri, if you (f.) tell.

ብትነግሪኝ	bittinágriñ (-iñ),	if you (f.) tell me.
ብትነግሪው	bittinágryu,	„ „ him.
ብትነግርያት	bittinágryāt,	„ „ her.
ብትነግሪን	bittinággrin (-in) ¹ ,	„ „ us.
ብትነግርያቸው	bittinagryáč(č)āu,	„ „ them.

(ζ) after -ã (rávi):

ሰማ sámã, he heard.

ሰማኝ	sámãñ,	he heard me.
ሰማህ	sámãh,	„ „ you (m.)
ሰማሽ	sámãš,	„ „ you (f.)
ሰማዎ	sámã ^w o ² ,	„ „ you (pol.)
ሰማው	sámãu,	„ „ him (it).
ሰማት	sámãt,	„ „ her.
ሰማን	sámãñ ³ ,	„ „ us.
ሰማችሁ	sámãáč(č)yuh,	„ „ you (pl.)
ሰማቸው	sámãáč(č)āu,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

¹ or ብትነግሪን bittinággrinna (-in-).

² or ሰማዎት sámã^wot.

³ or ሰማን sámãñna.

(η) after -yě (hāmīs):

ሰጥቲያሌሁ saṭiṭčcyállau^h or ሰጥቻሌሁ saṭiṭččállau^h,
[= ሰጥቼ : አሌሁ : § 32a], I have given.

ሰጥቼገሌሁ	saṭiṭčč ^y ehállau ^{h1} ,	I have given to you (m.)
ሰጥቼሻሌሁ	saṭiṭčč ^y ešállau ^h ,	„ „ you (f.)
ሰጥቼዎአሌሁ	saṭiṭčč ^y e ^w oállau ^{h2} ,	„ „ you (pol.)
ሰጥቼዋሌሁ	saṭiṭčč ^y ewállau ^h ,	„ „ him.
ሰጥቲያታሌሁ	saṭiṭčcyātállau ^{h3} ,	„ „ her.
ሰጥቲያቲኋሌሁ	saṭiṭčcyāč(č)yuhállau ^{h4} (§ 7d),	„ „ you (pl.)
ሰጥቲያቲዋሌሁ	saṭiṭčcyāč(č)auāllau ^{h5} ,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

(θ) after -^wō (sāvi):

ነግሩል : [ነግሮአል :] nágrōāl, he has told.

ነግሮኛል	nágr ^w oññāl,	he has told me.
ነግሮገል	nágr ^w ohāl ⁶ ,	„ „ you (m.)
ነግሮሻል	nágr ^w ošāl,	„ „ you (f.)
ነግሮዎአል	nágr ^w o ^w ōāl ⁷ ,	„ „ you (pol.)
ነግሮታል	nágr ^w otāl,	„ „ him.
ነግሩታል	nágrōātāl,	„ „ her.
ነግሮናል	nágr ^w onnāl,	„ „ us.
ነግሩቲኋል	nágrōāč(č)yuhāl,	„ „ you (pl.)
ነግሩቲዋል	nágrōāč(č)auāl,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

¹ or ሰጥቼሻሌሁ saṭiṭčč^yexállau^h.

² or ሰጥቼዎታሌሁ saṭiṭčč^ye^wotállau^h.

³ or ሰጥቻታሌሁ saṭiṭččātállau^h.

⁴ or ሰጥቻቲኋሌሁ saṭiṭččāč(č)yuhállau^h.

⁵ or ሰጥቻቲዋሌሁ saṭiṭččāč(č)auállau^h.

⁶ or -ኻል -χāl. ⁷ or ነግሮዎታል nágr^wo^wotāl (-r^wōt-).

The Demonstrative Pronoun.

§13a

The demonstrative pronouns are, for near objects :

sg. nom. m.	ɛʋ yíhe (yíh, yáhe) ¹ this, that,
	f. ɛʋṛ yíhiċ (-čċ) or ɛṛ yiċ (yiċċ) ² ,
acc. m.	ɛʋʒ yíhän (-nn § 6) or ɛʋʒʒ yíhännän,
	f. ɛṛṛʒ yiċċin,
pl. nom.	ħɪɪ.ʋ (i)nnázzih (-áz-, -íh ; § 8) ³ or ħzʋ (i)nnʸċh ⁴ (§ 8),
acc.	ħɪɪ.ʋʒ (i)nnázzihin (-áz-, -íh-), ħzʋʒ (i)nnʸċhin.

For distant or absent objects :

sg. nom. m.	ɣ yã, that, that other,
	f. ɣṛ yãċ (-čċ),
acc. m.	ɣʒ yãn or ɣʒʒ yännän,
	f. ɣṛṛʒ yãċċin.
pl. nom.	ħɪɪ.ɣ (i)nnázzyaã (-áz- ; § 8) ⁵ , or ħzɣ (i)nnyã (§ 8),
acc.	ħɪɪ.ɣʒ (i)nnázzyaãn (-áz- ; § 8), or ħzɣʒ (i)nnyãn (§ 8).

¹ § 7d; also written **ɛṛ**; G. **ħz** íhʸe.

² G. **ħzṛ** íhiċċ (-iċċ), yiċċċ, iċċċ.

³ or **ħɪɪ.ʋ** illázzih (-áz-, -íh ; § 8).

⁴ or **ħɪ.ʋ** íllʸċh, **ħzʋ** (i)nníh (-íh ; § 8), **ħɪ.ʋ** íllíh (-íh).

⁵ or **ħɪɪ.ɣ** illázzyaã (-áz-), **ħɪ.ɣ** íllyã.

After prefixes

ይህ	becomes	-ዚህ	-zzih (-zi-).
ይህኝ	„	-ዚኝ	-zzič (-čč).
ያ	„	-ዚያ	-zzyā ¹ .
ያኝ	„	ዚያኝ	-zzyāč (-čč).

[የ]ወዲህኛው (yä)w_odihĩññáú (-dih-; § 8), the nearer (of two), nearest (of several),

[የ]ወደያኛው (yä)w_odyáññáú (-w_dá- Š.; § 8), the further (of two), furthest (of several);

in these forms -ው is inflected like the article (§ 11).

All the above refer to animate or inanimate objects, and may be used substantivally or adjectivally.

ያ- may be prefixed to its noun.

E.g. **ይህ : ይበቃል** :: yíhe yìyáqāl, this is enough.

ያኝ : ምስቱ : ናት :: yáččĩ (§ 7d) místu nāt, this is (that's) his wife.

ይህ : ፈረስ : yíhe fáraṣ, this horse, that (near) horse.

ያዛፍ : yázāf, that (distant) tree.

ያን : ዛፍ : አትቀረጠው :: yan zāf attiqwúraṭau, don't cut that other tree down (that tree we saw, were speaking about, etc.).

እኔህ : መጣፎች : የማን : ናቸው :: nn^yēh maṭáf^wōč yāmán náččāu?, whose are these books?

እነዚህ : ይበልጣሉ : ተነዚያ :: nnäzzíh yìyáltállu tañ-názzya (§ 7a), these are more than those (others).

¹ but ተያ táyá (§ 8) or ተዚያ tázzyá (§ 8), from, than, in or on that; there.

ስለዚህ : *silázzih* (§ 8), because of this, therefore.

የዚች ስት : *yázziččǐ* (§ 7*d*) *s'ēt*, of this woman.

እስከዚያ : *iskázzyá* (§ 8), as far as that, up to there.

ይህ ፡ ይሻላል ፡ ተዚያ ። *yíhe yiššálāl tázzya*, this is better than that other.

የወዲህኛው ፡ ፈረስ ፡ *yäwodihiññáú fáraṣ*, the nearer (-est) of those horses.

የወደያኛይቱ ፡ ናት ፡ *yäwodyāññáitu nāt*, she is the further (-est) of those.

ነው

The demonstrative particle *ነ- *na-* (*nä-*), look!, § 13*b* see! (not found alone), takes the pers. suff. conjunctive with verbs (§ 12*c*), and expresses the present tense of the verb 'to be' (§ 40):

sg. 1st	ነኝ	<i>nāñ</i> (<i>nāñ</i> § 7 <i>d</i>),	I am.
2nd m.	ነህ	<i>naḥ</i> (<i>näh</i>).	you are.
2nd f.	ነሽ	<i>näš</i> ,	you are.
2nd pol.	ነዎ	<i>ná^wo</i> ,	you are.
3rd m.	ነው	<i>náú</i> ,	he (it) is.
3rd f.	ናት	<i>nāt</i> .	she (it) is.
pl. 1st	ነን	<i>nān</i> ,	we are.
2nd	ናችሁ	<i>náč(č)ihu</i> (<i>náč(č)yuh</i>).	you are.
3rd	ናቸው	<i>náč(č)áú</i> ,	they are, he (pol.) is.

The monosyllables above are enclitics (§ 8) and cause a preceding word to be accented on the last syllable.

E.g. አኔ : ነኝ :: iñyé nän, it is I.

አንተ : ማን : ነህ ::¹ ántä mán nāh?, who are you?

የኔ : ነው :: yänyé nāu, it's mine.

ራስ : ደገና : ናቸው :: rās dāhná náččāu?, is the Rās well?

§ 14

The Relative Pronoun.

The relative pronoun, which is always prefixed to a verb (§ 34), is, for all numbers, genders, cases and persons:

የ- yä- pref. to simp. perf. (§ 25),	} who, which, what ; see § 62.
የም- yämm- or አም- ämm- pref. to cont. (§ 26)	

የም- is yämmi- and አም- is ämmi- before a consonant (which, if t, becomes tt, § 5); አም- is mm(i)- after a vowel.

አለ állä (§ 32), he is present, there is, and the neg.

የለም (§ 39), አይደለም (§ 40) take የ-, making

ያለ. yällä (§ 7a), he who is present, that which there is,

የሌለ yäl'yällä, he who (that which) is absent,

ያይደል yä'idäl (§ 7a, -ll § 6), he who (that which) is not.

The neg. pref. አል- al- (§ 37) comes between the rel. and the verb.

The relative refers to animate and inanimate objects.

The antecedent, if expressed, usually follows the

¹ also written ማነህ :: m'ännäh?

verb to which the relative is attached. If no antecedent is expressed the rel. implies one of any number, gender, case or person, according, if it is in the nom., to that of the verb to which it is attached.

The rel. + verb, being tantamount to a noun, may take the -ን -n of the acc. (§ 9c) and the article (§ 11)¹.

E.g. የመጣ : ሰው : yämäṭṭa, he who (that which) came.

የመጣ : ሰው : yämäṭṭá (§ 8) saṅu, a man who came.

የመጣህ : yämäṭṭāh, you who came.

የምንመጣ : yämmiññimáṭa, we who are coming.

የሚመጣ : ሰው : yämmimáṭá (§ 7a; § 8) saṅu, a man who is coming.

የምትመጡ :: yämmittmáṭu, you (pl.) who are coming.

እርሱ : ነው : እሚመጣ :: irsú naṅu mmiññimáṭa, it is he who is coming.

አንተ : ነው : እምትመጣ :: antá naṅu mmiññimáṭa?, is it you who are coming?

ያለ : ይበቃል :: yállä yiyáqāl, what there is is enough.

የማልፈልገው : ፈረሰ :: yämmalfálligāu (§ 7a) fáraṣ, the horse which I do not want.

¹ Occasionally, especially in G. and Wallo, a pl. in -^wōṭ (§ 9b) of the rel. + verb is heard:

የሔዱች : ናቸው :: yähäd^wōč náččāu, they are those who went, = የሔዱ : ናቸው :: yähādu náččāu.

የሚሔዱች : ናቸው :: yämmihäd^wōč náččāu, they are those who are going, = የሚሔዱ : ናቸው :: yämmihādu náččāu.

የመጣን : አየህ :: yämáttan áyyäh?, have you seen who
(what) came?

የመጣው : ሰው : yämáttāu saū, the man who came.

የመጣውን : ሰው : አየህው :: yämáttāun saū áyyähāu?,
have you seen the man who came?

ያለን : ስጠኝ :: yállän sṡtäñ, give me what there is.

የመጡ : yämáttu, they who (those which) came.

የመጡት : ፈረሶች : yämáttut fáras^wōč, the horses which
came.

የመጡቱ : ናቸው :: yämáttutu náččāu, they are those
who (which) came.

የሚመጡቱን : አየህ :: yämmimáttutun áyyäh?, have you
seen those who (which) are coming?

ያለበትን : አላውቅም :: yallábbatṡn aláúŭqim, I don't
know (α) who (what) is in it, (β) the place in which
he (it) is.

ያለችበቱ : ሴት : yalläččṡbbatitu s^vēt, the woman who
is in it.

The Interrogative Pronoun.

§ 15 The interrogative pronouns are,

referring to persons:

sg. nom. ማን mān (-nn § 6)?, who?,

acc. ማንን mánnän?,

pl. nom. ማን mān (-nn § 6)?, or አነማን (i)nnámán?¹
(-nn § 6; § 8),

acc. ማንን mánnän?, or አነማንን (i)nnámánnän?

¹ or አለማን illámán? (-nn § 6; § 8)

Referring to inanimate¹ objects:

sg. nom. & acc. **ḡḡ** mĩn?, what?,

pl. nom. **ḡḡḡḡ** mĩn^wōč? (-čč § 6),

acc. **ḡḡḡḡḡ** mĩn^wóččĩn?

ḡḡ may take the m. art. (§ 11), and the pers. suff. conjunctive with nouns (§ 12*b*).

sg. nom. & acc. **ḡḡḡḡḡ** mĩndĩr?², what?,

pl. nom. **ḡḡḡḡḡḡ** mĩndĩr^wōč?³ (-čč § 6).

acc. **ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ** mĩndĩr^wóččĩn?

ḡḡḡḡḡ may take the m. art. (§ 11).

A pl. of **ḡḡḡ** and **ḡḡḡ** is also formed by repeating them with the conj. **-ḡ** **-nnã** = and:

pl. nom. **ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ** mãn(nĩn)nãmãn?⁴ (-nn; § 8), who?,

acc. **ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ** mãn(nĩn)nãmãnnãn?⁴,

pl. nom. & acc. **ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ** mĩnĩnnãmĩn?, what?;

these forms when used substantivally may be constr. with a pl. or sg. verb.

¹ also to animals and occasionally to persons:

ḡḡ : ḡḡ :: mĩn saũ?, what man?

ḡḡ : ḡḡḡ :: mĩn h^wonh?, what is the matter with you? (lit. what have you become?).

ḡḡḡḡḡ : **ḡḡḡḡḡḡ** : ḡḡḡḡḡ :: fáḡḡḡḡḡ mĩndĩn h^wónãč?, what has become of (happened to) the mare?

² or **ḡḡḡḡḡḡ** mĩndĩn? (-nn § 6).

³ or **ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ** mĩndĩrn^wōč?, **ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ** mĩndĩnn^wōč?, (-čč § 6).

⁴ The **-nĩn-** is dropped in rapid speech.

Referring to animate and inanimate objects:

- sg. m. nom. **ማናቸው** mānnāč(č)ḁu¹?, which? (of two or more),
acc. **-ቸውን** -ččḁun,
f. nom. **ማናቸይቱ** mānnāč(č)^woiṭu?, acc. **-ቱን**
-tun,
pl. nom. **ማናቸዎች** mānnāč(č)ḁu^wōč²? (**-ቸዎች**
-čč^wo^wōč; -čč § 6), acc. **-ችን** -ččjin.
sg. m. nom. **የቱ** yētu³?, which? (of two or more),
acc. **-ቱን** -tun,
f. nom. **የቲ** yētwā⁴?, acc. **-ቲን** -twān,
pl. nom. **እኔቱ** (i)nn^yēt^wōč⁵?, acc. **-ቱን** -tun.

¹ or **ማንላቸው** mānnillāččḁu¹?, f. **ማንላቸይቱ** mānnillāčč^woiṭu¹?, etc.

² or **ማናቸይ** mānnāčč^wóčču²?, **ማንላቸይ** mānnillāčč^wóčču²?, acc. **-ይን** -ččun,

or **ማናቸው** mānn^wōččáččḁu²?,
ማንሎቸው mānnill^wōččáččḁu²?,
ማናቸው mānnāččáččḁu²?,
ማንላቸው mānnillāččáččḁu²?,
ማናቸቸው mānnāčč^wōččáččḁu²?,
ማንላቸቸው mānnillāčč^wōččáččḁu²?,
all with acc. **-ቸውን** -ččḁun.

³ also written **የቱ** etc., G. **ሁቱ** hātu?

⁴ or **የቲ** yētitwā? (-tiṭ-). G. **ሁቲ** hātitu?, **ሁቲ** hātwā?

⁵ or **እኔቶች** (i)nn^yēt^wōč⁵? (-čč; **-ቶች** -t^wóčču), acc. **-ቶችን** -t^wóččjin (**-ቶችን** -t^wóččun);

G. **ሁቶች** hāt^wōč⁵? (-čč), acc. **-ቶችን** -t^wóččjin, or **እነሁቱ** (i)nnahātu? acc. **-ቱን** -tun.

የትኛው *yētīññāu*?¹ (§ 8), which?, what kind of?, of which **-ው** is inflected like the art. (§ 11)².

ስንት *sint*?, how much?, how many?, is indecl., and usually constr. with a sg. noun or verb, sometimes with the pl.

All the above are used substantivally or adjectivally, except **ምንድር**, **ማንናማን** and **ምንናምን**, which are only used substantivally.

E.g. **ማን** : **ነው** :: *mān nāu*?³, who is it?

ማነን : **አየሀ** :: *mānnān áyyäh*?, whom did you see?

ለማን : **ሰጠህ** :: *lamān sāttäh*?, whom did you give it (them) to?

ማን : **ሰው** : **ነው** : **አሚያደርገው** :: *mān sāu nāu mmyā-dārgāu*?, what man is it that will do it? (who is the man that ...?).

እነማን : **ናቸው** :: *nnamān nāččāu*?, who are they?

ማን : **ናችሁ** :: *mān nāččyuh*?, who are you (pl.)?

ማን : **አሉ** :: *mānn āllu*?, who are present?

ማንናማን : **መጣ** :: *mānninnāmān* (§ 8) *mátta*? (or *መጡ* *máttu*), who have come?

ማንናማነን : **አየሀ** :: *mānninnāmānnān áyyäh*?, what persons did you see?

ምን : **አለ** :: *mīn āllā*?, what is there?

ምን : **አለ** :: *mīn āla*?, what did he say?

¹ also written **የትኛው**

G. **ሀትኛው** *hātīññāu*? (§ 8).

² it may be dropped in the pl. **የትኞች** *yētīññōč* (-čč)?, acc. **-ኞችን** *-ññōččjn*.

³ also written **ማነው**.

ምን : ግዜ : ላምጣው :: mǝñ gǝz^{ye} lǎntǎu? (§ 7*d*), what time shall I bring it?

ይህ : ለኔ : ምኔ : ነው :: yǝhe lan^{yé} mǝn^{yé} nau?, what use is this to me?

ምኑን : ላምጣ :: mǝnun lǎnta?, what shall I bring?

ምንደር : ነው :: mǝndǝr (§ 8) nau?, what is it?

ምንደን : ነበር :: mǝndǝn nǎbbār?, what was it?

ምንደን : አየህ :: mǝndǝn áyyäh?, what have you seen?

ምንደርኸን : አየህ :: mǝndǝr^{wó}ččǝn áyyäh?, what objects did you see?

ገበያ : አሁን ለኑ : ምንናምን : ልግዛ :: gǎyǎja ihädállǎu^h : mǝñinnámǝn lǝgza?, I am going to market: what things shall I buy?

የምናቸው : ፈረስ : ነው :: yāmānnāččǎu (§ 47*a*) fǎraṣ (§ 8) nau?, which man's horse is it?

ማንላቸው : ፈረስ : māñilláččǎu fǎraṣ?, which horse?

ማናቸደቱ : በቀሎ : ናት :: māñnāčč^{wó}ǝtu yaql^{wó} (§ 8) nāt?, which (she-) mule is it?

ዩቱ : ነበር :: yétu nǎbbār?, which was it?

የቱ : ሰው : ነበር :: yétu sāu nǎbbār?, which man was it?

የየቷ : ሴት : ልጅ : ነው :: yäyétwá (§ 8) s^yét lǝj nau?, which woman's child is it?

ቤቱ : ዩትኛው : ነው :: b^yétu yetǝñnǎu (§ 8) nau?, which is his house?

የትኛው : ፈረስ : yetǝñnǎu (§ 8) fǎraṣ?, which horse?, what kind of horse?

ስንት : አለ :: sǝnt állä?, how much is there?

ስንት : አሉ :: sǝnt állu?, how many are there?

ስንት : ገንዘብ : ነበር :: sǝnt gǎnzay nǎbbār?, how much money was there?

ስንተ : ፈረስ : መጣ :: sint fáras máttá ?, or

ስንተ : ፈረሶች : መጡ :: sint fáras^{wōč} máttu ?, how many horses have come ?

ምንኛ mǐnǐññã ?, prop. what kind of?, is generally used as an intensive adv., how! ምን may also be used in this way (§ 77; s.v. አከለ):

e.g. ምንኛ : ሞኝ : ነው :: mǐnǐñña m^{wóññǐ} nau !, how foolish he is!

ምን : ትልቅ : ነው :: mǐn tillǐq nau !, how big it is!

The Indefinite Pronoun.

The indefinite pronouns are,

§ 16

referring to animate objects :

sg. nom. ማንም mánnǐm (-mm § 6), some(-body), any (-body),

acc. ማንንም mánnänǐm (-mm),

pl. nom. እነማንም (ǐ)nnámánnǐm (-mm),

acc. እነማንንም (ǐ)nnámánnänǐm (-mm).

Referring to persons :

sg. nom. እንተን (ǐ)ntan (-än)¹, what's-his-name,

acc. እንተንን (ǐ)ntänǐn²,

pl. nom. እንተኖች (ǐ)ntan^{wōč} (-tä-; -čč § 6)³,

acc. እንተኖችን (ǐ)ntan^{wóččǐn} (-tä-);

these forms may take the art. (§ 11).

¹ or እንቶ (ǐ)nt^{wō}, እንቶን (ǐ)nt^{wōn}.

² or እንቶን (ǐ)nt^{wōn}.

³ or እንንተን (ǐ)nnántan (-än), with art. -ኑ -nu, acc. እንንተንን (ǐ)nnántänǐn, with art. -ኑን -nun; this pl. is also used of inanimate objects.

sg. nom. ኢገሌ ገገላ^{ye}¹, so-and-so,

acc. ኢገሌን ገገላ^{en},

pl. nom. ኢነገሌ (ገ)ንገላ^{ye}²,

acc. ኢነገሌን (ገ)ንገላ^{en}.

Referring to inanimate objects:

sg. nom. & acc. ምንም ጠንጠን (-mm § 6), anything,

„ „ ምንምን ጠንጠን, anything at all.

sg. nom. & acc. ኢንትን (ገ)ንቲን, what's-its-name,

pl. nom. ኢንትኖች (ገ)ንቲን^{wōč} (-čč § 6)³,

acc. ኢንትኖችን (ገ)ንቲን^{wōčč}in;

these forms may take the art. (§ 11).

Referring to animate or inanimate objects:

sg. nom. ማናቸውም ጠንጠን ልህም (-mm § 6)⁴, some
(-body), any(-body), one of the,

acc. ማናቸውንም ጠንጠን ልህም (-mm),

pl. nom. ማናቸውንም ጠንጠን ልህም (-mm),

acc. ማናቸውንም ጠንጠን ልህም (-mm).

The pl. of this form is constr. with a sg. or pl. noun.

¹ G. የከሌ yäkál^{ye}, acc. -ን -n; የ- (q.v.) is dropped after a prp.

² G. ኢናከሌ (ገ)ንጠንጠን^{ye}, acc. -ን -n.

³ or nom. & acc. ኢንትን (ገ)ንቲን.

⁴ or ማንላቸውም ጠንጠን ልህም (-mm), etc.

sg. nom. & acc. **አንዳች** ándáč (-čč § 6; § 8)¹, some (-body); any (-body); one of the.

sg. nom. **አንዳቸው** andáč(č)áũ², some (-body); any (-body); one of the,

acc. **አንዳቸውን** andáč(č)áũn.

sg. nom. & acc. **አንዳንድ** ándánd (§ 8), some, a few, several,

pl. nom. **አንዳንድች** andánd^wōč (-čč § 6),

acc. **አንዳንድችን** andand^wóččĩn.

sg. nom. **አያሌ** ayyál^{ye}³, several; much, a good deal, a great many; what a lot!, how many!

acc. **አያሌን** ayyál^{en},

pl. nom. **አያሌች** ayyál^wōč (-čč § 6),

acc. **አያሌችን** ayyāl^wóččĩn.

አያሌ is constr. with a sg. or pl. noun.

sg. nom. & acc. **ሌላ** lélá, other, another, different,

pl. nom. **ሌሎች** lél^wōč (-čč § 6),

acc. **ሌሎችን** lel^wóččĩn;

with the art. (§ 11), **ሌላው** léláu, the other.

¹ or **አንዳችም** andáččĩm (-mm § 6).

² or **አንድላቸው** andilláč(č)áũ, acc. **-ቸውን** -č(č)áũn,
አንዳቸውም andáč(č)áũm (-mm), acc. **-ቸውንም**
 -č(č)áũnnĩm (-mm),
አንድላቸውም andilláč(č)áũm (-mm), acc. **-ቸውንም**
 -č(č)áũnnĩm (-mm).

³ or **አያል** áyyál (§ 8).

ሁል- hull-, all, every,

with the pers. suff. (§ 12*b*), in addition to which it may take **-ም** -m (-mm § 6);

with **-u** it may be constr. with pl. noun;

it generally follows a noun it qualifies.

Of the above,

እንተን, **እንሌ**, **ምንም**, **ምንምን**, **እንተን** are used substantivally,

አያሌ is used adjectivally,

and the rest are used in either way.

አንዳች, **አንዳቸው** and the forms in **-ም** are generally (**ምንም**, **ምንምን** always) followed by a neg. verb (§ 37), which drops its own final **-ም**, if the pron. has one.

E.g.

ለማንም : **ስጥ** :: lamānnim (§ 8) siṭ, give it to somebody.

ማንም : **የለ** :: mánnimm yállä (-mm^vállä § 7*d*), there isn't anybody.

ማንም : **ፈረሰ** : **አይሐድ** :: mánnim fáras áh̄id, no horse is to go, (lit. any horse let-it-not-go).

ማንንም : **አላየህ** :: mánnänimm aláyyäh?, didn't you see anybody?

ምንም : **አላየሁ** :: mīnnimm aláyyäuh, I didn't see anything.

ምንምን : **አልነበር** :: mīnnimm̄in alnābbär, it (there) wasn't anything at all.

እንተን : **አምጣ** :: ít̄in ánta, fetch a what's-its-name, (e.g. something for the name of which one does not know the Amharic).

ለገሌ : ስጥ :: laḡálye (§ 7a) siṭ, G. ለከሌ : ስጥ :: laḡkálye siṭ, give it (them) to so-and-so.

ለማናቸውም : አትስጥ :: lamānnáččāumm áttist, don't give it (them) to anyone (of them).

ማንላቸውንም : አላየሁ :: mānnillāččāunnimm aláyyāuh, I didn't see anyone (of them).

ማንላቸውንም : ፈረሶች : [or ፈረስ :] አላየሁ :: mānnillāčč'óččṅimm fáraṣ^wōčč (or fáraṣ) aláyyāuh, I didn't see any of the horses.

ለማናቸውም : አሽከር : ስጥ :: lamānnáččāumm aškár (§ 8) siṭ, give it (them) to one of the servants.

አንዳት : አላየሁም :: andáčč aláyyāhum, or

አንዳትም : አላየሁ :: andáččimm aláyyāuh, I didn't see any.

አንዳቸውን : ጥራ :: andáččāun íra, call one of them.

አንዳቸውን : አሽከር : ጥራ :: andáččāun áškár tíra, call one of the servants.

አንዳንድ : ሰው : andánd sāu, a few people.

አንዳንድ : አየሁ :: andánd áyyāuh, I saw some.

አንዳንዶች : ሴቶች :: andánd^wōč s'ét^wōč, several women.

አያሌ : አቃ : ayyálye íqa, a good deal of baggage.

አያሌ : ሰዎች : ናቸው :: ayyálye sāu^wóč náččāu, they are a good many men, what a lot of men there are!

ሌላ : ጥራ :: léla tíra, call another.

ሌላውን : ጥራ :: lélaun tíra, call the other.

ሌላ : ፈረስ : አሳዩኝ :: léla fáraṣ asáyyañ, show me another horse.

ሌላውን : ፈረስ : አምጣ :: lélaun fáraṣ ánta (§ 7*d*), bring the other horse.

ሁሉ : húllu, all of it.

ሁሉም : húllum, everything.

የህ : ሁሉ : ነው :: yíhe húllu naṅu, this is all.

ተሁሉም : አገር : ነው :: taḥúllumm agár naṅu, it is everywhere, (in every part of the country).

ሁሉን : አልፈልግም :: húllun alfálligim, I don't want it all.

ሁሉንም : አልፈልግ :: húllunimm alfállig, I don't want any of it.

ሁሉን : ስጠው :: húllun síṭaṅu, give him all of it.

ሁሉንም : ስጠው :: húllunim síṭaṅu, give him everything.

ገንዘቡ : ሁሉ :: gánzayū húllu, all the money.

ሳጥኖችን : ሁሉ : አምጣ :: sāṭin^wóččṅ húllu ánta (§ 7*d*), bring all the boxes.

ሁላችን : አለን :: hulláččṅin állän, we are all here.

ሒዱ : ሁላችሁ :: hídu hulláččyuh, go away, all of you.

ወታደር : ሁሉ : ሔደ :: wottáddär húllu háďä, or

ወታደር : ሁሉ : ሔዱ :: wottáddär húllu háďu, or

ወታደሮች : ሁሉ : ሔዱ :: wottáddar^wóč húllu háďu, or

ወታደሮች : ሁላቸው : ሔዱ :: wottáddar^wóč hulláččṅau háďu, all the soldiers have gone.

The Reflexive Pronoun.

For the reflexive pronoun the words

§ 17

ራስ rās, lit. head,

ነፍስ nafs (nä-, -vs), lit. soul,

ባለቤት bālab^yét (-aḡy-), lit. householder,

ሰውነት sāunnat (-ät), lit. person,

and the phrase

በገዛ : እጅ : baḡazzájj (§ 8), lit. with what the hand has in its power (s.v. ገዛ)

are used with the pers. suff. (§ 12*b*) to express 'self', when it is not expressed with sufficient clearness or emphasis by the reflexive form of the verb (§ 21).

The above refer only to persons, and are used substantively or adjectivally :

e.g.

ራሱን : ገደለ :: rāsun ḡaddala, he killed himself.

የህንንስ : እርሰዎ : ራሰዎ : ይረዳጉታል :: yihännäniss ir-sā^wo rāsā^wo yifálligutāl, but you (pol.) will want this yourself.

ይህ : ለራሳችን : ነው :: yíhe larāsāččǫn (§ 8) nāu, this is for us ourselves.

ነፍሴን : እላጫለሁ :: nāvs^yen ilāččállāu^h, I shave myself, (or ሰውነቴን : እላ- sāunnät^yen ilā-).

ራስ : ባለቤታቸው : አልነበሩም :: rās yālay^yētáččāu al-nābbārum, the Rās himself wasn't there.

በገዛ : እጄ : እመጣለሁ :: baḡazzájj^ye imatállāu^h, I will come myself.

በገዛ : አጃቸው : አደረጉት :: baḡazzajjáččəu adárragut,
they did it themselves.

በገዛ : አጅ- is perhaps an emphatic personal rather than a true reflexive pronoun.

The Distributive Pronoun.

§ 18 The distributive pronouns are :

አንዳንድ ándánd (§ 8), indecl., each, one by one, (cp. § 83a),

አየ-...-u, iyyä-¹...-u (written **-ው** after a vowel), indecl., each; -u is dropped after numerals, or may be replaced by pers. suff. (§ 12b).

The above refer to animate or inanimate objects; they are used adjectivally²; they may take the pers. suff. of the 1st and 2nd pl. (§ 12b, -u disappearing), in which case **አንዳንድ** may be used substantivally. They do not always logically refer to the noun with which they are constructed.

E.g. **ለሁሉ : አንዳንድ : ብር : ስጣቸው** :: laḡúllu andándĭ (§ 7d)
yĭrr siṭáččəu, give them all a dollar each.

ላንዳንድ : ወታደር : አምስ : ጥይት : አካፍል :: landánd
(§ 7a) wəttáddär ámsa ṭíyyit akkáfil, distribute fifty cartridges to each soldier.

አንዳንዳችንን : ጠየቁን :: andandáččĭnin ṭáyyaqunna,
they questioned each of us.

አንዳንዳችሁ : ሐ.ዱ :: andandáččyuh hídu, go one at a time.

¹ also written **አ.የ**-

² i.e. in constr. : logically they may be substantival.

እየቤቱ iyyäy^vétu, each house.

እየራሱ : በቅሎውን : ያምጣ :: iyyärásu vāql^wōun yámṭa,
each is to bring his mule himself.

እየሴቱ : ልጅዋን : ታንሣ :: iyyäs^vétu líjwān tánsa, let
each woman take up her child.

እየሳጥኑ : ከፈተ :: iyyäsátinu káffata, he opened each
box.

በየስሙ : ይመልስ :: bayyásimu (§ 7a) yimállis, or

በየስማቸው : ይመልሱ :: bayyäsīmáččāu yimállisu, let
each answer to his name.

አሥር : በየሶስት : ብር : ássir vāyyäs^wóstī vīrr, ten at
three dollars each.

እየቤታችሁ : ሒዱ :: iyyäy^vētáččyuh hídu, each of you
go to his (own) house.

The Reciprocal Pronoun.

The reciprocal pronoun is

§ 19

እርስ በርስ- írsa¹ bars⁻² (vāḡ-, -ärs-), with the pl. pers.
suff. (§ 12b), each other.

This pron. refers to animate or inanimate objects,
and is used substantivally or adjectivally.

The pl. of the disjunctive pers. pron. (§ 12a) or the
dem. pron. (§ 13a) repeated, with በ- ba- pref. to the
second pron., is used in the same sense.

E.g. እርስ : በርሳችን : ተጣላን :: írsa vārsáččjin taṭállān, or
እኛ : በኛ : ተጣላን :: iññá vāññá taṭállān, we have
quarrelled with each other.

¹ or እርስ írs, እሰ íssa, እስ iss.

² or በስ- bass- (vāḡ-, -äss-).

እርስ : በርሳችሁ : አተጣሉ ። ṡrs ṽärsáččyuh attatálu,
don't quarrel with each other.

ሳጥኖች : እርስ : በርሳቸው : ይጋጫሉ ። sätin^wōčč ṡrsa
bärsáččäu yiggāččállu, the boxes knock against
each other.

እነዚህ : በነዚህ : ተጋብተዋል ። nnäzzih ṽannäzzih ta-
gáyta^uāl, these and those are connected with
each other by marriage.

THE NUMERAL.

The Cardinal Numeral.

§ 20a The cardinal numerals are :

Cypher

፩	አንድ and ¹ ,	1.
፪	ሁለት húlatt (-ätt),	2.
፫	ሶስት s ^w ōst,	3.
፬	አራት árätt (§ 8),	4.
፭	አምስት ámmist,	5.
፮	ስድስት síddist,	6.
፯	ሰባት sábat (-áy-; § 8),	7.
፰	ስምንት símmint,	8.
፱	ዘጠኝ zátañ (-ätä-),	9.
፲	አሥር ássir,	10.
፲፩	አሥራ : ሐንድ asrāhánd ² ,	11.
፲፪	አሥራ : ሁለት asrāhúlatt (-ätt),	12.
፳	ሀያ háyã (háã) ³ ,	20.

¹ f. አንዲት ándit.

² or አሥራ-ንድ asrānd.

³ Š. ሀያ háya, háã, ሃ hã.

ḡḡ	ህያ : ሐንድ ha ^y ahánd ¹ ,	21.
ḡ	ሠላሳ salásã,	30.
ḡ	አርባ árbã (-rṽ-),	40.
ḡ	አምስ ámsã,	50.
ḡ	ስልሳ sílsã ² ,	60.
ḡ	ሰባ sáḡbã (-áṽ-),	70.
ḡ	ሰማንያ samãnyã,	80.
ḡ	ዘጠና zaṡánã (zã-; § 8),	90.
ḡ	መቶ máṡ ^w õ,	100.
ḡḡ	ሁለት : መቶ húlatt máṡ ^w õ,	200.
ḡḡ	ሺህ ših ³ ,	1000.
ḡḡ	አልፍ ilf,	10,000.
ḡḡḡ	አሥር : አልፍ ássir ilf,	100,000.
ḡḡḡ	መቶ : አልፍ máṡ ^w õ ilf,	1,000,000.

†- ta- may be used to join numbers above 99 :

መቶ : ታንድ⁴ máṡ^wõ tand or መቶ : አንድ⁵ máṡ^wõ
and, 101.

መቶ : ተስልሳ máṡ^wõ taṡsílṡa or መቶ : ስልሳ máṡ^wõ sílṡa,
160.

The cardinals are used substantivally or adjectivally.

With animate objects they take the sg. or pl. from 2 to 99, usually the sg. above 99; with inanimate

¹ or ህያ : አንድ ha^yaánd, (-^yánd).

² or, occasionally, the T. forms ስድሳ sídsã, ስሳ síssã.

³ or ሺ. šj. ⁴ or ተሐንድ taḡhánd. ⁵ or ሐንድ hand.

objects the sg. or pl. from 2 to 9, usually the sg. above 9:

e.g. ሁለት : ፈረስ : hulätt fāraṣ, or ሁለት : ፈረሶች : hulätt fāraṣ^{wōč}, 2 horses.

ሁለት : ልጅ : አላት :: hulätt (§ 8) lij állāt, she has two children.

ስልሳ : ሰው : siṣá (§ 8) saū, or ስልሳ : ሰዎች : siṣa saū^{wōč}, 60 men.

መቶ : በቅሎ : máto^{wō} ሃጳቂ^{wō}, 100 mules.

አምስት : ሳጥን : ámmist sätin, or አምስት : ሳጥኖች : ámmist sätin^{wōč}, 5 boxes.

አምስ : ሳጥን : ámsa sätin, 50 boxes.

The Ordinal Numeral.

§ 20b The ordinal numerals are formed from the cardinals by the suffix -ጳኛ¹ -ጳኝኝኝኝኝ (-ጳኝኝኝኝኝ) :

e.g. ሁለተኛ hulattጳኝኝኝኝኝ (-lä-, -ጳኝ-)², 2nd,

ሶስተኛ s^{wō}stጳኝኝኝኝኝ (-ጳኝ-), 3rd,

ህያኛ ha^{yá}ጳኝኝኝኝኝ³, 20th, etc.

1st is ፊተኛ fitጳኝኝኝኝኝ (fi-, -ጳኝ-), or

መጀመሪያ majammáryā (-ár-); but

አሥራ : ሐንደኛ asrahandጳኝኝኝኝኝ (-ጳኝ-), 11th.

In compound numbers only the last takes the ordinal form :

e.g. ሠላሳ : አምስተኛ salása ammistጳኝኝኝኝኝ, 35th.

¹ or -ኛ -ኝኝኝኝኝ.

² or ሁለተኛ hulattጳኝኝኝኝኝ (-lä-), ሶስተኛ s^{wō}stጳኝኝኝኝኝ, etc.

³ or ህያኛ ha^{yá}ጳኝኝኝኝኝኝ.

All ordinals commonly take the art. (§ 11), and **ፊተኛ** and **መጀመሪያ** also the pref. **የ-** *yä-*:

e.g. **የፊተኛው ሰው** :: *yäfitännáū* (§ 8) *sāū*, the first man.

የመጀመሪያው ነበር :: *yämäjammáryāū nābbär*, he (it) was the first.

Another ordinal form is in **-ያ** *-(í)yyā*¹:

ሁለተያ *hulattíyyā* (-lä-), 2nd, etc.

The Fraction.

Fractions are expressed by the ordinals, usually § 20c by the form in **-ያ**:

e.g. **ሁለት ሰለትያ**²: *hulätt s^wöstíyyā*, $\frac{2}{3}$.

$\frac{1}{2}$ is **አኩል** *ikkul* (úk-), usually adj., or

አኩሌታ *ikkul'étā* (úk-), s.

$\frac{1}{4}$ is **ሩብ** *rub* (ruv), or **አራተኛ** *arättíññā*.

Fractions are joined to whole numbers by **ተ-**:

e.g. **አንድ ተኩል** and *tákkul*, $1\frac{1}{2}$.

THE VERB.

Primitive Form of Verb (Root).

The primitive verb in its simplest form, which is § 21 the third person singular of the past³, consists in three radicals or root-letters⁴:

¹ or *sális* + **ያ** (§ 7a), **ሁለተያ**, etc.

² or **-ተያ**.

³ called simple perfect (§ 24).

⁴ using 'letter' in the Am. sense of a consonant, single or double (§ 5), with its following vowel (§ 4a).

ለቀመ lá-qqa-ma¹, to pick², gather.

ፈለገ fá-lla-ga, to seek, want.

The consonant of the 2nd³ radical is doubled (§ 5). In some verbs (type A § 34) it remains single in certain parts of their conjugation; in others (type B § 35) it is doubled throughout⁴.

Some verbs, e.g. **መሰለ**, follow both types, but with a different meaning in each case; others, e.g. **ተቀመጠ**, follow either type without change of meaning.

The trilateral is the commonest root-form, but there are also quadrilateral verbs⁵:

መነዘረ ma-ná-zza-ra, to change,

ከለከለ ka-lá-kka-la, to hinder,

with 3rd rad. doubled: and numerous biliteral verbs,

¹ corresponding in form but not in force with Ar. **كَبَّرَ**. A perf. corresponding with **كَبَّرَ** does not occur in Amharic, unless in such biliterals as **ዘረ** z^wōra (for ***ዘወረ** záwara) to revolve, which has caus. **ዘወረ** záwwara (záūwara), to cause to revolve. See Guidi, Coniug. pp. 246—251.

² lit. 'he picked'; this root-form being, so to speak, the 'name' of the verb is conveniently represented by our infinitive, which is the Eng. 'name' of a verb.

³ rarely the 3rd: **ዘገየ** zagáyyä, to be late.

⁴ There is nothing, on the face of it, to show which type a verb follows in its conjugation; type B is commonly transitive (Guidi, Coniug. p. 247); type A may be either transitive or intransitive.

⁵ A few verbs have more than four radicals,

e.g. **አውደለደለ** áudaláddala, to be idle.

most of which are trilateral roots which have lost a rad.:

- ጣፈ. ṭá-fa, to write, (cp. Eth. ጸሐፈ.),
 መጣ má-ṭṭā, to come, (cp. Eth. መጸኝ),
 ሰማ sá-mmā, to hear, (cp. Eth. ሰምዐ).

Derived Forms of Verb.

From the primitive form others are derived¹, of § 22a which the commonest are:

(α) Passive or Reflexive, formed by prefixing ተ- ta-²:

- ተለቀመ ṭaláqqama, to be picked,
 አጠበ ሳጥጣታ (-ገገ), to wash, ታጠበ ጥጥጣታ (-ገገ; § 7a),
 to be washed, wash oneself,
 ተመነበረ ṭamanázzara, to be changed,
 ተጣፈ ṭatáfa, to be written,
 ተሰማ ṭasámmā, to be heard.

(β) Causative formed by prefixing አ- a-, expressing causation or effectuation of the action or state of the primitive verb:

- አለቀመ aláqqama, to take (animals) to pasture;
 from ቀረበ ገገገገገ (-ገገ), to be near,
 አቀረበ aገገገገገ (-ገገ), to bring near;
 from ለሰለሰ ለገገገገገ, to be soft,
 አለሰለሰ alaገገገገገ, to render soft;
 አመጣ amáṭṭā, to fetch, bring.

¹ No single verb occurs in all the possible derived forms; some verbs occur only in certain derived forms, the primitive form not occurring.

² Cp. تَقَاتَل.

(γ) Causative formed by prefixing **አስ-** as-, expressing causation, effectuation, or permission of the action or state, usually by the employment of other persons (§ 68):

አስለቀመ aslāqqama, to cause or allow to pick or be picked, have (a thing) gathered;

አስከለከለ askalākkala, to cause or allow to hinder or be hindered;

አስመጣ asmāttā, to cause or allow to come, import.

The causative of verbs with 1st rad. **አ** is formed by **አስ-**:

አለፈ állafa, to pass,

አሳለፈ asállafa, to cause or allow to pass.

Less Common Derived Forms of Verb.

§ 22b (δ) A form with **፣** preceding the doubled rad.¹:

ዳመጠ dámmaṭa, to gin (cotton);

ቀለቀለ qalāqqala, and

ቀላቀለ qalāqqala, to mix;

ላጮ láččä, to shave.

(ε) Passive or reflexive of (δ): this often has a relative or reciprocal force²:

ተዳመጠ taḍámmaṭa, to be ginned;

ወደደ wóddada, to like.

ተዋደዱ taḡáddadu³, to like each other, agree;

ተቀላቀለ taqalāqqala, to be mixed;

¹ Cp. **جَس**; but in Am. this form has a primitive not a derived force; see Guidi, Coniug. p. 252.

² Cp. **تَوَافَقَ**. ³ pl. (§ 34), as commonly used.

ተላጩ taláččä, to be shaved, to shave oneself;

or indicates a habit:

ነከሰ nákkasa, to bite,

ተናከሰ tanákkasa, to have or acquire the habit of biting.

(ζ) Causative (γ) of (δ) in **አሰ-** of which s is assimilated to the next consonant: often with relative or distributive force:

አላቀመ alláqqama¹, pick with others, help to pick;

ከፈለ káffaḷa, to divide.

አካፈለ akkáffaḷa², to divide among others, distribute;

ሰነበተ sanábbata, to remain,

አሰነበተ assanábbata, to dismiss³.

(η) Reiterative. (and thence Intensive or the reverse), formed by interposing the single consonant of the doubled rad., with the vowel *ã*, before that rad.:

ለቃቀመ laqáqqama, to pick a little here and there, pick out, select;

ፈላለገ faḷállaga, to make a slight search for;

ሰበረ sábbara, to break,

ሰበበረ sabábbara (-aḃá-), to break to pieces, smash;

ገለበጠ gaḷábbata, to turn over,

ገለበበጠ gaḷabábbata (-aḃá-), to turn right over, turn over and over;

¹ for **አሰላ-** aslá-.

² for **አሰካ-** aská-.

³ here, as in other cases, the connection between the forces of the primitive and derived forms is not clear.

ፈጅ fájjä, to destroy,

ፈጅጅ fajǎjjä, to destroy utterly.

(θ) Passive or reflexive of (η):

ተለቃቀመ tālaqāqqama, be picked out here and there, selected,

ተሰበረ ṭasabǎbbara (-aṽǎ-), be broken to pieces, smashed,

ተገለበጠ taḡalaḡabbata (-aṽǎ-), be turned over and over, completely disarranged.

(ι) Causative of (η) in አ-:

አለቃቀመ alaqaqqama, cause to pick a little, send to pasture.

(κ) Causative of (η) in አሰ- of which s is assimilated to the next consonant; cp. (ζ), to which this form is often equivalent:

አለቃቀመ allaqaqqama, pick with others, help to pick,

አገለበጠ agḡalaḡabbata (-aṽǎ-), to cause or allow to be completely disarranged, (§ 68).

(λ) Causative of passive or reflexive¹, usually in verbs with 1st rad. 'a' or 'ha':

አወቀ áuwωqa, to know,

አስታወቀ astáuwωqa, to inform.

(μ) A form (usually quadrilateral) with pref. አጉ-an- (active):

አገጠለጠ antalaṭṭala, to suspend.

¹ Cp. اسْتَقْتَلَ but see Guidi, Coniug. pp. 259, 260.

(ν) Reflexive or passive (usually of quadrilateral root), in ተን- *tan-*:

ተንጠጠጠ ጠጥጥጥጥጥ, to be suspended.

Voice.

There are no special forms for the voices other § 23a than the derived forms given in § 22.

If an English transitive verb is rendered by an Amharic verb in its primitive form, a passive is supplied by the derivative in ተ- (§ 22a, α); if the Am. verb is in a causative form (§ 22a, β), a passive may generally be supplied by its primitive form:

- e.g. to seek: ፈለገ *fállaga*,
 to be sought: ተፈለገ ጥፈለገጥጥ;
 to bring: አመጣ *amátta*,
 to be brought: መጣ *mátta*.

Mood.

The verb in all its forms, primitive and derived, § 23b has the following moods:

Indicative (stating):

ይለቅጣል ሃሳቅጣል, he is picking.

Contingent¹ (supposing):

ይለቅጥ ሃሳቅጣ, (if, when, etc.) he picks, picked, or will pick.

¹ called the simple imperfect by Guidi because of its form; but Isenberg's term 'contingent', considering the use of this form, seems more appropriate. It does not distinguish any tense, but is used to express both perf. and imperf.

Jussive (ordering):

ይለቀም *yǎlqam*, let him pick.

Imperative¹ (ordering):

ለቀም *lǎqam*, pick.

It also has the:

Gerund (a dependent clause in itself):

ለቀም *lǎqam^wo*, he picking, he having picked.

Infinitive (the action):

መለቀም *mǎlqam*, to pick, picking.

Participle (the agent):

ለቀሚ *laqǎmi*, one that picks, picker.

Tense.

§24a Tenses are distinguished in the indicative only, which has the following:

Perfect:

(α) Simple²: **ለቀመ** *lǎqqama*, he picked or has picked.

(β) Compound²: **ለቀመል** *lǎqmǎl*, he has picked.

Imperfect:

(α) Simple², only in the neg.³: **አይለቀምም** *ǎyǎlq-^hmim*, he is not picking.

(β) Compound²: **ይለቀማል** *yǎlqmal^h*, he is picking.

¹ The imperative and jussive are the same mood; I have retained the time-honoured term imperative for the 2nd person of the jussive.

² referring to the form.

³ this is the cont. with neg. pref. and suff. (§ 37); also expresses: he does not pick, he will not pick.

⁴ also expresses: he picks, he will pick.

Composite Tenses.

By means of auxiliaries the following tenses are § 24b formed from the contingent and gerund:

Pluperfect:

ΛΦΤ : ነበር : ləqm^wo nəbbar¹, he had picked.

Past Imperfect:

ይለቅጥ : ነበር : yiləq(ǐ)m nəbbar², he was picking.

Similarly

ΛΦΤ : ይሆናል : ləqm^wo yih^wónāl, he would pick³.

ይለቅጥ : ይሆናል : yiləq(ǐ)m yih^wónāl, he may pick⁴.

THE REGULAR TRILITERAL VERB.

Formation and Inflection of Parts.

The number, person and gender are shown by § 25 adding the following prefixes and suffixes to a stem, which is in the indicative simple perfect the root, in the contingent, jussive and imperative a modification of the root.

¹ also expresses: he would have picked.

² also expresses: he used to pick, he would pick, he ought to have picked.

³ or: he must have picked.

⁴ or: he probably will pick.

Indicative Simple Perfect.

Stem: **ለቀመ** lá-qqə-mə (§ 34), or **ፈለገ** fá-lla-gə (§ 35).

Suffixes :

sg. 3rd m. — (stem),	all three radicals	$\widehat{g\ddot{a}i\ddot{z}}$ (§ 4a)
3rd f. — ቸ -č ¹	„ „	$\widehat{g\ddot{a}i\ddot{z}}$
2nd m. — ህ -h ²	last radical	sádis ⁶
2nd f. — ሽ -š	„ „	sádis ⁶
1st — ሁ -hu ³	„ „	sádis ⁶
pl. 3rd — u	„ „	káiy
2nd — ልቸሁ -áč(č)ihu ⁴	„ „	ráyī
1st — ነ -na ⁵	„ „	sádis ⁶ .

§ 26

Contingent.

Stem, type A (§ 34) ***ለቀመ** lá-q-m⁷,

type B (§ 35) ***ፈለገ** fá-lli-g.

Prefixes and suffixes :

sg. 3rd m. ይ —	yī —
3rd f. ቸ —	tī —
2nd m. ቸ —	tī —
2nd f. ቸ — i	tī — i
1st ክ —	i —
pl. 3rd ይ — u	yī — u
2nd ቸ — u	tī — u
1st ክን —	inni — ⁸ .

¹ -čč (§ 6). ² also pronounced -ሽ -χ, -ከ -k, (§ 7d).

³ or -hū, -uh (§ 7d, káiy), ኩ -hwū, -uh, ኩ -ku, -kū.

⁴ or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d). ⁵ or -ን -n.

⁶ except in verb with last rad. doubled, which

For the modification of these prefixes by other pref. see § 45.

The vowel *i* of these pref. coalesces with initial *a*- to form *ã*- (§ 7*a*):

e.g. **አጠቢ** áttayã (-ba), to wash,

cont. stem ***አጥቢ** a-t-v,

cont. sg. 3rd m. **ያጥቢ** yãt(i)v, (if, etc.) he washes.

The sg. 1st is written **አጥቢ** ãt(i)v, not ***አጥቢ** (§ 4*b*).

[So in caus. conjug. (§ 41*d, e*) cont. sg. 1st **አለቅም** ãláq(i)m, (if, etc.) I take to pasture, **አስለቅም** äsláqqim, (if, etc.) I cause to pick or be picked.]

The suff. -i (sáliš § 4*a*) of the sg. 2nd f. modifies certain preceding consonants (§ 7*b*):

e.g. **ከፈተ** káfata, to open,

cont. stem. ***ከፍተ** kaft,

cont. sg. 2nd f. **ትከፍት** tikáfě, (if, etc.) you (f.) open.

In all cases the form given for pl. 3rd is also used for the polite form of the sg. 2nd and sg. 3rd (§ 12*a*).

The above prefixes and suffixes and those of the ger. and inf. given below (§§ 29, 30) are applied to all verbs, primitive and derived alike.

retains its vowel: e.g. **ዘገየህ** zagáyyäh, you were late: and see § 42*a, b*, § 44*b*.

⁷ The 2nd rad. sometimes has *ĩ* in slow speech, **láqĩm**, in cases which can hardly be pronounced without it, e.g. when the word ends with the two consonants:

⁸ or **inn** —.

§ 27

Jussive.

Stem, type A (§ 34): ***ልቀም** l-qa-m,

type B (§ 35): ***ፈልግ** fá-lli-g (same as cont.).

The pref. and suff. are the same as those of the cont. (§ 26).

The 2nd person is only used in the formation of the neg. imperative (§ 37), and the sg. 1st not without pref. **ል**- (§ 48a).

The vowel **ጎ** of the pref. coalesces with initial **ጎ** to form **ጎጎ** (§ 7a):

e.g. **አጠቢ**, juss. stem ***አጠብ** ጎጎጥጥ,

juss. sg. 3rd m. **ይጠብ** ጎጎጥጥ, let him wash.

§ 28

Imperative.

Stem, type A: **ልቀም** lí-qa-m,

type B: **ፈልግ** fá-lli-g.

The suff. are the same as those of the cont. (§ 26). There are no pref.¹

In the neg. (§ 38) the corresponding persons of the juss. are used for the imp.

¹ Verbs with 1st rad. **ፈ** or **ኃ** are sometimes pronounced, especially in the imp., with an initial **አ**; but this is not confined to the imp. See § 7d, under **ፍገጎ**.

Gerund.

§ 29

Stem, type A (§ 34): ***ḶḶḶ** laqm, sg. 1st láqimm,
 type B (§ 35): ***ḶḶḶ** fállig, sg. 1st fálligg.

Suffixes:

sg. 3rd m. — wo

3rd f. — ã

2nd m. — aṽ -ah (-äh)¹

2nd f. — äñ -äs

1st — ye

pl. 3rd — aṽ -âu

2nd — ářṽ -áč(č)ihu (-áččyuh)

1st — aṽ -an (-än).

The suff. -ye of the sg. 1st modifies certain preceding consonants (§ 7b):

e.g. **ḶḶḶ**

ger. sg. 1st stem ***ḶḶḶ** káfitt,

ger. sg. 1st **ḶḶḶ** káfíčč^{ye}.

Infinitive.

§ 30

Stem, type A: ***ḶḶḶ** lqam,

type B: ***ḶḶḶ** fállag.

Prefix: ṽ — maṽ —.

The inf. is a substantive, and as such may take the -ṽ of the acc. (§ 9c), the art. (§ 11), and the pers. suff. (§ 12b):

e.g. **ṽḶḶḶḶḶḶḶḶ** : **ḶḶḶḶḶḶḶḶ** :: maṽfállagáččihun aláúũqim,

I am not aware of your (pl.) seeking.

¹ or -añ -ax, -äh (§ 7d).

§ 31

Participle.

Stem, type A: ***ለቃመ** laqām,

type B: ***ፈለግ** fallāg.

Suffix: -i (sālīs § 4a), which modifies certain preceding consonants (§ 7b):

e.g. **ከፈተ**

part. stem, ***ከፋት** kafát,

part. **ከፋች** káfáč (§ 8), one that opens.

The part. is a noun, and as such may take the -ን of the acc. (§ 9c) the art. (§ 11), and the pers. suff. (§ 12b), and forms a pl. in -ውች (§ 9b).

§ 32a

Compound Tenses.

Compound Perfect and Imperfect; አለ állä.

The auxiliary verb **አለ** állä, to be, is attached to the ger. (§ 29) to form the compound perfect, and to the cont. (§ 26) to form the compound imperfect.

አለ, though imperf. (present) in sense, is in form a simp. perf. (§ 25, note 6; § 42b), and is conjugated thus¹:

sg. 3rd m.	አለ	állä, he (it) is.
3rd f.	አለች	álláč ² , she is.
2nd m.	አለህ	álläh, you are.
2nd f.	አለሽ	állăș, you are.
1st	አለሁ	állāu ^{h3} , I am.
pl. 3rd	አሉ	állu, they are.
2nd	አላችሁ	alláččihu (-áččyuh § 7d), you are.
1st	አለን	állän, we are.

¹ **አለ** only occurs in this tense.

² -áčč (§ 6).

³ § 7d, under káiṽ: also written **አለጉ**.

In all the persons of the comp. perf. except the sg. 3rd f. and sg. 1st, and also in the sg. 3rd m. of the comp. imperf. the aux. is shortened to $-\bar{a}\Delta$ $-\bar{a}l$.

Thus

$\Lambda\Phi\sigma\gamma\Delta$ $l\acute{a}qm\acute{o}\bar{a}l^1$, he has picked,

= $\Lambda\Phi\Phi$ $l\acute{a}qm^w\bar{o}$ + $-\bar{a}\Delta$ $-\bar{a}l$ (§ 7b);

$\dot{\tau}\Lambda\Phi\sigma\gamma\Lambda\tilde{\eta}$ $t\dot{i}l\acute{a}qmy\acute{a}ll\acute{a}\check{s}$, you (f.) are picking,

= $\dot{\tau}\Lambda\Phi\sigma\gamma$ $t\dot{i}l\acute{a}qmi$ + $\Lambda\Lambda\tilde{\eta}$ $\acute{a}ll\acute{a}\check{s}$ (§ 7b).

A single word is formed by verb and aux., between which, however, a pronominal pers. suff. (§ 12c), alone or with a preposition (§ 47a), or the conjunction $-\sigma$ (§ 48b) may be interposed:

e.g. $\Lambda\Phi\Phi\sigma\Delta$ $l\acute{a}qm^w\bar{o}t\bar{a}l$, he has picked it;

$\Lambda\Phi\Phi\Lambda\sigma\Delta$ $l\acute{a}qm^w\bar{o}ll\acute{a}t\bar{a}l$ (§ 8), he has picked it for him;

$\Lambda\Phi\Phi\sigma\sigma\gamma\Delta$ $l\acute{a}qm^w\bar{o}mm\bar{a}l$, and he has picked.

In the comp. imperf.

§ 32b

pl. 3rd $\mathcal{E}\Lambda\Phi\sigma\gamma\Lambda$ $y\dot{i}l\acute{a}qm\acute{a}ll\bar{u}$, they are picking,

pl. 2nd $\dot{\tau}\Lambda\Phi\sigma\gamma\Lambda\tilde{\eta}\bar{u}$ $t\dot{i}l\acute{a}qmall\acute{a}\check{c}\check{y}uh$, you are picking,

the suff. $-u$ of the cont. (§ 26) disappears.

But when anything is interposed between verb and aux. $-u$ reappears, and $-\acute{a}\Lambda$ $-\acute{a}ll\bar{u}$ is shortened to $-\bar{a}\Delta$ $-\bar{a}l$:

e.g. $\mathcal{E}\Lambda\Phi\sigma\sigma\Delta\zeta\Delta$ $y\dot{i}l\acute{a}qmul\bar{l}\bar{i}\bar{n}\bar{n}\bar{a}l$, they are picking for me;

$\dot{\tau}\Lambda\Phi\sigma\sigma\sigma\Lambda\tilde{\eta}\bar{u}$ $t\dot{i}l\acute{a}qmut\bar{a}ll\acute{a}\check{c}\check{y}uh$, you (pl.) are picking it.

¹ also written $\Lambda\Phi\sigma\Phi\Delta$ (§ 4b).

Alternative Form of Compound Perfect.

§ 32c An alternative form of the comp. perf., common in G., consists in the simp. perf. (§ 25) with the suff. -ኛል -nnāl¹ for all numbers and persons, the pers. suff. (§ 12c), etc. being interposed between verb and aux. as in § 32a:

e.g.

ለቀመኛል ləqqamənnāl, [= ለቅማል] he has picked;

ለቀመችኛል ləqqamäččinnāl (§ 6; § 8), [= ለቅማለች ləqmäl-läč,] she has picked;

ለቀመውኛል ləqqaməunnāl, [= ለቅሞታል] he has picked it;

ለቀመለትኛል ləqqaməlləttinnāl, [= ለቅሞለታል] he has picked it for him;

ለቀመምኛል ləqqaməmminnāl, [= ለቅሞማል] and he has picked.

Independent Use of አለ állä.

§ 32d አለ állä when used independently, i.e. not as an aux., means to exist, be present², rather than to be, which is rendered in this tense (present) by ነው nəw (ጎህ) (§ 13b):

ውሃ : አለ :: wúha állä?, is there any water?

ውሃ : ነው :: wúhá (§ 8) nəw?, is it water?

ወታደር : አለ :: wəttáddär állä, there is a soldier, there are some soldiers.

ወታደር : ነው :: wəttáddär nəw, he (it) is a soldier.

¹ a final consonant to which -ኛል is attached receiving i. ² = il y a, es gibt, hay, c'è, vi è.

*Composite Tenses.**The Past Imperfect ; ነበረ nābbāra.*

The aux. verb ነበረ nābbāra (-är-), or ነበር nābbar § 33a (-är), to be¹, following the cont. (§ 26) forms the past imperf., both affirmative (§§ 34–36) and negative (§ 38).

Either (α) both verb and aux. are conjugated or (β) ነበረ is impersonal and remains invariable, usually in the form ነበር :

e.g. አለቅም : ነበርኩ ስላርከ(ኸ) ስኢ ነበቅሎህ (är-, -ruh § 7d),

or አለቅም : ነበር ስላርከ(ኸ) ስኢ ነበቅሎህ (-är), I was picking,
or, I used to pick.

The Pluperfect.

The pluperfect is formed § 33b

(α) in the affirmative by the ger. (§ 29) followed by ነበረ (varying as in § 33a):

ለቅመህ : ነበርህ ስላርከክ ነበቅሎህ, or

ለቅመህ : ነበር ስላርከክ ነበቅሎህ (-är), you had picked ;

(β) in the neg. (§ 38), and in the apodosis of a conditional sentence introduced by በ-, by the simp. perf. (§ 25) followed by ነበረ (varying as in § 33a):

አልለቅሚህም : ነበራችሁ ለላርከክ ስኢ ነበቅሎህ
ራሸ(ሸ)ህከ (§ 7d),

or አልለቅሚህም : ነበር ለላርከክ ስኢ ነበቅሎህ
(-är), you (pl.) had not picked.

በለኸ : በለቅምኩ : ነበርኩ :: [ነበር ::] ታላስ, ታላርከከ
(§ 7d) ነበቅሎህ (nābbär), if he had told me I
should have picked.

¹ conjugated like ለቅመ (§ 25, § 34); only occurs in the simp. perf.

Other Composite Tenses.

§ 33c In the same way in similar tenses (§ 24b) formed by ይሆናል $yih^wónāl$ (comp. imperf. sg. 3rd m. of ሆነ $h^wōñā$, to be, become, happen) the aux. may be conjugated or may be impersonal and remain invariable:

e.g. ይለቅሙ : ይሆናሉ :: $yiláqmu yih^wónállu$, or

ይለቅሙ : ይሆናል :: $yiláqmu yih^wónāl$, they may pick, or, they probably will pick;

ለቅመው : ይሆናሉ :: $láqmaqū yih^wónállu$, or

ለቅመው : ይሆናል :: $láqmaqū yih^wónāl$, they would pick, or, they must have picked.

Independent Use of ነበረ.

§ 33d ነበረ when used independently (i.e. not as an aux.) supplies a past both of ነው (§ 13b) and of አለ (§ 32d):

e.g. ውሃ : ነበር :: $wǎha nábbär$, (α) it was water, (β) there was some water.

ትናንት : ነበር : ዛሬ : የለም :: $tinánt nábbär, zär^e yálläm$ (§ 39), yesterday he was present, to-day he is absent (yesterday there was some, to-day there is none).

ፊት : የርሱ : ነበር : አሁን : የኔ : ነው :: $fīt yärsú nábbär, áhun yän^é nāu$, formerly it was his, now it is mine.

PARADIGM OF THE REGULAR TRILITERAL VERB.

TYPE A.

§ 34

ΛΦσσ láqqama, to pick, gather.

INDICATIVE.

Simple Perfect (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m.	ΛΦσσ láqqama,	he (it) picked or has picked.
3rd f.	ΛΦσσ ̄ láqqamäč ¹ ,	she picked, etc.
2nd m.	ΛΦσσ σ láqqamh ² ,	you (m.) picked, etc.
2nd f.	ΛΦσσ ñ láqqams,	you (f.) picked, etc.
1st	ΛΦσσ σ· láqqamhu ³ ,	I picked, etc.
pl. 3rd ⁴	ΛΦσσ · láqqamu,	they (you, he, pol.) picked, etc.
2nd	ΛΦσσ ̄σ· láqqamáč- (č)ihu ⁵ , }	you (pl.) picked, etc.
1st	ΛΦσσ σ̄ láqqamna ⁶ ,	we picked, etc.

¹ -čč (§ 6).² sometimes láqqamih; also **ΛΦσσ**̄ñ láqqamχ, **ΛΦσσ**ñ láqqamk, (§ 7d under σ).³ (-hū) or láqqamuh, also **ΛΦσσ**̄σ̄ láqqamhwū (-muh), **ΛΦσσ**̄ñ· láqqamku, (-kü) (§ 7d, under káiy, σ).⁴ also sg. 2nd pol. and sg. 3rd pol. (§ 12a) in this and all tenses.⁵ or láqqamáč(č)yuh (§ 7d).⁶ or **ΛΦσσ**σ̄ láqqamn.

*Compound Perfect*¹ (§ 32a)

sg. 3rd m.	ለቅማል	laqmqmōāl, he has picked.
3rd f.	ለቅማለች	laqmqmalläč ² ,
2nd m.	ለቅመሃል	laqmqmahāl ³ ,
2nd f.	ለቅመኸል	laqmqmäśāl,
1st	ለቅምያለሁ	laqmqimmyälläuh ⁴ ,
pl. 3rd	ለቅመዋል	laqmqmauāl,
2nd	ለቅማችኋል	laqmqmäč(č)ihwāl ⁵ ,
1st	ለቅመናል	laqmqmanāl.

Compound Imperfect (§ 32a, b)

sg. 3rd m.	ይለቅማል	yilaqmqmāl, he is picking, picks, or will pick.
3rd f.	ትለቅማለች	tılaqmqmalläč ⁶ ,
2nd m.	ትለቅማለህ	tılaqmqmalläh,
2nd f.	ትለቅምያለኽ	tılaqmqmyälläś,
1st	እለቅማለሁ	ilaqmqmalläuh ⁷ ,

¹ Alternative form in G. of comp. perf. (§ 32c):

sg. 3rd m.	ለቅመናል	laqqqamānnāl, he has picked.
3rd f.	ለቅመችናል	laqqqamäččinnāl,
2nd m.	ለቅምሀናል	laqqqamhinnāl,
2nd f.	ለቅምኸናል	laqqqamsinnāl,
1st	ለቅምሁናል	laqqqamhunnāl,
pl. 3rd	ለቅመናል	laqqqamunnāl,
2nd	ለቅማችሁናል	laqqqamäččihunnāl,
1st	ለቅምንናል	laqqqamninnāl.

² -čč (§ 6). ³ or laqmqmahāl, -ኸል -xāl (§ 7d).⁴ § 7d, also written -ለኹ.⁵ or laqmqmäč(č)yuhāl (§ 7d).⁶ -čč (§ 6). ⁷ § 7d, also written -ለኹ.

pl. 3rd	ይለቅማሉ	yiláqmallu,
2nd	ትለቅማላትሁ	tíláqmalláč(č)yuh ¹ ,
1st	እንለቅማለን	inn(i)láqmallän.

Past Imperfect (§ 33a)

sg. 3rd m.	ይለቅም : ነበረ	yiláq(ǐ)m nábbara ² ,	} he was picking, used to pick.
	or	ይለቅም : ነበር	
3rd f.	ትለቅም : ነበረች	tíláq(ǐ)m nábbaräč ⁴ ,	}
	or	ትለቅም : ነበር	

etc.

Pluperfect (§ 33b)

sg. 3rd m.	ለቅሞ : ነበረ	láqm ^w o nábbara ² ,	} he had picked.
	or	ለቅሞ : ነበር	
3rd f.	ለቅማ : ነበረች	láqmã nábbaräč ⁴ ,	}
	or	ለቅማ : ነበር	

etc.

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m.	ይለቅም	yiláq(ǐ)m, (if, when, etc.) he picks, picked, or will pick.
3rd f.	ትለቅም	tíláq(ǐ)m,
2nd m.	ትለቅም	tíláq(ǐ)m,
2nd f.	ትለቅሚ	tíláqmi,
1st	እለቅም	iláq(ǐ)m,
pl. 3rd	ይለቅሙ	yiláqmu,
2nd	ትለቅሙ	tíláqmu,
1st	እንለቅም	inn(i)láq(ǐ)m.

¹ § 7d.² or -ära.³ or -är.⁴ -čč (§ 6), -är-.

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

sg. 3rd m.	ይልቀም <i>yǐlqam</i> , let him pick.	
3rd f.	ትልቀም <i>tǐlqam</i> ,	IMPERATIVE (§ 28)
2nd m.	[* ትልቀም <i>tǐlqam</i> ,] ¹	ልቀም <i>lǐqam</i> , pick.
2nd f.	[* ትልቀሚ <i>tǐlqami</i> ,] ¹	ልቀሚ <i>lǐqami</i> ,
1st	[* እልቀም <i>ǐlqam</i> ,] ²	
pl. 3rd	ይልቀሙ <i>yǐlqamu</i> ,	
2nd	[* ትልቀሙ <i>tǐlqamu</i> ,] ¹	ልቀሙ <i>lǐqamu</i> .
1st	እንልቀም <i>innǐlqam</i> .	

GERUND (§ 29)

sg. 3rd m.	ለቅም <i>lǎqm^wo</i> , he picking or having picked.
3rd f.	ለቅማ <i>lǎqmã</i> ,
2nd m.	ለቅመሀ <i>lǎqmaḥ³</i> ,
2nd f.	ለቅመኸ <i>lǎqmäš</i> ,
1st	ለቅሚ <i>lǎqimm^{ve}</i> ,
pl. 3rd	ለቅመሁ <i>lǎqmau</i> ,
2nd	ለቅማችሁ <i>lǎqmäč(č)ihu⁴</i> ,
1st	ለቅመን <i>lǎqman⁵</i> .

INFINITIVE (§ 30)

መልቀም *mǎlqam*, to pick, picking.

PARTICIPLE (§ 31)

ለቃሚ *laqámi*, one that picks, picker.

¹ only used to form the neg. imperative (§ 38).

² only occurs with **ል-1-** (§ 48a) prefixed: **ልልቀም** *lǐlqam*, let me pick.

³ or -äh, -መኸ -maḥ, -mäḥ, (§ 7d).

⁴ or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d). ⁵ or -än.

TYPE B.¹

§ 35

𐌲𐌺𐌿 fállaḡa, to seek, want.

INDICATIVE.

Simple Perfect (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m.	𐌲𐌺𐌿	fállaḡa, he (it) sought, has sought.
3rd f.	𐌲𐌺𐌿𐌿	fállaḡäč ² ,
2nd m.	𐌲𐌺𐌿𐌸	fállaḡh ³ ,
2nd f.	𐌲𐌺𐌿𐌿	fállaḡś,
1st	𐌲𐌺𐌿𐌸	fállaḡhu ⁴ ,
pl. 3rd ⁵	𐌲𐌺𐌿	fállaḡu,
2nd	𐌲𐌺𐌿𐌿𐌸	fállaḡáč(č)ihu ⁶ ,
1st	𐌲𐌺𐌿𐌿	fállaḡna ⁷ .

¹ differing from type A in formation of stems but not in inflexion.

² -čč (§ 6).

³ sometimes -gih, also fállaḡakk (§ 7d, under *u*), 𐌲𐌺𐌿𐌿 fállaḡχ.

⁴ or -ghū, fállaḡuh, fállaḡakku (-kū), also written 𐌲𐌺𐌿𐌿, (§ 7d under *kāiṽ*, *u*).

⁵ also sg. 2nd pol. and sg. 3rd pol. (§ 12a) in this and all tenses.

⁶ or fállaḡáč(č)yuh (§ 7d).

⁷ or 𐌲𐌺𐌿𐌿 fállaḡin.

*Compound Perfect*¹ (§ 32a)

sg. 3rd m.	ፈልጎል	fálligōāl, he has sought.
3rd f.	ፈልጎለች	fálligálläč ² ,
2nd m.	ፈልጎል	fálligāhāl ³ ,
2nd f.	ፈልጎላ	fálligāsāl,
1st	ፈልጎለሁ	fálliggyállāu ^{h4} ,
pl. 3rd	ፈልጎላ	fálligāuāl,
2nd	ፈልጎችኋል	fálligáč(č)ihwāl ⁵ ,
1st	ፈልጎናል	fálliganāl.

Compound Imperfect (§ 32a)

sg. 3rd m.	ይፈልጋል	yifálligāl, he is seeking, seeks. will seek.
3rd f.	ትፈልጋለች	tifálligálläč ⁶ ,
2nd m.	ትፈልጋለህ	tifálligálläh,
2nd f.	ትፈልግያለሽ	tifálligyálläs,
1st	እፈልጋለሁ	ifálligállāu ^{h7} ,
pl. 3rd	ይፈልጋሉ	yifálligállu,
2nd	ትፈልጋላችሁ	tifálligalláč(č)yuh ⁸ ,
1st	እንፈልጋለን	inn(i)fálligállän.

¹ alternative form in G. (§ 32c) ፈልጎናል fállagannāl, conjugated like ለቀመናል (§ 34).

² -čč (§ 6). ³ or, -gāh-, ካል -χāl (§ 7d).

⁴ § 7d, also written -ለኩ.

⁵ or -gáč(č)yuhāl (§ 7d).

⁶ -čč (§ 6).

⁷ § 7d, also written -ለኩ.

⁸ § 7d.

Past Imperfect (§ 33a)

sg. 3rd m. ይፈልግ : ነበረ yifállig nábbara¹, } he was seeking,
 or ይፈልግ : ነበር yifállig nábbar², } used to seek.
 etc.

Pluperfect (§ 33b)

sg. 3rd m. ፈልጎ : ነበረ fállig^wo nábbara¹, } he had sought.
 or ፈልጎ : ነበር fállig^wo nábbar², }
 etc.

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m. ይፈልግ yifállig, (if, when, etc.) he seeks,
 sought, or will seek.
 3rd f. ትፈልግ tifállig,
 2nd m. ትፈልግ tifállig,
 2nd f. ትፈልጊ tifálligi,
 1st አፈልግ ifállig,
 pl. 3rd ይፈልጉ yifálligu,
 2nd ትፈልጉ tifálligu,
 1st አንፈልግ inn(i)fállig.

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

sg. 3rd m.	ይፈልግ	yifállig, let him seek.	
3rd f.	ትፈልግ	tifállig,	IMPERATIVE (§ 28)
2nd m.	[*ትፈልግ	tifállig,] ³	ፈልግ fállig, seek.
2nd f.	[*ትፈልጊ	tifálligi,] ³	ፈልጊ fálligi,
1st	[*አፈልግ	ifállig,] ⁴	
pl. 3rd	ይፈልጉ	yifálligu	
2nd	[*ትፈልጉ	tifálligu,] ³	ፈልጉ fálligu.
1st	አንፈልግ	inn(i)fállig.	

¹ or -ära.

² or -är.

³ only used to form the neg. imperative (§ 38).

⁴ only occurs with ል- l- prefixed: ልፈልግ lifállig, let me seek.

GERUND (§ 29)

sg. 3rd m.	ፈለገ	fállig ^{wo} , he seeking or having sought.
3rd f.	ፈለገ	fálligã,
2nd m.	ፈለገህ	fálligah ¹ ,
2nd f.	ፈለገሽ	fálligäs,
1st	ፈለገ	fálligg ^{ye} ,
pl. 3rd	ፈለገው	fálligau̇,
2nd	ፈለገችሁ	fálligáč(č)ihu ² ,
1st	ፈለገን	fálligan ³ .

INFINITIVE (§ 30)

መፈለግ maፈállag, to seek, seeking.

PARTICIPLE (§ 31)

ፈለገ fallági, one that seeks, seeker.

For the principal parts of trilaterals with **ቁ**, **ከ**, **ገ**, (§ 4a) as 1st or 2nd rad., with 2nd and 3rd rad. the same, with 1st rad. **አ**, and other irregular trilaterals see table of verbs in the appendix.

PARADIGM OF REGULAR QUADRILITERAL VERB.

§ 36 The conjugation of verbs with more or less than three radicals and of derived forms differs from that of trilaterals in the formation of the stems of the principal parts, but not essentially in the inflexion of those stems (§ 34), nor in any way in the formation of

¹ or -äh, -ገሽ -gaχ, -gäχ, (§ 7d).

² or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d).

³ or -än.

composite tenses (§ 24*b*). In this and the following paradigms the form of the tense given is the sg. 3rd m. unless otherwise stated.

መነዘረ maṇázzara¹, to change.

INDICATIVE.

Simp. perf. **መነዘረ** maṇázzara¹,

sg. 3rd f. **መነዘረች** maṇázzaräč^{1,2} etc., like **ለቀመ** (§ 34).

Comp. perf.³ (§ 32*a*) **መንዘረል** mañzirōāl,

sg. 3rd f. **መንዘረለች** mañzirälläč², etc.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32*a, b*) **ይመነዘራል** yimaṇázzirāl,

sg. 3rd f. **ትመነዘራለች** timaṇázzirälläč², etc.

CONT. (§ 26) **ይመነዘር** yimaṇázzir.

JUSS. (§ 27) **ይመንዘር** yimañzir.

IMP. (§ 28) **መንዘር** mañzir.

GER. (§ 29) **መንዘር።** mañzir^{wo}.

INF. (§ 30) **መመንዘር** maṁmañzar¹.

PART. (§ 31) **መነዘሪ** mañzāri.

The principal parts of some verbs of more than four radicals will be found in the appendix.

NEGATIVE CONJUGATION.

Formation.

The negative verb is formed from the affirmative § 37*a* by the addition of the prefix **አል-** al- and the suffix **-ም** -m.

¹ or -zä- (§ 7*d*).

² -čč (§ 6).

³ G. also **መነዘረናል** maṇázzarānnāl (-är-; § 32*c*).

For the assimilation of **ል** by a following consonant see § 7c; and for the doubling of m see § 6.

Both **ክል-** and **-ም** are added to the
 ind. simp. perf. (§ 25) to form the neg. ind. perf.,
 cont. (§ 26) „ „ neg. ind. imperf.,
 ger. (§ 29) „ „ neg. ger. (not much
 used).

For the formation of the neg. composite tenses see §§ 33a, b.

ክል- [without **-ም**] is pref. to the juss. (§ 27) to form the neg. juss. and to the forms of the juss. 2nd (§§ 34, 35) to form the neg. imperative.

ክለ- **ልሏ-** or **ያለ-** **ሃልሏ**¹ [without **-ም**] is pref. to the inf. (§ 30) to form the neg. inf.

The part. (§ 31) has no neg. form.

Nothing comes between **ክል-** and the verb.

-ም comes after pronouns (§ 12c) or prepositions (§ 47a) which are suff. to the verb, but before other suff.:

e.g. **ክልፈለገውምወይ** :: **alfállagāummwōī?**² (§ 8), didn't he want it?

የተመኘው : ክልሆነለትምና : ሞተ :: **yätamāññāu alh^wónallätimmīna m^wótā**, his desire was not fulfilled and he died, (lit. what he longed for (it) did not happen³ to him and ... for **-ና** see § 48b).

¹ G. gen. **ያለ-**, Š. gen. **ክለ-**.

² or **-ገውምወይ** :: **-gāummwī?**, s.v. **ወይ**.

³ **ሆነ** h^wónā, it happened.

Transference of -ም.

-ም may be transferred from the verb to an adjacent¹ word, the negative sense then applying specially to that word: (cp. § 62*d*):

e.g. ፈረሱን : አልፈልግም :: fáraṣun alfálligim, I don't want the horse, (opposed to: I do want it);

ፈረሱንም : አልፈልግ : በቅሎውን : እንጂ :: fáraṣunimm alfállig, ሃጳቂ^woun injí, I don't want the horse but the mule.

ተከረጠት : አይደለም :: taḳaraṭít aǰdálläm (§ 40), it is not in the bag, (opposed to: it is in);

ተከረጠትም : አይደለ :: taḳaraṭítimm aǰdäl, it is not in the bag, (but in something else).

Omission of -ም.

When the contingent (§§ 23*b*, 26, 37*a*) is used as § 37*c* such, i.e. in dependent clauses, in the neg. it takes አል- without -ም:

e.g. አይፈልግም aǰfálligim, he does not want (seek),

ባይፈልግ baǰfállig (§ 48*a*), if he does not want,

የማይፈልግ yammaǰfállig (§ 14), he who does not want;

አይፈልግ aǰfállig, (juss. § 38), he is not to seek,

አይፈልግ : እንደሆን : aǰfállig ጎndah^won², if he does not seek.

¹ gen. preceding, as the natural place of the verb in the clause is last (§ 73*b*).

² for የማይፈልግ : እንደሆን : yammaǰfállig ጎndah^won ; s.v. እንደሆን.

Similarly, when the simp. perf. or ger. are used in a dependent clause in the neg., -**ሞ** is dropped:

e.g. አልፈለገሞ alfállagam, he did not want,

ባልፈለገ balfállaga (§ 48*a*), if he did not want,

ያልፈለገ yalfállaga (§ 14), he who did not want,

አልፈለገ : እንደሆነ : alfállagándaḥ^won¹ (§ 8), if he did not want.

አልፈለገሞ alfállig^wom, he not wanting, not having wanted,

አልፈለገ : እንደሆነ : alfállig^wóndaḥ^won (§ 8), if he had not wanted.

§ 37*d* -**ሞ** is dropped after an indef. pron. ending in -**ሞ** (§ 16):

e.g. ማንም : አልመጣ :: mánnimm almátta, nobody came.

ምንም : አልሰማ :: mǝnnimm alsámma, he heard nothing.

Substitution of Conjunction -ሞ for Negative -ሞ.

§ 37*e* The conj. -**ሞ** and, even, also, (§ 48*b*) may take the place of the neg. -**ሞ** which has been dropped (§ 37*c, d*):

e.g. ባይፈለግ : አትስጠው :: baifállig, attístau, if he doesn't want it, don't give it to him,

ባይፈለግሞ : ስጠው :: baifálligim sítau, even if he doesn't want it, give it to him.

ባልፈለገ : ባልመጣ :: balfállaga balmátta, if he had not wanted to, he would not have come,

ባልፈለገሞ : በመጣ :: balfállagam bamátta, even if he had not wanted to, he would have come.

¹ for ያልፈለገ : እንደሆነ : yalfállagándaḥ^won.

Optional omission of -ም.

-ም may be dropped without altering the sense in § 37f **የለም** (§ 39) and **አይደለም** (§ 40), especially in questions:

e.g. **የለችም** :: yálläččim, or **የለች** :: yálläč (§ 6), she is not present.

ይህ : አይደለም :: yíhe áidálläm?, or **ይህ : አይደል** :: yíhe áidäl?, isn't it this?

ያለ : አይደሉም :: yállä¹ áidállwí?², isn't he (it) here (there)?

PARADIGM OF NEGATIVE VERB.

INDICATIVE

§ 38

Perfect

sg. 3rd m. **አልለቀመም** alláqqamam³, he did not pick, has not picked.

3rd f. **አልለቀመችም** alláqqamäččim,

2nd m. **አልለቀምህም** alláqqamhüm⁴,

2nd f. **አልለቀምሽም** alláqqamsšim,

1st **አልለቀምሁም** alláqqamhum⁵,

pl. 3rd **አልለቀሙም** alláqqamum,

2nd **አልለቀማችሁም** alláqqamáč(č)ihum,

1st **አልለቀምንም** alláqqamnām⁶.

¹ = የ- (§ 14) + አለ (§ 32d, § 7a).

² § 6, § 8; s.v. ወይ.

³ here and throughout the conjug. -mm (§ 6).

⁴ or -ሽም -χim, -kim.

⁵ or -ኩም -kum.

⁶ or -ንም -nim.

Imperfect

sg. 3rd m. አይለቅምም $\widehat{\text{a}}\text{i}\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}\text{m}\text{i}\text{m}$, he is not picking, does
(will) not pick.

3rd f. አትለቅምም $\tilde{\text{a}}\text{t}\text{t}(\text{i})\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}\text{m}\text{i}\text{m}$,

2nd m. አትለቅምም $\tilde{\text{a}}\text{t}\text{t}(\text{i})\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}\text{m}\text{i}\text{m}$,

2nd f. አትለቅሚም $\tilde{\text{a}}\text{t}\text{t}(\text{i})\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}\text{m}\text{i}\text{m}$,

1st አልለቅምም $\text{a}\text{l}\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}\text{m}\text{i}\text{m}$ ¹,

pl. 3rd አይለቅሙም $\widehat{\text{a}}\text{i}\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}\text{m}\text{u}\text{m}$,

2nd አትለቅሙም $\tilde{\text{a}}\text{t}\text{t}(\text{i})\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}\text{m}\text{u}\text{m}$,

1st አንለቅምም $\text{a}\text{n}\text{n}(\text{i})\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}\text{m}\text{i}\text{m}$.

Past Imperfect

አይለቅምም : ነበረ $\widehat{\text{a}}\text{i}\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}\text{m}\text{i}\text{m}$ $\text{n}\text{á}\text{b}\text{b}\text{a}\text{r}\text{a}$ ², he was not
picking, used not to pick.

Pluperfect

አልለቀመም : ነበረ $\text{a}\text{l}\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}\text{q}\text{a}\text{m}\text{a}\text{m}$ $\text{n}\text{á}\text{b}\text{b}\text{a}\text{r}\text{a}$ ², he had not
picked.

CONTINGENT

sg. 3rd m. አይለቅም $\widehat{\text{a}}\text{i}\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}(\text{i})\text{m}$, (if, when, etc.) he does (did,
will) not pick.

3rd f. አትለቅም $\tilde{\text{a}}\text{t}\text{t}(\text{i})\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}(\text{i})\text{m}$,

2nd m. አትለቅም $\tilde{\text{a}}\text{t}\text{t}(\text{i})\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}(\text{i})\text{m}$,

2nd f. አትለቅሚ $\tilde{\text{a}}\text{t}\text{t}(\text{i})\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}\text{m}\text{i}$,

1st አልለቅም $\text{a}\text{l}\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}(\text{i})\text{m}$ ¹,

pl. 3rd አይለቅሙ $\widehat{\text{a}}\text{i}\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}\text{m}\text{u}$,

2nd አትለቅሙ $\tilde{\text{a}}\text{t}\text{t}(\text{i})\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}\text{m}\text{u}$,

1st አንለቅም $\text{a}\text{n}\text{n}(\text{i})\text{l}\text{á}\text{q}(\text{i})\text{m}$.

¹ the *h-* *i-* of the affirmative disappearing both in writing and pronunciation.

² or *-är-*; or ነበር, as in affirmative conjug. (§ 33*a, b*).

JUSSIVE

- sg. 3rd m. አይልቀም ሳጎልቅም, let him not pick.
 3rd f. አትልቀም ሳጎልቅም,
 1st አልልቀም ሳጎልቅም,
 pl. 3rd አይልቀሙ ሳጎልቅሙ,
 1st አንልቀም ሳጎልቅም.

IMPERATIVE

- sg. 2nd m. አትልቀም ሳጎልቅም, do not pick.
 2nd f. አትልቀሙ ሳጎልቅሙ,
 pl. 2nd አትልቀሙ ሳጎልቅሙ.

GERUND

- sg. 3rd m. አልለቅምም ሳጎልቅምም, he not picking, not
 having picked.
 3rd f. አልለቅማም ሳጎልቅማም,
 2nd m. አልለቅሙህም ሳጎልቅሙህም,¹
 2nd f. አልለቅሙሽም ሳጎልቅሙሽም,
 1st አልለቅሙም ሳጎልቅሙም,
 pl. 3rd አልለቅሙውም ሳጎልቅሙውም,
 2nd አልለቅማችሁም ሳጎልቅማችሁም,
 1st አልለቅሙንም ሳጎልቅሙንም.

INFINITIVE

አለመልቀም ሳጎልቅም², not to pick.

PARTICIPLE

none³.

¹ or -ኸም -ኸም.

² G. ያለመልቀም ያለመልቅም.

³ expressed by rel. (§ 14): የማይለቅም ያማይለቅም, one that does not pick.

§ 39a The neg. of አለ *állä* (§ 32a, *d*) is

sg. 3rd m.	የለም	yálläm, he (it) is not present, there is not.
3rd f.	የለችም	yálläččim,
2nd m.	የለህም	yállähim,
2nd f.	የለሽም	yálläšim,
1st	የለሁም	yállahum,
pl. 3rd	የሉም	yállum,
2nd	የላችሁም	yálláč(č)ihum,
1st	የለንም	yállänim.

§ 39b When የለም loses its -ም in the cases mentioned in § 37b, *d*, *f*, i.e. in which it remains in the indicative, it becomes

sg. 3rd m.	የለ	yállä,
3rd f.	የለች	yálläč ¹ ,
2nd m.	የለህ	yálläh, etc., conjug. like አለ (§ 32a):
e.g. ትልቅም : የለ :: ተገባግጠህ (§ 6) yállä, there is not a large one.		
ምንም : የለ :: ጠንቅቅህ yállä, there is nothing.		
የሉ :: yállu?, aren't they here (there)?		

But in dependent clauses (§ 37c) it becomes

sg. 3rd m.	-ሌለ	-yállä,
3rd f.	-ሌለች	-yálläč ¹ ,
2nd m.	-ሌለህ	-yálläh, etc., conjug. like አለ, always with pref. (rel. የ- (§ 14) before አንደሁን):

¹ -čč (§ 6).

e.g. በሌላ baľǎllä or አንደሌላ (i)ndaľǎllä, if he is not present, if there is not.

የሌላ : አንደሆን : yäľǎlländah^won (§ 8), if he were not present, if there were not.

The neg. conjug. of ነበረ (§ 33) is regular :

§ 39c

አልነበረም alnābbaram (-är-), etc. (§ 38).

A neg. conjug. is supplied for ነው (§ 13b) by

§ 40a

sg. 3rd m. አይደለም $\widehat{a}idälläm^1$, he (it) is not²,

3rd f. አይደለችም $\widehat{a}idälläččim^1$,

2nd m. አይደለህም $\widehat{a}idällähim^1$,

etc., conjug. like የለም (§ 39a) :

e.g. አኔ : አይደለሁም :: in^é $\widehat{a}idällahum$, it is not I.

የኔ : አይደለም :: yän^é $\widehat{a}idälläm$, it is not mine.

ራስ : ደኅኅ : አይደለም :: rās dähna $\widehat{a}idällum$, the Ras is not well.

When አይደለም drops -ም (§ 37b, c, d, f), it becomes § 40b

sg. 3rd m. አይደል $\widehat{a}idäl^3$,

3rd f. አይደለች $\widehat{a}idälläčč^1.4$,

2nd m. አይደለህ $\widehat{a}idälläh$,

etc., conjug. like አለ (§ 32a) :

e.g.

(§ 37b) ትልቅም : አይደል :: tǎlliqimm $\widehat{a}idäl$, it is not large.

(§ 37c) ያይደላችሁ yäidälläččyuh, you (pl.) who are not.

(§ 37d) ምንም : አይደል :: mǎnimm $\widehat{a}idäl$, it is nothing.

አይደል is not constr. with አንደሆን, but takes

አንደ- (q.v.) :

e.g. አንደይደል : (i)nda $\widehat{a}idäl$, if he (it) is not.

¹ or ad-, -dä- (§ 7d).

² also used as neg. particle,

no, not.

³ -ll (§ 6).

⁴ -čč (§ 6).

With **ቡ-** (§ 47a, § 48a) the **-ል** of **አይደል** becomes **ገገገ** (§ 4a), and it has the meaning of a neg. of **አለ** (§ 32d):

e.g. **ባይደለ : መንገድ : ሐይት :: baïdállä mángad hádna,**
we went where there is no road, (= **በሌለበት : መንገድ : baýállábbat mángad**, etc.)

Before the art. (§ 11) the **-ል** of **አይደል** becomes **ገገገ**:

e.g. **የርሱ : ያይደለው : ፈረሰ : yärsú yaïdállau fáras**, the
horse which is not his.

CONJUGATION OF DERIVED FORMS OF VERB.

§ 41a See § 36, initial remarks.

PARADIGM OF PASSIVE OR REFLEXIVE FORM OF VERB.

TYPE A. **ተለቀመ** **taláqqama**, to be picked, (§ 22a, a).

IND. Simp. perf. **ተለቀመ** **taláqqama**,

sg. 3rd f. **ተለቀመች** **taláqqamäč**¹, etc., like **ለቀመ**
(§ 34).

Comp. perf. (§ 32a) **ተለቀማል** **taláqqamääl**²,

sg. 3rd f. **ተለቀማለች** **taláqqamälläč**¹, etc.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b) **ይለቀማል** **yilläqqamäl**²,

sg. 3rd f. **ትለቀማለች** **tilläqqamälläč**^{1,3}, etc.

¹ -čč (§ 6).

² G. also **ተለቀመኛል** **taláqqamännäl** (§ 32c).

³ (§ 7c) the 1st rad. is doubled throughout the tense.

CONT. (§ 26) ይለቀግም yilláqqam¹.

JUSS. (§ 27) ይለቀግም yilláqqam^{1,2}.

IMP. (§ 28) *ተለቀግም taláqqam^{2,3}.

GER. (§ 29) ተለቅጥ taláqm^wo.

INF. (§ 30) መለቀግም malláqqam.

PART. (§ 31) ተለቃሚ taláqāmi.

TYPE B. ተፈለገ tafállaga, to be sought,

§ 41*b*

differs from type A only in the formation of the stems of the

GER. (§ 29) ተፈለገ tafállig^wo, whence (§ 32*a*)

IND. Comp. perf. ተፈለገል tafálligōāl,

and of the

PART. (§ 31) ተፈለገገ tafállági.

For principal parts of passive form of verbs with § 41*c* 1st rad. *አ*, e.g. ታጠቦ táṭṭabaḡ (-ገገ), to be washed, and other irregular verbs, e.g. ተነፈሰ taṇáffasaḡ, to breathe, and of verbs with more or less than three rad., see appendix.

¹ (§ 7*c*) the 1st rad. is doubled throughout the tense.

² 2nd rad. single throughout the tense.

³ given as a paradigm; the meaning of this particular verb precludes its having a passive or reflexive imperative.

PARADIGM OF CAUSATIVE FORM OF VERB.

§ 41*d* CAUSATIVE in ኡ-:

ኡለቀመ aláqqama, to take to pasture.

IND. Simp. perf. (§ 25) **ኡለቀመ** aláqqama.

Comp. perf. (§ 32*a*) **ኡልቅሻል** álqimōāl¹.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32*a, b*) **ያለቅማል** yāláqmāl²,

sg. 1st **ኡለቅማሉ** ālaqmállau^{h3}.

CONT. (§ 26) **ያለቅም** yāláq(ǐ)m²,

sg. 3rd f. **ታለቅም** tāláq(ǐ)m².

JUSS. (§ 27) **ያልቅም** yálm²,

sg. 3rd f. **ታልቅም** tālm².

IMP. (§ 28) **ኡልቅም** álm.

GER. (§ 29) **ኡልቅጥ** álm^{vo}.

INF. (§ 30) **ማልቀም** málqm².

PART. (§ 31) **ኡልቃሚ** alqámi.

§ 41*e* CAUSATIVE in ኡስ-:

ኡስለቀመ asláqqama, to cause to pick or be picked.

IND. Simp. perf. (§ 25) **ኡስለቀመ** asláqqama.

Comp. perf. (32*a*) **ኡስለቅሻል** asláqqimōāl⁴.

Comp. imperf. (32*a, b*) **ያስለቅማል** yāsláqqimāl²,

sg. 1st **ኡስለቅማሉ** āsláqqimállau^{h3}.

¹ G. also **ኡለቀመናል** aláqqamānnāl (§ 32*c*).

² § 7*a*.

³ § 26.

⁴ G. also **ኡስለቀመናል** asláqqamānnāl (§ 32*c*).

CONT. (§ 26) ያስለቅም *yāsláqqim*¹,

sg. 3rd f. ታስለቅም *tāsláqqim*¹.

JUSS. (§ 27) ያስለቅም *yāsláqqim*¹,

sg. 3rd f. ታስለቅም *tāsláqqim*¹.

IMP. (§ 28) አስለቅም *asláqqim*.

GER. (§ 29) አስለቅሞ *asláqqim*^{wo}.

INF. (§ 30) ማስለቅም *māsláqqam*¹.

PART. (§ 31) አስለቅሜ *aslaqqámi*.

Some causatives in *ኣ-* are conjugated like a caus. § 41, in *ኣሱ-*, e.g. አበደረ *abáddara* (*aṽ-*, *áddä-*), to lend. For this and other causatives, and the conjug. of other derived forms (§ 22*b*) see appendix.

CONJUGATION OF BILITERAL VERBS.

See § 36, initial remarks.

§ 42*c*

Biliteral verbs are in most cases trilateral roots which have lost a radical. When the lost rad. was the 3rd, the 2nd and now final rad. is (usually, but see § 42*b*) *ráyī*, *-ā* (§ 4*a*), and a compensatory *t* appears in the ger. and inf.; *-ā* is retained as part of the stem of the cont., juss., imp. and inf. but disappears before a suff. *-i* or *-u* (§§ 25–28, §§ 30, 31):

¹ § 7*a*.

ሰማ sámmã, to hear, understand, (cp. Eth. ሰምዐ).

INDICATIVE

Simp. perf. (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m.	ሰማ	sámmã, he heard, etc.
3rd f.	ሰማች	sámmãč ¹ ,
2nd m.	ሰማህ	sámmãh,
2nd f.	ሰማሽ	sámmãš,
1st	ሰማሁ	sámmãhu ² ,
pl. 3rd	ሰሙ	sámmu,
2nd	ሰማችሁ	sámmáč(č)ihu ³ ,
1st	ሰማን	sámmãna ⁴ .

Comp. perf. (32a) ሰምቷል sámtōāl⁵, he has heard.

sg. 3rd f. ሰምቷለች sámtálläč¹, etc.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b) ይሰማል yisámāl, he is hearing,
etc.

sg. 3rd f. ትሰማለች ṭisámálläč¹, etc.

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m.	ይሰማ	yisámã, (if, etc.) he hears, etc.
3rd f.	ትሰማ	ṭisámã,
2nd m.	ትሰማ	ṭisámã,
2nd f.	ትሰማ	ṭisámi,
1st	እሰማ	isámã,
pl. 3rd	ይሰሙ	yisámu,
2nd	ትሰሙ	ṭisámu,
1st	እንሰማ	inn(i)sámã.

¹ -čč (§ 6).

² or -mãhũ, -mãu^h (§ 7d, under káiṽ); also written ሰማኑ.

³ or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d).

⁴ or ሰማን sámmãn.

⁵ G. also ሰማናል sámmãnnāl (§ 32c).

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

sg. 3rd m.	ይስማ	yísmā, let him hear.		
3rd f.	ትስማ	tísmā,	IMPERATIVE (§ 28)	
2nd m.	[* ትስማ	tísmā,] ¹		ስማ símā, hear.
2nd f.	[* ትስሚ	tísmi,] ¹		ስሚ sími,
1st	[* እስማ	ísmā,] ²		
pl. 3rd	ይስሙ	yísmu,		
2nd	[* ትስሙ	tísmu,] ¹		ስሙ símu.
1st	እንስማ	innísmā.		

GER. (§ 29) **ሰምቶ** sámt^{wo}, he hearing, etc.

sg. 3rd f. **ሰምታ** sámtā,

sg. 1st **ሰምቼ** sámičč'e³, etc.

INF. (§ 30) **መስማት** másmát⁴.

PART. (§ 31) **ሰሚ** sámi⁵.

ስማ is analogous with type A (§ 34) in the formation of its stems. There are also biliterals inflected like **ስማ** throughout their conjugation but forming stems analogous with type B (§ 35); see e.g. principal parts of **ለካ** lákkā, to measure, **ቀማ** qámmā, to rob, in appendix.

¹ only used to form neg. imp. (§ 37)

sg. 2nd m. **ኣትስማ** ättísmā, don't hear.

2nd f. **ኣትስሚ** ättísmi,

pl. 2nd **ኣትስሙ** ättísmu.

² only occurs with **ለ-** (§ 48a) pref. **ለስማ** lísmā, let me hear.

³ § 7b.

⁴ § 8.

⁵ or sámi (§ 7d).

§ 42b See § 42a, initial remarks.

When the lost 3rd rad. was **ወ**, **የ**, in some verbs no trace of it remains in the ind. simp. perf. sg. 3rd m., but the 2nd and now final rad. retains **ፈ** in the rest of that tense except before the suff. -u of the pl. 3rd and in the inf. In the rest of the conjug. **ፈ** is lost. A compensatory t appears in the ger. and inf.:

ቀረ qárra, to remain behind or over, ($\sqrt{*/\text{ቀረየ}}$).

IND. Simp. perf.

sg. 3rd m.	ቀረ	qárra,
3rd f.	ቀረች	qárräč ¹ ,
2nd m.	ቀረህ	qárrah ² ,
2nd f.	ቀረሽ	qárräš,
1st	ቀረሁ	qárrau ^{h3} ,
pl. 3rd	ቀሩ	qárru,
2nd	ቀሩችሁ	qárráč(č)ihu ⁴ ,
1st	ቀረን	qárrana ⁵ .

Comp. perf. (§ 32a) **ቀርቷል** qártóäl⁶.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b) **ይቀራል** yiqáral⁷.

CONT. (§ 26) **ይቀር** yiqár⁷,

sg. 3rd f. **ትቀር** tiqár⁷, etc.

¹ -čč (§ 6).

² or -äh.

³ § 7d under káiṽ; also written **ቀረኩ**.

⁴ or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d).

⁵ or **ቀረን** qárran (-än).

⁶ or qá-. G. also **ቀረናል** qárrannaäl (§ 32c).

⁷ or -qá-.

JUSS. (§ 27)	ḡḥC	yíqir ¹ ,		
sg. 3rd f.	ḥḥC	tíqir,		IMPERATIVE (§ 28)
2nd m.	[* ḥḥC	tíqir,] ²		ḥC qir,
2nd f.	[* ḥḥC	tíqiri,] ²		ḥC qíri,
1st	[* ḥḥC	íqir,] ³		
pl. 3rd	ḡḥC	yíqru,		
2nd	[* ḥḥC	tíqru,] ²		ḥC qíru.
1st	ḥḥC	inníqir ⁴ .		
GER. (§ 29)	ḥCḥ	qárt ^{wo} ⁵ ,		
sg. 3rd f.	ḥCḥ	qártã ⁵ ,		
sg. 1st	ḥCḥ	qáričč ^{ye} ^{5,6} etc.		
INF. (§ 30)	ḥḥCḥ	máqrát ⁷ .		
PART. (§ 31)	ḥC	qári ⁵ .		

ḥC is analogous with type A (§ 34) in the formation of its stems; for verbs inflected like **ḥC** but forming stems analogous with type B (§ 35), e.g. **ḥḥ** bájjä (bá-), to be good, **ḥḥ** qwóyyä, to await, wait, see appendix.

¹ In some verbs the 1st rad. loses its vowel throughout the juss., e.g. **ḥḥ** sáttä, to give,

juss. sg. 3rd m. **ḥḥḥ** yist,

3rd f. **ḥḥḥ** tist, etc.

² only used to form the neg. imp. (§ 37)

sg. 2nd m. **ḥḥḥC** ättíqir,

2nd f. **ḥḥḥC** ättíqiri,

pl. 2nd **ḥḥḥC** ättíqru;

ḥḥ makes sg. 2nd m. **ḥḥḥḥ** ättíst (§ 8).

³ only in (§ 48a) **ḥḥC** líqir, let me remain behind.

⁴ or ínnqir. ⁵ or qá-. ⁶ § 7b. ⁷ or -ät.

§ 42c See § 42a, initial remarks.

When the lost rad. was the 2nd, the 1st rad. is (§ 4a) ráyᵊ -ā, hámyᵊ yě, or sáyᵊ wō, according as **አ** [0, ሀ, ሐ. ገ], **የ** or **ወ** respectively has disappeared:

ጣፈ. táfa, to write, (cp. Eth. **ጸሐፈ.**)

ጤስ tᵊṣa, to smoke, to be enraged, (√ **ጠየሰ**)

ቆመ qᵊwōma, to stand, (√ **ቀወመ**)

IND. Simp. perf. (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m. **ጣፈ.** táfa,

2nd m. **ጣፍህ** táf(ᵊ)h¹.

ጤስ tᵊṣa

ጤስህ tᵊṣ(ᵊ)h².

ቆመ qᵊwōma,

ቆምህ qᵊwōm(ᵊ)h³.

Comp. perf. (§ 32a)

ጥፋል tᵊfōāl⁴.

ጤስል tᵊṣōāl^{5, 6}.

ቆማል qᵊmōāl⁷.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b)

ይጥፋል yᵊtᵊfāl.

ይጤስል yᵊtᵊṣāl.

ይቆማል yᵊqᵊwōmāl.

CONT. (§ 26) **ይጥፍ** yᵊtᵊf.

ይጤስ yᵊtᵊṣ.

ይቆም yᵊqᵊwōm.

JUSS. (§ 27)

ይጣፍ yᵊtᵊf⁸.

ይጤስ yᵊtis⁹.

ይቆም yᵊqum.

IMP. (§ 28) **ጣፍ** tāf.

ጤስ tis⁵.

ቆም qum.

GER. (§ 29) **ጥፎ** tᵊf^wo,

sg. 1st **ጥፎ** tᵊff^{ye}.

ጤስ tᵊs^wo^{5, 10},

ጤሽ tᵊšš^{ye}¹¹.

ቆፎ qᵊm^wo,

ቆሜ qᵊmm^{ye}.

INF. (§ 30) **መጣፍ** má^tāf⁸.

መጤስ má^tṣ⁸.

መቆም má^tqᵊwōm⁸.

PART. (§ 31) **ጣፈ** tāfi.

ጤሽ tyāš¹².

ቆሚ qwāmi.

¹ or tāfχ, tāfk (§ 7d, under ሀ).

² or tᵊṣχ, tᵊṣk. ³ or qᵊwōmχ, qᵊwōmk.

⁴ G. also **ጣፈናል** tāfannāl (§ 32c). ⁵ or tᵊ- (§ 7d).

⁶ ሽ. **ጤስል** tᵊṣōāl, G. also **ጤስናል** tᵊṣannāl (§ 32c).

⁷ G. also **ቆመናል** qᵊwōmannāl (§ 32c).

⁸ § 8. ⁹ or -tis. ¹⁰ ሽ. **ጤስ** tᵊṣ^wo.

¹¹ § 7b. ¹² or tāš; for ***ጤሽ**. (§ 7b).

For the principal parts of various anomalous and § 42d derived forms (§ 22) of biliterals see appendix.

The Impersonal Verb.

Impersonal verbs are only used in the sg. 3rd m., § 43a expressing number, person and gender by means of the pers. suff. (§ 12c):

e.g. **ረብዑ** rába^u (-áṽ-), to be or become hungry (§ 63d).

IND. Simp. perf.

sg. 3rd m. **ረብዑ** rába^u¹, he (it) was or is hungry.

3rd f. **ረብት** rábat, she was or is "

2nd m. **ረብህ** rábah², you (m.) were or are "

2nd f. **ረብሽ** rábāš, you (f.) " "

2nd pol. **ረብዎ** rába^wo³, you (pol.) " "

1st **ረብኝ** rábañ⁴, I was or am "

pl. 3rd **ረብኸዎ** rábáč(č)au, they were or are "

2nd **ረብኸህ** rábáč(č)yuh⁵, you " "

1st **ረብን** rában⁶, we " "

Comp. perf. **ርብታል** ríbo^wótāl^{7, 8}, he (it) is hungry,

sg. 3rd f. **ርብታል** ríbo^wátāl⁷, she is hungry, etc.

Comp. imperf. **ይርብዋል** yírbauāl⁹, he will be hungry.

CONT. **ይርብዑ** yírbau⁹, (if, when) he is hungry.

JUSS. **ይረብዑ** yirába^u¹, let him be hungry.

¹ or -āṽ- (§ 7d) throughout the tense.

² or -äh. ³ or **ረብዎት** rába^wot.

⁴ or -bä-; -ññ (§ 6). ⁵ § 7d.

⁶ or -bä-; -nn (§ 6); or **ረብን** rában⁶.

⁷ or -jṽ-. ⁸ § 8. ⁹ or -rṽ-.

IMP. ይራብህ *yirábih*¹, be hungry.

GER. ርብኑ *rīb^wöt*², he being hungry.

INF. መራብ *máráb*^{1, 3}, to be or become hungry.

PART. none.

Aux. verbs like ነበር (§ 33) do not take the pers. suff. when used impersonally.

§ 43b The contraction of adjacent vowels described in § 7a has been frequently exemplified in the preceding paragraphs.

The modification of consonants by a following i (y) or e described in § 7b occurs in the conjugation of verbs whose final radical is one of the letters there specified:

e.g. ክፈለ *káffaḷa* (§ 34), to divide or pay, ሰጠ *sátta*, (like ቀረ § 42b), to give.

Ind. comp. perf.

sg. 1st. ክፍያለሁ *kəfiyyállau*^{h4}, ሰጥቻለሁ *saṭiçčállau*^{h4}.

Ind. comp. imperf.

sg. 2nd f. ትክፍያለሽ *tikəfiyálläš*⁴, ትሰጥቻለሽ *tisaçyálläš*⁴.

Cont. sg. 2nd f. ትክፍይ *tikəfi*, ትሰጥ *tisaç*⁵.

Imp. sg. 2nd f. ክፈይ *kəfi*, ሰጥ *siç*.

Neg. imp. sg. 2nd f. አትክፈይ *ättikəfi*, አትሰጥ *ättisiç*³.

Ger. sg. 1st ክፍዬ *kəfiyye*, ሰጥኛ *sətiçč^{ve}*.

Part. ክፋይ *kəfi*^{3, 6}, ሰጥ *saç*⁷.

¹ or -āy-, throughout the tense.

² or -iy-.

³ § 8.

⁴ § 7a.

⁵ or -sä-, -çī.

⁶ -āyy (§ 6).

⁷ or säç, ሰጠ, sätçi (sä-; § 7b).

COMMON ANOMALOUS BILITERALS.

አለ *ála*, to say, (s.v. $\sqrt{\text{ለ}}$, cp. Eth. **ሰሀለ**):

§ 44a

INDICATIVE

Simp. perf. (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m. አለ	<i>ála</i> ,	pl. 3rd አሉ	<i>álu</i> ,
3rd f. አለች	<i>áläč</i> ¹ ,	2nd አላችሁ	<i>ālāč(č)ihu</i> ⁵ ,
2nd m. አላህ	<i>ālh</i> ² ,	1st አለን	<i>álnä</i> ⁶ .
2nd f. አለሽ	<i>āš</i> ³ ,		
1st	አላሁ	<i>ālu</i> ⁴ .	

Comp. perf. (§ 32a) **በላል** *bīlāl*⁷,
 sg. 3rd f. **በላለች** *bīlälläč*¹,
 sg. 1st **በያላሁ** *biyyällāu*^{h8}, etc.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b) **ይላል** *yīlāl*,
 sg. 3rd f. **ትላለች** *tīlälläč*¹, etc.

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m. -ይል	<i>yīl</i> ,
3rd f. ትል	<i>tīl</i> ,
2nd m. ትል	<i>tīl</i> ,
2nd f. ትይ	<i>tīy</i> ⁹ ,
1st	አል <i>il</i> ,
pl. 3rd	ይሉ <i>yīlu</i> ,
2nd	ትሉ <i>tīlu</i> ,
1st	አንል <i>innīl</i> .

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

ይበል *yībal*^{10, 11}.
 sg. 3rd f. **ትበል** *tībal*^{10, 11}, etc.

IMPERATIVE (§ 28)

sg. 2nd m. **በል** *bal*¹¹,
 2nd f. **በይ** *bāi*¹²,
 pl. 2nd **በሉ** *bālu*.

¹ -čč (§ 6).² or *ālīh*, **አልሽ** *ālī*, **አልክ** *ālk*, (§ 7d).³ or *ālīš*.⁴ or -hū, *āluh*, **አልኩ** *āiku* (-kü); also **አልኩ** *āluh*(ū), (§ 7d). ⁵ or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d). ⁶ or **አልን** *áln*, *ālīn*.⁷ G. also **አለናል** *ālannāl* (§ 32c).⁸ (§ 7d); or -ለኩ.⁹ or *tī*.¹⁰ or -íy-.¹¹ or -āl.¹² § 7b.

<p>GERUND (§ 29)</p> <p>ብሎ bǫl^wo,</p> <p>sg. 3rd f. ብላ bǫlǎ,</p> <p>1st ብዩ bǫyye¹, etc.</p>	<p>INFINITIVE (§ 30)</p> <p>ማለት mǎlat².</p> <p>PARTICIPLE</p> <p>none in use.</p>
---	--

§ 44b

ክዩ äyyä, to look, see, like ቀረ (§ 42b):

INDICATIVE

Simp. perf.	ክዩ äyyä,
sg. 3rd f.	ክዮች äyyäč ³ ,
2nd m.	ክዮህ äyyäh, etc.
Comp. perf. (§ 32a)	ክዮቷ äitöäl ⁴ ,
sg. 3rd f.	ክዮታላች äitǎlläč ³ ,
sg. 1st	ክዮቻሁ äiččǎllǎu ^{h5} , etc.
Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b)	ያያል yǎiäl ⁶ ,
sg. 3rd f.	ታያላች tāiǎlläč ^{3,7} ,
sg. 1st	ክያሁ äiǎllǎu ^{h7,8} , etc.

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m.	ያይ yǎi,	pl. 3rd	ያዩ yǎiu ⁹ ,
3rd f.	ታይ tāi,	2nd	ታዩ tāiu ⁹ ,
2nd m.	ታይ tāi,	1st	ክናይ innǎi.
2nd f.	ታይ tāi,		
1st	ክይ äi,		

¹ § 7b.² or -ät.³ -čč (§ 6).⁴ G. also ክዮናል äyyännäl (§ 32c).⁵ or -ችዮ- -ččyǎ- (§ 7a); -ላኑ.⁶ or yǎyäl (§ 7d, under ዮ).⁷ or -ጎላ- (§ 7d, under ዮ).⁸ § 26.⁹ or -ä'u.

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

sg. 3rd m.	ይይ	yiy ¹ ,
3rd f.	ትይ	tiy ² ,
1st	[አይ	iy] ³
pl. 3rd	ይዩ	yíyu ⁴ ,
1st	አንይ	inníy ⁵ .

IMPERATIVE (§ 28)

sg. 2nd m.	አይ	iy ⁶ ,
2nd f.	አዩ	íyi ⁷ ,
pl. 2nd	አዩ	íyu ⁸ .

NEGATIVE IMPERATIVE (§ 38)

sg. 2nd m.	አትይ	áttíy ⁹ ,
2nd f.	አትዩ	áttíyi ¹⁰ ,
pl. 2nd	አትዩ	áttíyu ¹¹ .

GERUND (§ 29)

sg. 3rd m.	አይቶ	áit ^w o,
3rd f.	አይታ	áitā ,
1st	አይቺ	áičč^ye ¹² , etc.

INFINITIVE (§ 30)

ማየት **máiyät**¹³.

PARTICIPLE (§ 31)

† **አዩ** **áyyi**.

¹ or **yī**, **yī**.

² or **tī**, **tī**.

³ only with **ሉ**- (§ 48b) **ሉይ** **liy**, **lī**, **lī**.

⁴ or **yíu**, **yíu**.

⁵ or **-ní**, **-ní**.

⁶ or **ī**, **ī**.

⁷ or **íi**, **íi**.

⁸ or **íu**, **íu**.

⁹ (§ 8); or **-tí**, **-tí**.

¹⁰ or **-tíi**, **-tíi**.

¹¹ or **-tíu**, **-tíu**.

¹² § 7b.

¹³ or **máiyät** (§ 7d, under **የ**).

§ 44c ምህ yáza, to seize, take hold (of), like ጣፈ. (§ 42c):

INDICATIVE

Simp. perf. (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m.	ምህ	yáza,	pl. 3rd	ምሁ	yázu,
3rd f.	ምህች	yázäč ¹ ,	2nd	ምህችሁ	yázäč(č)ihü ² ,
2nd m.	ምህህ	yāzh ² ,	1st	ምህነ	yázna ⁶ .
2nd f.	ምህኸ	yāzš ³ ,			
1st	ምህሁ	yāzhu ⁴ ,			

Comp. perf. (§ 32a) ምህል yizōāl⁷,

sg. 3rd f. ምህልች yizälläč¹,

sg. 1st ምህሉም yizällāw⁸.

Comp. imp. (§ 32a, b) ምህልም yì(y)izāl, or ምህል yizāl,

sg. 3rd f. ትምህልች ti(y)izälläč¹, or ትምህልች tizälläč¹,

etc.

CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m.	ምምህ	yì(y)iz,	or	ምምህ	yīz,
3rd f.	ትምምህ	ti(y)iz,	..	ትምምህ	tīz,
2nd m.	ትምምህ	ti(y)iz,	..	ትምምህ	tīz,
2nd f.	ትምምህ	ti(y)iz ⁹ ,	..	ትምምህ	tīz ⁹ ,
1st	ክምምህ	i(y)iz,	..	ክምምህ	īz,
pl. 3rd	ምምሁ	yì(y)izu,	..	ምምሁ	yīzu,
2nd	ትምምሁ	ti(y)izu,	..	ትምምሁ	tīzu,
1st	ክምምሁ	inni(y)iz ¹⁰ ,	..	ክምምሁ	innīz.

¹ čč (§ 6). ² or yázih, yāsh, ምህኸ yāzχ, yāshχ, ምህኸ yāzk (-sk), (§ 7d, under ሀ). ³ or yāzış, yāśś (§ 7d).

⁴ or -sh-, hü, yāzuh, ምህኸ yāzku (-sk-, -kü), ምህኸ yāzhuw(ü), (-sh-), (§ 7d, under káiṽ, ሀ, ሀ).

⁵ or -äč(č)yuh (§ 7d). ⁶ or ምህነ yāzn, yāzñ.

⁷ G. also ምህልም yāzannāl (-zä-; § 32c).

⁸ (§ 7d); or -ሉም. ⁹ or -ži (§ 7b). ¹⁰ or innīz.

JUSSIVE (§ 27)

ያያዝ ሃ።(ሃ)ሳሯ¹,
sg. 3rd f. ትያዝ ተ።(ሃ)ሳሯ², etc.

IMPERATIVE (§ 28)

sg. 2nd m. ያዝ ሃሳሯ,
2nd f. ያዥ ሃሳሯ²,
pl. 2nd ያዙ ሃሳሯህ.

NEG. IMP. (§ 28)

አትያዝ ሳጥሃሳሯ¹,
አትያዥ ሳጥሃሳሯ^{1,2},
አትያዙ ሳጥሃሳሯህ.

GERUND (§ 29)

ያዞ ሃ።ሯ³ዐ,
sg. 3rd f. ያዞ ሃ።ሯ።
1st ያዘ። ሃ።ሯሯ⁴፣ etc.

INFINITIVE (§ 30) መያዝ ጠሳሃሳሯ^{1,2}.

PARTICIPLE (§ 31) ያዥ ሃሳሯ².

Prefixing of Conjunctions to Contingent.

§ 45

ል-, ስ-, ብ-, etc. (§ 48a), when pref. to the cont. (§ 26) modify its prefixes thus (§§ 5, 6, 7a):

sg. 3rd m.	ቢለቅ።	biláq(í)m ⁵ . if he picks,
3rd f.	ብትለቅ።	bittíjíláq(í)m ⁵ , if she picks. etc.
2nd m.	ብትለቅ።	bittíjíláq(í)m ⁵ ,
2nd f.	ብትለቅ።	bittíjíláqmi ⁵ ,
1st	ብለቅ።	biláq(í)m.
pl. 3rd	ቢለቅሙ.	biláqmu ⁵ ,
2nd	ብትለቅሙ.	bittíjíláqmu ⁵ .
1st	ብንለቅ።	binníjíláq(í)m.

¹ § 8. ² or -zi (§ 7b). ³ or ättyázi. ⁴ § 7b.

⁵ or ጠሳሳሯ. ጠሳሳሯ (§ 7d. under የ).

⁶ or ያዘ። ሃሳሯ (§ 7b).

⁷ or bil- (§ 7d).

⁸ or bitl- (seldom in G.).

sg. 3rd m.	ሲያጥብ	syáṭ(ǐ)ṽ,	when he washes.
3rd f.	ስታጥብ	sittáṭ(ǐ)ṽ,	
2nd m.	ስታጥብ	sittáṭ(ǐ)ṽ,	
2nd f.	ስታጥቢ	sittáṭṽi,	
1st	ሳጥብ	sát(ǐ)ṽ,	
pl. 3rd	ሲያጥቡ	syáṭṽu,	
2nd	ስታጥቡ	sittáṭṽu,	
1st	ስናጥብ	sinnáṭ(ǐ)ṽ.	

THE ADVERB.

§ 46 Adverbs have no special form :

ገና gánã, yet.

አሁን áhun (-ων), now.

አወን áwω(n) (áú-), yes.

Substantives, alone or with a preposition, adjectives, pronouns with a preposition, and the gerund (§ 29) are used as adverbs :

e.g. ውስጥ wüst, s. interior,

ውስጥ, or በውስጥ báúúst (§ 8), adv. inside.

ፊት, ǐt¹, s. face,

ፊት or በፊት báfǐt^{1,2}, adv. in front, formerly.

መልክም málkám², adj. beautiful, adv. well.

ከዚህ kázzih^{2,3} (§ 47a, § 13a), at or from this (one) ;
adv. here, hence.

እንደምን (i)ndámín?^{4,2}, like what? ; adv. how?

¹ or -it.

² § 8.

³ or há-, -áz-, -ih, § 7d.

⁴ or -dá- ; § 8.

ደግሞ dágm^{wo} (dá-), ger. he (it) repeating; adv. again.

Some adverbial particles are suffixes, s.v. -ገ, -ኢ, -ወደ.

THE PREPOSITION.

Prepositions are of two kinds, simple and com- § 47a
posite.

The simple prepositions are prefixes:

e.g. ለ- la-, for, to,

በ- ba-, by means of, with, at, in,

ተ- ta-, or ከ- ka-, at, in, from,

የ- yä-, of,

ስለ- silä⁻¹, because of,

ያለ- yäla⁻², without

እንደ- (i)nda⁻³, like,

እስተ- istä-, or እስከ- iska-, as far as, up to.

When these are attached to a pers. pron. they take the disjunctive form (§ 12a).

E.g. ለፈረስ : ነው :: lafarás^t nāu, it is for the horse.

ለኔ : ነው :: lan^{vé} nāu, it is for me.

በካራ : ቀረጠው :: bakarra qwúraṭau, cut it with a knife.

ተቤት : ነው :: tay^{vét} nāu, he (it) is in the house.

ከቤት : ወጣ :: kay^{vét} wóṭta, he came out of the house.

ያንተ : ነው :: yantá^{5, 4} nāu, it is yours.

¹ or silä.

² G. አለ- äla- (cp. § 37a).

³ or (i)ndä.

⁴ § 8.

⁵ § 7a.

ስለገምብ : ነው :: siḷazǐmbǐ nāu, it is because of the flies.

ያለገንዘብ : ሐደ :: yālaḡánzay hädä, he went without money.

እንደፈረስ : ነው :: ndaḡarás¹ nāu, it is like a horse.

እስተቤት : መጣ :: iṣṭay^yét máṭṭa, he (it) came as far as the house.

ለ-, በ- are also attached with the pers. suff. (§ 12c) to a verb, or interposed between the verb and the aux. አለ (§ 32). In these positions their consonants are doubled (§ 5), and they become -ለ- -lli-, -በ- -bbi- before -ኝ, -ሀ [-ኸ], ኸ, -ነ [-ን]; with the sg. 3rd they make m. -ለት- -llaṭ- (-ät-), f. -ላት- -llāt-, m. -በት- -bbaṭ- (-ät-), f. -ባት- -bbāt-:

e.g. ላከ láka, he sent:

ላከልኝ	lákaḷliñ ² ,	he sent to or for me.
ላከህ	lákaḷlih,	„ „ you.
ላከላከኝ	lákaḷliš,	„ „ you (f.).
ላከለዎ	lákaḷla ^w o ³ ,	„ „ you (pol.).
ላከለት	lákaḷlaṭ ⁴ ,	„ „ him.
ላከላት	lákaḷlāt,	„ „ her.
ላከልን	lákaḷlin ⁵ ,	„ „ us.
ላከላችሁ	lákaḷláč(č)yuh ⁶ ,	„ „ you (pl.).
ላከላቸው	lákaḷláč(č)au,	„ „ them (him, pol.).

¹ § 8.

² -ññ (§ 6); this and the next six forms are also accented -ká- (§ 8).

³ or -ለዎት -lla^wot.

⁴ or -ät.

⁵ or -ልነ -llinna.

⁶ § 7d.

ይልክል yilḵāl, he is sending, will send :

ይልክልኛል yilḵalliññāl ¹ ,	he will send to or for me.
ይልክልሃል yilḵillihāl ² ,	you.
ይልክልኻል yilḵillišāl,	you (f.).
ይልክልዎል yilḵilla ^w oāl ³ ,	you (pol.).
ይልክልታል yilḵillatāl,	him.
ይልክልታል yilḵillātāl,	her.
ይልክልናል yilḵillinnāl,	us.
ይልክልኻል yilḵillā- } č(č)ihwāl ⁴ , }	you (pl.).
ይልክልኸል yilḵillāč(č)auāl, ,, ,, ,,	them (him, pol.).

ልክል lḵōāl, he has sent,

ልክልኛል lḵ^wollinññāl⁵, he has sent to or for me.

Composite prepositions consist in a prefix and a § 476
word following the recipient of the prefix. This type
of prp. is often a resolution into its component parts
of an adv. composed of a prp. and a substantive (§ 46):
e.g. ከ- [ተ-] ... : ጋር ka- (ta-) ... gār, with (accompanying),

ቡ- ... : ውስጥ ba- ... wüst, inside,

ቡ- ... : ፊት ba- ... fīt⁶, in front of, before,

ቡ- ... : ላይ ba- ... lái, on, upon, above ;

¹ This and the next six forms often have the accent on -kí- (§ 8).

² or -ኻል -χāl.

³ or -ለዎታል -lla^wotāl, -ልዎክል -ll^woāl, -ልዎታል -ll^wotāl.

⁴ or -áč(č)yuhāl (§ 7d).

⁵ or lik^wó- (§ 8); G. also ላክልኸናል lákallinñinnāl.

⁶ or fīt.

or consists in a simp. prp. and an adv. of that type :

e.g. ከ- [ተ-] ... : በውስጥ ka- (ta-) ... báuúst¹, inside.

ተኔ : ጋር : መጣ :: taṅyé¹ gār máṭṭa, he came with me.

በቤት : ውስጥ : baṅyé¹ wüst, inside the house.

በቤት : ፊት : baṅyé¹ fit², in front of the house.

ከቤት : በውስጥ : ነው :: kaṅyé¹ ሃጠústǐ³ ስጢ, he (it) is inside the house.

THE CONJUNCTION.

§ 48a Conjunctions are of three kinds, prefixes, suffixes, and unattached.

Prefixed conjunctions, which⁴ introduce dependent clauses, include several particles also used as prepositions (§ 47a) ;

e.g. pref. to simp. perf. (§ 25) :

በ- ba-, when, if,

ተ- ta-, or ከ- ka-, since, as, seeing that,

ስለ- sila- (-lä-), because,

እንደ- (i)nda- (-dä-), as, in the same way that,

እስተ- ista- or እስከ- iska-, until ;

pref. to cont. (§§ 26, 45) :

ለ- l(i)-, to, that ; also pref. to juss. sg. 1st (§ 27),

ስ- s(i)-, when, while ; with neg. cont. (§ 38) before,

ብ- b(i)-, if, when,

ከ- k(i)-, than that,

¹ § 8.

² or fit.

³ § 7d.

⁴ except ለ- with juss. (§ 27).

ስለም- siḷamm- (i.e. ስለ- + rel. § 14), because,

እንደ-, (i)nd(i)-, in order that,

እስት- iṣt(i)-, or እስክ- iṣk(i)-, until.

E.g. በሰማ : baṣámma, if he had heard, when he heard,

ቢሰማ : biṣáma¹, if he hears.

ከሰማ : kaṣámma, as (or, since) he heard,

ኪሰማ : kiṣáma¹, than that he should hear.

ስለሰማሁ : siḷasámmau^h, because I heard,

ስለምሰማ : siḷammisáma, because I shall hear.

እንደነበር : ndänábbär, as he (it) was,

እንዲሆን : ndih^wón², in order that he (it) may be,

እንዳለ : ndállä³, as he (it) is, if (whether) he (it) is present (§ 32*l*).

እስተሔደ : iṣṭahädä, until he went,

እስተሔድ : iṣṭihäd², until he goes.

ልመጣ : እፈልጋለሁ :: liṃáṭa ifálligállau^h, I want to come,

ልምጣ :: liṃáṭa, let me come; or, liṃáṭa?, am I to come?

ስትመጣ : siṭṭimáṭa⁴, when you come (or, came),

ሳትመጣ : saṭṭimáṭa⁵, before you come (or, came).

¹ or -is-.

² or -ih-.

³ § 7*a*.

⁴ or siṭm- (§ 45).

⁵ or sātm- (§ 45).

§ 48b

Suffixed Conjunctions.

-ም -m (-mm § 6), and, even, also, too,

-ም -ም, both and,

-ና -nnā, and,

-ስ -ss, but.

These come after other suff., and -ም and -ስ are interposed between the verb and the aux. አለ (§ 32).

E.g. ፈረሱቱንም : ያዙ :: fāraṣitunimm yāzu, they caught the mare too.

ፈረሱንና : በቅሎውን : አምጣ :: fāraṣuninna ሃጳቢ^woun ánta¹, bring the horse and the mule.

በልቶማል : bált^wommāl, and he has eaten.

መጣስ :: máttass, but he has come.

ይመጣሳል :: yimátassāl, but he will come.

ይህንንስ : አላወቅሁም :: yihánnäniss aláúw^wqhum, but I didn't know this.

§ 48c

Unattached Conjunctions.

ግን : gīn (q.v.) but ; gen. comes second in its clause ;

አንጂ (i)njí (q.v.), indeed, but ; ends its clause.

E.g. ሌላ : ግን : አውቃለኝ :: lēlá² gīn áuqállāu^h, but I know another.

ይህንን : አልፈልግም : ሌላውን : አንጂ :: yihánnän alfálligim, lélaun injí, I don't want this one, but the other.

¹ § 7d.

² § 8.

THE INTERJECTION.

Interjections need no remark :

§ 49a

አሽ. íšši!¹, good!, all right!

ዝም zimm!, hush!

አረግ árag!², nonsense!

ቀስ qass!, softly!, gently!

For the use of interj. with አለ ála (§ 44a), and § 49b አሰኘ assáññä, s.v. ላለ, ሰኘ.

FORMATION OF NOUNS.

From a given root, existing or theoretical, various § 50 nouns both substantive and adjective are formed by means of prefixes, suffixes, and modification of vowels. In dictionaries words are grouped under such roots.

Taking the roots ላቀመ (type A § 34), ፈለገ (type B § 35), the following derivatives are formed :

*ላቂም láqqím³ (-ím⁴),
adj.

ከበደ kábbada, to be heavy,

ከበደ፡ kábbíd⁵, adj. heavy.

አደሰ áddasa, to renew,

አዲስ áddis, adj. new.

*ላቃም láqqám³,
adj.

ጠበበ tábbaba⁶, to be narrow,

ጠቡብ tábbáb^{7,3}, adj. narrow.

¹ or -šī (§ 7d).

² § 7d; or arāág!

³ § 8.

⁴ § 7d.

⁵ or -bid.

⁶ or -ṽa.

⁷ or -áy.

***ልቁም** líqum,

***ፍሉግ** fíllúg¹,

adj. (passive), also used as s.

ክበረ kábbara², to be rich,

ክቡር kíbur³, adj. honoured, exalted.

√**ቀደሰ**

ቅዱስ qíddús¹, adj. holy; s. saint.

***ልቅም** líq(i)m,

***ፍልግ** fíllig,

s. and adj.

ደረቀ dárraqa, to be dry,

ድርቅ dirq, s. dryness; adj. dry.

ለበሰ lábbasa, to wear,

ልብስ líbs⁴, s. dress; líbbis, adj. worn.

ቀቀለ qáqqala, to boil,

ቅቅል qíqqil, boiled.

***ትልቃም** tílqám¹,

s. abstract.

እዘዘ ázzaza, to command,

ትእዛዝ : [ትዛዝ] tízáz¹, s. order.

***መልቀም** málqam, (inf. § 30),

s. of place or instrument.

ነገደ nággada, to traffic,

መንገድ mángad, road.

ሰቀለ sáqqala, to suspend,

መስቀል másqal, cross.

¹ § 8.

² or -är-.

³ or -íy-.

⁴ or -ys.

***መልቀሚያ** maḷqámyã,

***መፈለጊያ** maḥallágyã,

adj. relative to or instrumental in effecting the action or state; commonly used as s.

ክደን káddana, to cover,

መክደኛ maḥdáñã¹, lid.

ቁጠረ qwóttara², to count,

መቀጠሪያ maḥqwütáryã², s. instrument for counting.

ጀመረ jámmaṛa², v.t. to begin,

መጀመሪያ maḥjammáryã², adj. initial; s. beginning.

ቁፈረ qwóffara², to dig,

መቁፈሪያ maḥqwóffáryã², spade, hoe.

***ልቀማን** líq(i)mán³,

s. abstract.

(√በረሀ) **በረ** bárrã, to shine,

ብርሃን bírhán³, s. light; adj. light.

ረገመ rággama, to curse,

ርግማን rígmán⁴, s. curse.

Analogous formations are derived from roots of less or more than three letters and from derived verbal forms (§ 22):

e.g. **ገባ** gábbã, to enter,

መገቢያ mágbyã⁵, s. entrance.

¹ for ***መክደኒያ** § 7b.

² or -är-.

³ § 8.

⁴ or **እርግማን** írǵímán (§ 7d, § 8).

⁵ or -gŷ-.

caus. አገባ agábbā, to put in.

ማገቢያ mágbyā¹, instrument for putting in.

ገለበጠ galábbatā, to invert,

ግልበጥ gílbit², adj. inverted.

ጠመጠመ ጠጠጠጠጠጠ, to wind, twine,

መጠምጠሚያ maጠጠጠጠጠጠ, s. turban.

ተቀመጠ taqámmatā, to sit,

መቀመጫ maqqamáččā³, seat.

አበሰሰ abássaገ⁴, to cook,

ማበሰያ mābsáyā⁵, oven.

Suffixes:

-አም -ām,

adj. full of.

መልክ maገk, form, colour,

መልካም málkām⁶, beautiful, excellent.

-ማ -mmā, connected⁷ by -i-

adj. resembling.

አመድ āmad, ash,⁸

አመድማ amadímmā⁸, ash-coloured, grey.

-ታ -tā, connected⁷ by -i-

s. abstract.

ዝግ zigg!, interj. slowly!, gently!

ዝግታ ziggítā⁶, patience, inexcitability.

¹ or -gy-.

² or -ly-; also gílíbbit.

³ for *መተቀመጠያ (§ 7b, c).

⁴ or ay-.

⁵ or -ys-, -áíā; for *ማበሰልያ (§ 7b).

⁶ § 8.

⁷ with a final consonant.

⁸ or -äd-.

-ᐃᐅ -ät (-ät),

s. abstract.

ᐃᐅᐅ muq, adj. hot,

ᐃᐅᐅᐅ múqat, s. heat.

-ነᐅ -nnät (-nnät), connected¹ by -ᐃᐅᐅ,

s. abstract.

ᐃᐅᐅᐅᐅ wottáddar², soldier,

ᐃᐅᐅᐅᐅነᐅ wottaddarínnät^{2,3}, being a soldier, military service.

-ኛ -ññã, connected¹ by -ᐃᐅᐅ or -ᐃᐅᐅ (-ä-),

adj. relating to ;

s. agent.

ᐃᐅᐅᐅ amárã⁴, Amhara,

ᐃᐅᐅᐅᐅ amāríññã⁴, adj. and s. Amharic.

ᐃᐅᐅᐅ fáraṣ, s. horse,

ᐃᐅᐅᐅᐅ fáraṣáññã⁵, adj. relating to horses; s. horseman.

¹ with a final consonant.

² or -dä-.

³ or -ät.

⁴ or -ᐅᐅᐅᐅ -mhã-.

⁵ or -sä-.

SYNTAX.

§ 51 *Note.* Various points of syntax have been treated in the Accidence, especially in that of the pronoun, verb and preposition, the accidence and syntax of which are often so intimately connected in this inflectional and synthetic language that they cannot be separated with either convenience or propriety.

Peculiarities of syntax which are not of wide application have usually been relegated to the vocabularies, where they are discussed under the particular words which exhibit or involve them.

NUMBER.

Singular for Plural.

§ 52a The singular is frequently used with a plural force, especially

(α) after numerals (§ 20a).

(β) after ብዙ *bízu*, much, many; ስንት *sint?*, how many? (§ 15):

e.g. ብዙ ሰው ፈጅ ። *bízu saṅ fájjä*, he (it) destroyed many people.

ብዙ ሰው መጣ ። *bízu saṅ máṭṭa*, many people came.

(γ) of parts of the body of which there are two or more:

e.g. ዓይን ልጅ ልጅ ። *äin*, etc., = eye or eyes, etc.

እጅህን ጸጠጠው ። *ijjihin itayäu*, wash your hands.

ጥርሴን : እፍቃሊሁ :: tirs^yen ifiqállau^h, I brush my teeth.

(δ) of objects not usually occurring or used singly :
e.g. ምስጥ : ይበላዋል :: miṣጥ yivǎlauāl, the white ants will destroy it.

ጫማ : ሰጠኝ :: čamma sáttāñ, he gave me a pair of shoes.

ጉድብ gúdbǎ (-dṽ-), s., a ditch, channel formed by water: then, in pl. sense, broken ground, e.g. that along a river bank cut up by numerous channels draining into the river (كرب).

Plural for Singular.

In the 'polite' form, i.e. the mode of addressing § 52b or referring to superiors (§ 12a), the plural verb and pers. pron. (§ 12a, b, c) are used with a singular force: (the adj. remains in the sg. § 53b):

e.g. ያውቃሉ : yauúqállu, you (sg. pol.) know, or, he (pol.) knows.

Concord in Number.

The concord in number between substantive, adjective, pronoun and verb is generally maintained except § 53a in the following cases:

A substantive in the pl. may be constr. with an adj. and occasionally (§§ 15, 16) with a pron. in the sg.:

e.g. ወታደሮች : ደገና : ናቸው :: wottáddar^{wōč} dāhná náččäu¹, the troops are in good health.

¹ less commonly ወ : ደገናች : ናቸው :: w^ω- dāhn^{wōč} náččäu; ደገና (q.v., prob. for በደገና) is one of certain adj. which generally remain in the sg.

ክፉ : ልጆች : kifu líj^wōč, or

ክፎች : ልጆች : kíf^wōč líj^wōč, bad children.

ሰራተኞች : ሁሉ : sarrātāññōč húllu, or

ሰራተኞች : ሁላቸው : sarrātāññōč hulláččəu, all the labourers.

§ 53b The uses mentioned in § 52 may involve breaches of concord:

e.g. ብዙ : ሰው : መጡ :: bízu saū máttu, many people came.

እንፈጃጃቀለን : እለዘሀን : ቁንጫጭን :: innifajajjəuállän illäzzihin qunčáčin, we will thoroughly destroy these ants.

አፈ : ንጉሥ : ወፍራም : ናቸው :: áfa nigús wəfrām náččəu, the Chief Justice is stout.

ራስ : አልመጡም :: rās almáttum, the Ras has not come.

GENDER.

Concord in Gender.

§ 54a The concord in gender between substantive, art. pron. and verb is generally maintained, but see § 54d.

Substantives denoting male objects are m., female objects f. Other substantives are usually m. but may be made f. (§ 9a):

e.g. ወንድሙ : ነው :: wəndimmu nəu, it is his brother.

ሴት : ናት :: s^vēt nāt, it is a woman.

እናቱ : ነበረች :: mātu nábbäräč, it was his mother.

Determination of Gender.

The gender of words used for both sexes may be § 54b fixed

(α) when the object is determinate, by the art. (§ 11):

e.g. ፈረስ : fárasu, the horse,

ፈረሲቱ : fárasitu, the mare ;

(β) when the object is indeterminate, by ወንድ wond, male, ሴት s^vēt, female, of persons and¹ animals, and አውራ-ሳህረ², male, እንስት iníst², female, of animals :

e.g. ወንድ : ልጅ : wóndǐ³ lij, a boy, son,

ሴት : ልጅ : s^vétlij², a girl, daughter.

ወንድ : ፈረስ : wónd(ǐ)³ fáras, a stallion,

ሴት : ፈረስ : s^vét fáras, or

እንስት : ፈረስ : iníst fáras, a mare.

ወንድ : ዶሮ : wóndǐ³ d^wór^wo, or

አውራ : ዶሮ : áurá d^wór^wo, a cock,

ሴት : ዶሮ : s^vét d^wór^wo, or

እንስት : ዶሮ : inístǐ³ d^wór^wo, a hen.

አውራ : ሆን : áurá zóh^won, a bull elephant,

እንስት : ሆን : inístǐ³ zóh^won, a cow elephant.

(γ) The gender of a word of indeterminate gender may also be shown by the verb or its equivalent :

e.g. ክፉ : ሰው : ነበረች :: kǐfu saũ nábbaráč, she was a bad lot.

ክፉ : ሰው : ናት :: kǐfu saũ² nāt, she is a bad lot.

¹ not gen. out of Ṣ.

² § 8.

³ § 7d.

§ 54c

Diminutive Use of Feminine.

The feminine is used to denote smallness:

e.g. ትንሽ : ትንሽ : ናት :: tínniš tínniš¹ nāt, it is very small.

አትታይም :: attittáyyim, it (is so small that it) is not seen.

Thus the f. art. (§ 11) or a f. dem. pron. (§ 13a) is added to a word to form a diminutive, the art. in this case often losing its determinative force:

e.g. ቀዳዳ qadādā, a hole,

ቀዳዳይቱ qadādāitu², the (or, a) little hole.

ንዳድ nidād¹, fever,

ንዳድቱ nidādītu³, a slight attack of fever.

ያች : መጣፍ : yač mātáf¹, that little book.

Similarly nouns expressing small objects, especially small animals and insects, are commonly feminine:

e.g. አንቀራራት : ትዘላለች :: nqwūrārit tjoállälläč, the toad hops.

ሸረረት : ትሮጣለች :: šararīt tjo^wotállälläč, the spider runs.

§ 54d

A diminutive formed by the f. art. (§ 54c) does not always have its verb in the feminine:

e.g. ንዳድቱ : አለችው :: nidādītu álläččeyu, and

ንዳድቱ : አለው :: nidādītu állāu, he has a little fever.

¹ § 8.

² Š. ቀዳዳዎ qadādāuā.

³ Š. ንዳድ nidādawā.

Words of Variable Gender.

Several substantives, such as

ዛፍ zāf, tree,

ቀን qan, day,

ጊዜ gíz'e, time,

though usually m. are occasionally f. without the gender having a diminutive force¹.

CASE.

Position of Nominative.

The usual position of the nom., which is used to § 55a indicate the subject, is at the beginning of a clause, the acc., indicating the object, coming between it and the verb:

e.g. ሰው : አንበሳ : ገደለ :: sāu ambāssa^{2 3} gāddaḷa, a man
has killed a lion.

አንበሳ : ሰው : ገደለ :: ambāssa sāu⁴ gāddaḷa, a lion
has killed a man.

Introductory Nominative.

A substantive, usually accompanied by a dem. § 55b pron. (§ 13a), may also stand in the nom. in an introductory manner at the head of a clause of which it is not the subject, and in which it may be referred to by

¹ Cp. the large number of diminutive forms in spoken Latin, esp. of the 'Animula vagula blandula' period, which have lost all diminutive force in the Romance languages.

² acc. (§ 56a).

³ § 7d.

⁴ § 8.

a pron. amounting to a possessive (genitive § 12*b*) or dative (§ 12*c*) case:

e.g. ይህ : ሰው : አባቱ : ሞተ ። *yihé¹ saū abbātu m^wóta*, this man's father is dead, (lit. this man his father is dead).

ይች : ሴት : ልጅ : የላትም ። *yiččǝ syēt lij yällätim*, this woman has no child, (lit. this woman there is not a child to her).

A clause may contain more than one such nom.:

e.g. ይህ : አገር : አራብ : መሆኑ : ከፋ ። *yíhe ágär ǝráy maḥ^wónu káffa*, this country has suffered from famine, (lit. this country famine the happening of it has been harmful).

The Accusative.

§ 56 The accusative is the case of the direct object. For its position in the clause see § 55*a*.

Indeterminate Accusative.

§ 56*a* When the acc. is indeterminate or indefinite the termination -ን (§ 9*c*) is usually dropped:

e.g. ቤት : አየ ። *b^yēt áyyä*, he saw a house.

ትልቅ : ቤት : አየ ። *tillíq¹ y^yēt² áyyä*, he saw a large house.

የሹም : ቤት : አየ ። *yäšúm¹ b^yēt áyyä*, he saw a chief's (§ 47*a*) house.

የወደቀ : ቤት : አየ ። *yäwóddaḳá¹ y^yēt² áyyä*, he saw a fallen house, (lit. which fell, § 14).

¹ § 8.

² § 7*d*.

Amharic often uses the indeterminate form where English uses the determinate, i.e. the article (cp. § 59a):

e.g. He filled the skin with water: አቁማዳውን : ውሃ : መላው :: aqumádaun wǔha málla, or አቁማዳ : ውሃ : መላ aqumáda wǔha (-mádaúha) málla, which last also = he filled a skin with water.

Determinate Accusative.

The acc. takes -ን when it is determinate or definite. When it is rendered so by the art., a pron., an epithet or its equivalent, it is these that take -ን and not the acc. which they determine :

e.g. ቤትን : አየ :: bʸétin áyyä, he saw the house.

ቤቱን : አየ :: bʸétun áyyä, he saw the¹ house, or, his house.

ቤቴን : አየ :: bʸétʸen áyyä, he saw my house.

ይህን : ቤት : አየ :: yǐhán bʸēt áyyä, he saw this house.

ትልቁን : ቤት : አየ :: tǐllǐqún² bʸēt áyyä, he saw the large house.

የሹመን : ቤት : አየ :: yäšumún² bʸēt áyyä, he saw the chief's house.

የወደቀውን : ቤት : አየ :: yäwóddaqaún² bʸēt áyyä, he saw the house which fell down.

¹ before-mentioned, this.

² § 8.

Adverbial or Specific Accusative.

§ 56c An acc. specifying or particularizing an action or state is found with verbs which are not transitive in the usual sense of the term, i.e. which do not admit a direct object. The action or state may be specified as cognate or germane to the sense of the verb, or particularized in regard to time, place, direction, manner or degree, or in regard to an object¹:

e.g. አለቀ ላላባ, to come to an end,

የህን። ወር። ያልቃል። yihán wör yálpāl, it will come to an end this month.

ያን። ጊዜ። ነበር። yan gíz^{ve} nábbar, it was at that time.

ዞረ z^wóra, to go round, revolve,

ዙርያውን። ዞረ። zuryáun z^wóra, he went right round it, (lit. walked round as regards its circumference).

ገባ gábbā, to go in,

ቤቱን። ገባ። b^yétun gábbā, he went into his house, went home.

¹ When the action may be particularized in regard to a variety of objects one begins to feel that the verb may with some propriety be called transitive, (s.v. ለበሰ). There are grammarians who will distinguish between the accusatives in ባርኔታን። ለበሰ። and ባርኔታን። ሰረቀ። on the ground that ለበሰ is not a v.t., while admitting that the acc. of the direct object is, ultimately, an adv. acc. The inexpert compiler of a grammar may quote a remark the truth of which he has probably illustrated himself: εἰ μὴ ἰατροὶ ἦσαν, οὐδὲν ἂν ἦν τῶν γραμματικῶν μωρότερον.

ሐደ hádä, to go,

ገገደር : ሐደ :: ምዕንደር¹ hádä, he went to Gondar.

አከለ ákkaḷa (q.v.), to increase, amount to,

ያን : ያህል : ሰው : ምን : ሆነ :: yan yahl² sāu³ min
h^wóna?, what has become of all those men?,
(lit. the men³ that amount to that number
what have they become?).

ለበሰ lábbasa, to dress oneself,

ባርኔታን : ለበሰ :: barnétan lábbasa, he put on the
(§ 59*a*) hat.

ታጠበ táttayä, to wash oneself,

አጅን : አታጠበሉ :: ijjen^{3,4} ittätayállau^h, I will
wash my hands.

አመመው ámmamau (§ 43*a*, § 63*d*), to be ill, in pain,

ራሱን : አመመው :: rásun ámmamau, he has a pain
in his head⁵.

This adv. acc. may occur with an adj. or adv. : § 56*d*

ራቁት ráqut, naked,

ራሱን : ራቁት : rásun ráqut, with his head bare.

ብቻ bíčča, alone,

ብቻዬን bíččá^{en}, by myself.

¹ Here there may be an ellipse of ወደ- (q.v.).

² For የሚያህል, s.v. አከለ.

³ § 52*a*.

⁴ Cp. λούομαι τὰς χεῖρας.

⁵ Cp. ἀλγεί τὴν κεφαλὴν.

Determinate and Indeterminate Accusative together.

§ 56e A verb may take a determinate acc. and an indeterminate acc. at the same time¹:

e.g. ገንዘቤን : ሁሉ : ሰረቀ :: gánzay^{ven} húllu sárraqa², he has stolen all my money.

Double Accusative.

§ 56f Two inco-ordinate accusatives may occur when a verb admits of two inco-ordinate objects (§ 68):

e.g. አሽከሩን : ስራውን : አስደረገ :: áškərun síraun asdár-
ragə, he made his servant do the work.

Or one acc. may be the direct object and the other a specific acc.:

e.g. ፊትን : ወዙን : አበሰው :: fítun wózun ábbəsa^{au}, he wiped the sweat off his face.

One of these acc. may remain when the verb is placed in the passive or reflexive:

e.g. ታበሰ :: tábbəsa, he wiped himself.

ወዙን : ታበሰ :: wózun tábbəsa, he wiped the sweat off himself.

Other Accusatives.

§ 56g The acc. may be used without the word involving its use being expressed by the speaker:

e.g. ፈረሰ : ጭን :: fərás (§ 8) čān, saddle a horse.

የትኛውን :: yetíññaun?, which one?

¹ Cp. § 83b. ² ገንዘቤን : ሁሉን : ሰረቀ :: can hardly be distinguished from the above in Eng.; it approaches the meaning 'all the (that) money I had'; see § 16.

With the impersonal use of ነው *nāw* (q.v.), it is, § 56*h* with the rel. (§ 14) the antecedent is sometimes placed in the acc. when logically it should be in the nom.:

e.g. የተኛውን : ነው : ያመጣው :: yetjññāun¹ *nāw* yamāṭṭāu?,
which is it he has brought?

አመጣ here has three objects: የተኛውን, የ-² and -ው.

THE ADJECTIVE.

Position of Adjective.

An adjective or its equivalent when used as an epithet precedes, when used as a predicate follows the substantive it qualifies:

e.g. ትልቅ : ቤት : ነው :: tiḷḷiq¹ y'ēt *nāw*, it is a large house.

ቤቱ : ትልቅ : ነው :: b'ētū tiḷḷiq¹ *nāw*, the house is large.

የንጨት : ወምበር : ነው :: yānčät³ wombär¹ *nāw*, it is a wooden chair.

ወምበር : የንጨት : ነው :: wombär yānčät¹ *nāw*, the (§ 59*a*) chair is (made) of wood.

Use of Substantive as Adjective.

Some substantives denoting abstract qualities are § 57*b* used as adjectives:

e.g. ብርሃን : birhän¹, s. light,

ብርሃን : ስፍራ : የለም :: birhän⁴ sífra yálläm, there is not a light place.

For the use of adj. as substantives see § 50, § 59*c*.

¹ § 8. ² in ያ- (§ 7*a*). ³ § 70*a*, § 7*a*; s.v. ንጨት.

⁴ There is probably an ellipse of የ- in this usage.

Use of Adjective as Adverb.

§ 57c An adjective may be used as an adverb (§ 46) without any modification of form :

e.g. ግግም : ሰው :: ግግም ሰው, a bad man,

ግግም : አደረገ :: ግግም አደረገ, he behaved badly.

Degrees of Comparison.

§ 58a There are no forms of the adjective for comparative or superlative, which are expressed by the positive constr. with ከ- kə- or ተ- tā- (q.v.), the Am. preposition rendering the Eng. conjunction 'than'¹:

e.g. ይህ : ተዚህ : ከባድ : ነው :: ያከከ ገደብ ከባድ ስህ, this is heavier than that.

ከሁሉ : ከባድ : ነው :: ከሁሉም ከባድ ስህ, it is the heaviest of all.

§ 58b Similarly verbs expressing the possession of a quality may have the idea of degree imparted to the quality by being constr. with ከ- kə- or ተ- tā- :

e.g. ቀጠኝ : ባሕርን, to be thin :

ይህ : ተዚህ : ይቀጠናል :: ያከከ ገደብ ይባሕርን, this is thinner than that.

ነጣ ነጣ, to be white :

ከነዚህ : ይህ : ይነጣል :: ከነዚህም ይነጣል, of these this is the whitest.

§ 58c Another way of indicating degrees of comparison is by such words as (§ 64a) :

¹ Cp. use of ablative in Latin and of genitive in Greek.

ይበልጥ *yibált* (-iṽ-, -ál-), more, (s.v. በለጠ),

ይሻል *yiššál*, better, (s.v. ህሻለ),

e.g. ተትናንት : ይበልጥ : አንሐድ :: *tətinánt yivált inníhid*,
we must march further than we did yesterday.

ይበልጥ : ዝለል :: *yivált zílal*, jump higher.

THE ARTICLE.

Use of the Article.

The function of the article (§ 11) is to determine § 59a (§ 56b). It is generally only applied to objects that have been mentioned before, or are in the presence of the speaker, and even so is frequently omitted, especially in the pl., in Am. where Eng. requires it:

e.g. ቤት *bʸēt*, a house, or, the house.

ቤቱ *bʸétu*, the house in question.

He entered the house: ከቤት : ገባ :: *kəyʸét gábbā*.

ከቤቱ : ገባ :: *kəyʸétu gábbā* would usually mean: he entered his (§ 12b) house.

ስለዝናብ : *siläzínáṽ*¹, because of the rain.

በጠሐይ : ነው :: *bəṭəháí*¹ *nəw*, it is in the sun.

ተምድር : *təmdir*, on the ground.

ራስ : አሉኝ :: *rās áluñ*, the Ras told me.

ለፊረሶች : ሰጠሁት :: *ləfərəs^wōč sətṭəhut*, I gave it to the horses.

በቅሎች : ሳጥኖችን : ጣሉ :: *bəql^wōč sətṭin^wóččṅin təlu*, the mules have thrown (threw) the boxes off.

¹ § 8.

Transference of the Article.

§ 59b When a substantive with the art. is qualified by an adj. or its equivalent the art. passes to the adj. or its equivalent, but still refers to the original substantive:

e.g. ቤቱ : b^yétu, the house.

ትልቁ : ቤት : tillíqu y^yēt, the large house.

የሥራው : ቤት : yāšúmu y^yēt, the chief's house.

የወደቀው : ቤት : yāwóddaḳāu¹ y^yēt, the house that fell down.

የምትመጣጭቱ : ሴት : yämmittmaṭāitu^{1,2} s^yēt, the woman who is coming.

§ 59c The art. may be attached to an epithet without its substantive being expressed:

e.g. ትልቁ : ነው : tillíqu¹ nāu, it is the large one.

የወደቀው : ነበር :: yāwóddaḳāu³ nābbär, it was the one that fell down.

የምትመጣጭቱ : ናት :: yämmittmaṭāitu^{1,3} nāt, it is the (female) one that is coming.

Generic Use of the Article.

§ 59d The article is occasionally used generically, i.e. to designate a class of object:

e.g. ልብሱን : ያበላሻል :: líysun yabbaláśśāl, it spoils the (= one's) clothes.

¹ § 8.

² §§ 14, 45.

³ § 62a.

THE PRONOUN.

The Personal Pronoun.

The personal pronouns are inherent in the various § 60a persons of a verb, and need not be expressed except to avoid ambiguity:

e.g. አወቃለሁ :: $\widehat{\text{auũqállau}^h}$, I know.

እርሰዎ : ያወቃለ :: $\text{irsá}^w\text{o } \widehat{\text{yauũqállu}}$, you (pol.) know.

እርሳቸው : ያወቃለ :: $\text{irsáččäu } \widehat{\text{yauũqállu}}$, they know, or, he (pol.) knows.

The 3rd pl. and 3rd sg. pol. cannot be distinguished by pronouns.

Use of the Disjunctive Personal Pronoun.

The disjunctive pers. pron. (§ 12a) is generally § 60b used to express emphasis or to distinguish between persons:

e.g. ስጠው :: síṭäu , give it to him,

ስጠው : ለርሱ :: $\text{síṭäu } \text{lársu}$, give it to *him* (not to somebody else).

የኔይቱን : ትታችሁ : የናንተይቱን : አምጧት :: $\text{yän}^y\widehat{\text{éitun}}$
 $\text{titáččyuh}^{1,2}$ yännántäitun ántwät^1 , leave (pl.)
mine (f., e.g. cow) and bring yours.

Use of Personal Pronouns Conjunctive with Verbs. § 61a

The pers. suff. conj. with verbs (§ 12c) render both the dative and the accusative:

e.g. ስጠው :: sáṭṭäu , (α) he gave to him,

(β) he gave him (it)—i.e. to somebody else.

¹ § 7d.

² § 65a.

To avoid ambiguity **ለ-** (§ 47a) may be used to express the dative:

e.g. **ሰጠለት** : *sáttallät*, he gave it to him.

A verb cannot take more than one of these suff. at a time; of two cases, one being acc., Am. omits the acc.:

e.g. He gave it to me: **ሰጠኝ** :: *sáttāñ*.

I gave them to him: **ሰጠሁት** :: *sáttahut*.

Thus **ሰጠው** above ordinarily means: he gave it (them) to him.

Kill him: **ግደለው** :: *gídalaū*.

Kill him with it: **ግደለበት** :: *gídalibbät*.

Cp. **ሰጠለት** above.

§ 61b The suff. representing the acc. is commonly omitted, especially in the neg. conjug., when the omission does not injure the sense, which remains clear from what has been said before, the attendant circumstances, etc.:

e.g. **ሐድ** : **አምጣ** :: *hiḍ ánta*, go and fetch him (her, it, them).

አላየሁም :: *aláyyāhum*, I haven't seen him (her, it, them).

§ 61c As datives, these suff. are attached to intransitive verbs:

e.g. **መስለ** *mássala*, to seem,

ይመስለኝል : *yimáslänñäl*, it seems to me, I think.

መጣ *mátta*, to come,

በረደ *bárrada*, to be cold, (of the temperature),

ንፋስ ስመጣህ : **ይበርደሃል** :: *nifás simátāh, yiyárdä-häl*, when the wind strikes you, you will feel cold.

Redundant Personal Pronoun.

When the direct object is in the determinate acc. § 61*d* (§ 55*b*), the verb, unless it already has another pron. suff., often takes a redundant pron. suff. referring to the object:

e.g. ጅንኳኑን : ትከሉ :: dñkwánun tǫkaḷu,

or

ጅንኳኑን : ትከሉት :: dñkwánun tǫkaḷut, pitch (pl.)
the tent;

but

ጅንኳን : ትከሉ :: dñkwán tǫkaḷu, pitch (pl.) a tent;

ጅንኳኑን : ትከሉልኝ :: dñkwánun tǫkaḷulliñ, please¹
pitch the tent.

A redundant -ኝ (§ 12*c*) is sometimes added in the § 61*e* simp. perf. sg. 1st:

e.g. መጣሁኝ :: máttahuñ, = መጣሁ :: máttāu^{h2}, I have
come.

ተረታሁኝ :: taráttahuñ, = ተረታሁ :: taráttāu^{h2}, I have
lost (the game, my case, etc.).

Use of the Relative Pronoun.

See § 14, initial remarks.

§ 62*a*

If an antecedent to the rel. is expressed, the rel. + verb, as an adjectival clause, amounts to an adj. qualifying that antecedent, and follows the analogy of an adj. (§ 57*a*) as regards position:

e.g. ወደቀ : wóddaqa, he (it) fell,

የወደቀ : yáwóddaqa, he who (that or one which)
fell or has fallen,

¹ lit. for me (§ 47*a*).

² § 7*d*, under káiy.

የወደቀ : ቤት : ነው :: yäwóddaḳá¹ ሃኅጅት ስጌ, it is a house which has fallen, a fallen house.

ቤት : የወደቀ : ነው :: b^hétu yäwóddaḳá ስጌ, the house is one which has fallen, a fallen one.

§ 62*b* If no antecedent is expressed, the rel. + verb amounts to a substantive:

e.g. የወደቀ : ተሰብኗል :: yäwóddaḳa taṣáyroāl, what fell down is broken.

§ 62*c* The rel. + verb takes or drops the art. (§ 59*a*) and the -ን of the acc. (§ 56*a, b*) in the same way as a substantive or an adjective.

The rel. የ- and የ- and አ- of የም- and አም- (§ 14) are omitted (not transferred) in the same circumstances as the prp. የ- (§ 70*b*):

e.g. የተገደሉ : ናቸው :: yätagáddalu náččäu, they are some who have been killed.

የተገደሉቱ : ናቸው :: yätagáddalutu náččäu, they are those who were killed, the killed.

ያለን : ስጠኝ :: yállän síṭän, give me what there is.

የምትሉኝን : አሰራለሁ :: yämmittilánnin isarálläu^h, I will do what you tell me.

የተወለደበትን : አላውቅም :: yätaüálladaḅbaṭin² aláüüqim, I don't know where he was born, (lit. that which he was born in it).

የተገደሉቱን : አላውቅም :: yätagáddalutun aláüüqim, I don't know who were killed.

¹ § 8.

² § 47*a*.

ደብዳቤውን : ያመጣውን : ጥራ :: daydábbe'eun yāmáṭ-
ṭaun ṭíra, call the man who brought the letter.

ዩት : አለ : ፈረሱን : የሸጠልኝ : ሰው :: yēt állä fáraṣun
yäsátállín¹ saū?, where is the man who sold me
the horse to be found?

ጣት : የወሰዱትን : ሳጥን : አምጥተዋል :: ṭwāt yāwóssa-
dutín sáṭín ántitaūā², they have brought back
the box which they took away early this
morning.

ቢፈራኝ : እወዳለኩ : ከሚወደኝ :: bifáraññ iwóddállāu^h
kammijóddän, I prefer his fearing me to his
liking me.

አስታወስኩት : ቡስጣ : ተሐደ : ወደያ :: astáuwóskut
yústa taḥáclä wódyä, I remembered it after the
post was gone, [(የ)ሐደ = adj. qualifying ጊዜ
gíz^ve, time, not expressed].

በወረደው : ይቀመጥ :: baūórradaū yiqqámaṭ, let it
stay where it came down.

ተወደቀው : ቤት : ወጣ :: taūóddaqaū¹ y'ēt wóṭṭa, it
came out of the fallen house.

የመጣበት : ቀን : ነበር :: yāmáṭṭabbát¹ qaṇ nábbär, it
was the day on which he came.

እስከመጣበት : ቀን : ቁዩ :: iṣkamáṭṭabbát qaṇ qwóyyu,
they waited until the day on which he came.

The rel.+verb may receive the transferred -ም § 62*d*
(§ 37*b*) of the neg.:

e.g. የሚያውቅም : የለ :: yämmyáūūqimm yállä, there isn't
anybody that knows.

¹ § 8.² § 7*d*.

Case of the Relative.

§ 62e Though the case of the rel.+verb can be determined (§ 62c), that of the rel. in itself, which is indecl. (§ 14), is ambiguous when it is prefixed to a transitive verb of which it may be either the subject or object:
 e.g. የፈለገ yäfallaga, (α) he who sought,
 (β) whom (or, what) he sought.

The presence of an antecedent may determine the case of the relative:

e.g. ገንዘብን : የፈለገው : ሰው : gánzayun yäfallagāu (§ 8)
 sāu, the man who looked for the money.

But when no antecedent is expressed the case of the rel. must be decided by the general sense; usually, however, it is that of the rel.+verb:

e.g. የፈለገው : አገኘ :: yäfallagāu agáññä, he who sought,
 found.

የፈለገውን : አገኘው :: yäfallagāun agáññāu, whom
 (what) he sought he found.

THE VERB.

The Indicative: Forces of Tenses.

§ 63a The simple perfect expresses both our past indefinite and our present perfect: the compound perfect the latter only:

e.g. መጣ máṭṭa, he came, or, he has come;

መጥቷል máṭṭōāl, G. መጥናል máṭṭānāl, he has come.

§ 63b For variations in force of other tenses see § 24.

The circumstances in which the tense is used generally make its force clear, as they do the meaning of a verb:

e.g. ይታሰር : ነበር :: yittássär nábbär, he (it) was being bound: (s.v. አሰረ).

ይህ : እቃ : ይታሰር : ነበር :: yihe íqa yittássär nábbär, this baggage ought to have been tied up.

ያ : ሰው : ይታሰር : ነበር :: yā sāu yittássär nábbär, that man ought to have been sent to prison.

The imperf. may have a potential force in some § 63c verbs:

e.g. ይጥፋል :: yitífāl, he is writing, writes, or, will write; also, he can write, knows how to write.

አይሰማም :: ājissāmmām, he (it) is not, or, cannot be heard.

In verbs expressing a state, process or a mental action the perf. is often used where Eng. uses the present:

e.g. አደፈ :: áddafa, or አደኛል :: ádfōāl, he (it) is dirty.

አውቅሁት :: áuwōqhut, or

አውቁለኝ :: áuñqqewállāu^h, I know (understand) him (it).

ሰማህ :: sāmāh?, do you hear?

ቁዩ :: qwóyyu, they are late.

ያን : ሰው : ታገር : አወጣሁት : ክፉ : ስለሆነ :: yan sāu tágär áuóṭṭahut kífu siḷah^{wónā}, I expelled that man from the country because he is wicked.

Similarly, in such verbs, a plup. represents our § 63c imperf., and an imperf. our future:

e.g. አደሮ : ነበር :: ádf^wo nábbär, he (it) was dirty,

ያደፋል :: yádfāl, he (it) will get dirty.

Use of the Contingent.

§ 64a The contingent does not stand alone (except in a few stereotyped forms which have lost the rel. pref. (§ 14) and which are practically adverbs, s.v. ላቀ, ላኸለ, በለጠ, አከለ, cp. § 58c) but is either used to form composite tenses (§ 24b) or the neg. imperf. (§ 37) or is introduced by a conj. (§ 48a) or the rel. (§ 14).

§ 64b The cont. is occasionally introduced by another verb expressing a state, instead of ነበረ (§ 33a) or ሆነ (§ 33c):

e.g. ይዘኖን : ጀመረ :: yizáfin jámmaṛa, he began to sing.

Use of the Gerund.

§ 65a The gerund denotes the attendant circumstances:

e.g. ዘኖኖ : ሐደ :: záfno hádä, he went off singing, he sang as he went.

ይሰከራሉ : አይሐዱም : ገለገሉ :: yisaḵkrállu, aihádum čílaü, they get drunk and then can't walk.

Thus it is constantly used where we use co-ordinated principal clauses (§ 74a).

§ 65b The ger. is sometimes used as a past indicative:

e.g. ቁጥረህውን :: qwótṛähāun¹?, have you counted it?

ዋሽተን :: wáštän², we were telling a lie.

በገኘን : ሁነን :: bačúkkola³ húnän², we were in a hurry.

¹ -ን (q.v.) is here an interrogative particle (adv.).

² There is probably an ellipse of ነበረ (§ 33a).

³ § 7d, under káiy.

Construction of the Gerund.

The construction of the ger. is the same as that § 65c of the indicative, e.g. the ger. of a transitive verb takes an object in the acc. :

e.g. ይህንን : ወስጅግ : ልመለስ :: yihánnän wósijj'e liṃmálas?,
shall I come back when I have taken this away?

The subject of the ger. and that of the main verb § 65d are usually the same logically if not grammatically :

e.g. ተደጃፍ : ተቀምጬ : ጉንፋን : ያዘኝ :: taḍäjjáf taḳá-
mičč'e gumfán yázän, I caught cold sitting on
the verandah, (lit. a cold seized me).

Use of the Infinitive.

The infinitive is a verbal substantive (§ 30). It § 66a renders many of our abstract nouns, of which the active and passive senses may be distinguished in Amharic :

e.g. ፈተን fáttana¹, he tempted,

መፈተን maḥáttan¹, to tempt, tempting, temptation;

ተፈተን taḥáttana¹, he was tempted,

መፈተን maḥáttan², to be tempted, being tempted,
temptation.

Construction of the Infinitive.

The constr. of the inf. is the same as that of the § 66b ind., e.g. the inf. of a transitive verb takes an obj. in the acc. :

e.g. መዝገያውን : ክፈተ :: mäzgyáun káffata, he opened
the door,

¹ or -áttä-.

² or -átä-.

መዝጊያውን : መክፈት : አያውቅም :: mǎzgyáun mákfät
aʿáúũqim, he doesn't know how to open the
door.

ክራዩን : አበለጠ :: kirájun ayállata, he raised the
rent,

ክራዩን : ማብለጥ : አይቻለውም :: kirájun máyḷat aǰččá-
laun, he cannot raise the rent.

Use of the Participle.

§ 67a The participle is a verbal noun (§ 31), prop. an
adj. but commonly used as a substantive:

e.g. ተቀመጠ taqámmaṭa, to ride,

ተቀማጭ : ሰው : ነው :: taqámmáč saū nāu, or

ተቀማጭ : ነው :: he is a rider, a good horseman.

ሰፋ- sǎffa, to sow,

ሰፊ sǎfi, a tailor.

ፈራ fárra, to fear,

ፈሪ fári, a coward.

Force of the Participle.

§ 67b The part. usually expresses an agent (§ 67a), but
sometimes it has a sense of obligation or incumbency:

e.g. ተወሳኝ : ነው :: taūwssáj nāu, it ought to be re-
moved, it is to be taken away.

ይህ : ቀሪ : ነው :: yíhe qarí¹ nāu?, is this to stay
behind?

¹ § 8.

Construction of the Participle.

The constr. of the part. is that of a substantive: § 67c

e.g. የልብስ : ሰፊ : yälǫys säfi, a sewer of clothes, tailor,
የስሜን : ገዢ : yäsīm^vén gaž, ruler of Simyen.

The part. is also, in certain phrases, constr. with the Eth. acc. in -ጻ (§ 9d):

e.g. ልብስ : ሰፊ : lǫysጻ säfi, a sewer of clothes, tailor,
ሥጋ : ሻጭ : sigá¹ šāč, a seller of meat, butcher.

Rendering of the English Participle.

The Eng. part. may be rendered variously, according- § 67d
ing to its force: but hardly ever by the Am. part.:

e.g. I left him, thinking he was dead: የሞተ : መስሎኝ :
ተውሁት :: yäm^wóta más^woñ tǫuhut.

They caught him going into the house: ተቤት :
ሲገቡ : ያዙት :: tǫy^vét sigáyā yázut.

You will spoil it using it like that: እንዲህ :
ብታደርግበት : ታበላሽዋለህ :: ndǫh yittadārgǫbbat
tabbalāššǫuálläh.

Use of Causative Form in አስ- (§ 22a). § 68

When the primitive verb is transitive, the causative
in አስ- has two meanings²:

¹ § 7a, § 8.

² arising apparently thus: the causative merely expresses causation of the action: አስገደለ, he caused killing; an object, -ው- him, is naturally (α) the object of -ገደለ, he caused (others) killing him: but is also

(α)¹ to cause or allow the object to suffer the action of the primitive verb:

(β) to cause or allow the object to perform that action:

e.g. ገደለ ḡáddaḷa, to kill,

አስገደለ asḡáddaḷa, (α) to cause or allow to be killed, put to death, (β) to cause or allow to kill.

ያዘ yáza, to catch,

አስያዘ asyáza, (α) to cause or allow to be caught, (β) to cause or allow to catch.

When there is one object, it is the object of the action of the primitive verb:

e.g. አስገደለው :: asḡáddaḷau, he caused him to be killed, put him to death.

ልጁን : አስያዘ :: líjun asyáza, he had the child caught.

When there are two objects the latter is the object of the action of the primitive verb:

e.g. ልጁን : ድመቱን : አስያዘ :: líjun dímmatun asyáza, he made the child catch the cat.

In either case the verb may take a redundant -ው- (§ 61*d*) without altering the sense:

e.g. ልጁን : አስያዘው :: líjun asyázaü, he had the child caught.

taken as (β) the object of አስገደለ as a whole, he caused him killing (others).

¹ the usual meaning. Cp. faire tuer, far uccidere, töten lassen.

ልጁን : ደመቱን : አስያዘው :: lǝjun dǝmmatun asyázaṷ,
he made the child catch the cat.

‘He made the child catch it’ would be: በልጁ : አጅ :
አስያዘው :: baǝǝju ijǝ asyázaṷ.

THE PREPOSITION.

Construction of the Preposition.

Prepositions (§ 47) are constr. with the nominative: § 69a
e.g. ወደቤት : ሔደ :: woday^yét hádä, he went towards
the house.

They may be constr. with an adverb :

የወደዱት : ነው :: yäwoday^yét naṷ?, where is he (it)
from?

Position of the Preposition.

When a substantive with which a prp. is con- § 69b
structed has an epithet, the prp., or that part of it
which is a prefix, is pref. to the epithet:

e.g. አስከቤት : ፍጹምነት :: iskáṷy^yét (§ 8), as far as the house;

አስከትልቁ : ቤት : ፍጹምነት :: iskatillǝqu ṷy^yét, as far as the large
house;

በቤት : ላይ : baṷy^yét laǝ, above the house,

በትልቁ : ቤት : ላይ : baṷillǝqu ṷy^yét laǝ, above the
large house.

The Preposition የ-.

The preposition የ- yä-, of, expresses our possessive § 70a
case, or with the substantive to which it is attached
may amount to an adj. :

ሹም šum, a chief,

የሹም yášúm¹, of a chief, a chief's.

እንጨት nčät, wood,

የንጨት yänčät², of wood, wooden.

ብረት bírat, iron,

የብረት : ሳጥን : yävírat sätin, an iron box.

§ 70b የ- with its substantive occupies the same position as epithet or predicate as an adj. (§ 57a), and receives -ን (§ 56a, b) and the art. (§ 59a) in the same way as an adj.

If another prp. is prefixed, የ- disappears³; or if የ- is prefixed to a word already bearing የ-, one የ- disappears:

e.g. የሹም : ቤት : ነው :: yášúm byēt nāu, it is a chief's house.

ቤት : የሹም : ነው :: byētu yášúm nāu, the house is a chief's.

የሹሙን : ቤት : ያውቃል :: yášumún byēt yáuñqāl, he knows the chief's house.

ተሹሙ : ቤት : ወጣ :: tašúmu yēēt wótta, he came out of the chief's house.

ተብረት : ሳጥን : taývírat sätin, in an iron box.

ወደሹም : ቤት : ሔደ :: wodašúm byēt hádä, he went towards the chief's house.

¹ § 8.

² § 7a.

³ In most composite prps. (§ 47b) there is this ellipse of የ-: በቤት : ወ-ስጥ : standing for *በየቤት : ወ-ስጥ :, etc.

If the substantive to which **የ-** is pref. is qualified § 70c by an adj. or its equivalent as an epithet, **የ-** is transferred from the qualified to the qualifying word. If the qualifying word is itself a word with **የ-** pref., the second **የ-** disappears:

e.g. **የትልቅ : ሹም : ቤት : ነው** :: yätilliq šum byēt nāu, it is the house of an old chief.

ትልቅ : የሹም : ቤት : ነው :: tiliq yášum byēt nāu¹, it is a large chief's house.

የልጅ : ቤት : ነው :: yälju yvēt nāu, it is his son's house.

የሹመ : ልጅ : ቤት : ነው :: yášumu lij yvēt nāu, it is the chief's son's house.

የትልቅ : ሹም : ልጅ : ቤት : ነው :: yätilliqu šum lij yvēt nāu, it is the old chief's son's house.

ወደሹመ : ልጅ : ቤት : ሔደ :: wodašumu lij yvēt hädä, he went to the chief's son's house.

ወደትልቅ : ሹም : ልጅ : ቤት : ሔደ :: wodaṭilliqu šum lij yvēt hädä, he went to the old chief's son's house.

ወደሹመ : ልጅ : ትልቅ : ቤት : ሔደ :: wodašumu lij tilliqu yvēt hädä, he went to the chief's son's large house.

The Prepositions ለ- and በ-

ለ- and **በ-** (q.v.), esp. when attached with the pers. § 71 suff. to a verb (§ 47a), often mean

¹ or **የሹም : ትልቅ : ቤት** :, which emphasizes **የሹም** : (§ 83c).

ለ- to the advantage of,

ቡ- to the disadvantage of¹:

e.g. ያንበሳ : ቆርቦት : ሰጠልኝ :: yambássa q^wóryat sáttalliñ, he gave him (them) a lion-skin for me.

ግም : ብር : ሰጠብኝ :: gim birra sáttabbīñ, he gave him (them) a bad dollar for me.

But they are also commonly used merely to denote direction or position:

e.g. ምን : አለበት :: min alläbbat?, what is there in it?

THE CONJUNCTION.

Use of -ም and -ና.

§ 72a -ም and -ና (§ 48b) join substantives, -ና being attached to the former of two, -ም to both:

e.g. ው-ም : ዳቦም : አለ :: wúham dább^womm (§ 6) állä, or ው-ና : ዳቦ : አለ :: wúhanna dább^wo állä, there is water and bread.

§ 72b They may join sentences, especially if there is a logical change of subject, though asyndeton (§ 74c) is commoner; otherwise the gerund (§ 74a, b) and relative (§ 62) constructions are much commoner:

e.g. ፈረሰ : ገዛ : ፈረሰ-ም : ሞተ :: fáraṣ gázza, fáraṣum m^wóta, he bought a horse and the horse died.

¹ A good illustration is given in Guidi, Grammatica § 52:

መሰከረለት maṣákkarallät, he gave evidence for him, was a witness for him, (شهد له).

መሰከረበት maṣákkarabbät, he gave evidence against him, (شهد عليه).

ፈረስ : ገዝቶ : ሞተ :: fáraṣ gázt^wo m^wóta, would mean he bought a horse and died;—he bought a horse and it died: የገዘ : ፈረስ : ሞተ :: yägázza fáraṣ m^wóta.

-ና occasionally joins verbs without there being a § 72c change of subject:

ውስደውና : ተመለስ :: wúṣadaṅunna tamálas, take it away and come back; more idiomatically ወስደሀ : ተመለስ :: wósdäh tamálas.

THE SENTENCE.

The Simple Sentence.

The simple sentence consists in a verb, which in- § 73a cludes a pronominal subject, may in itself express a predicate (i.e. an adjectival predicate), or may have a pron. object attached to it:

e.g. በልታል :: báltōāl, he has eaten, he has had a meal.

ይነጣል :: yinátāl, it becomes white.

በልቶታል :: bált^wotāl, he has eaten it.

እስጠሃለኑ :: isatāhállāu^h (§ 61a), I will give it (them) to you.

Order of Words in the Simple Sentence.

When the subject, predicate, or object are expressed § 73b separately, the usual order is:

(1) Subject, (2) predicate (§ 73a) or object, (3) verb;

(ነው (§ 13b), though not etymologically a verb, is used as one):

e.g. ፈረስ : ውድ : ነው :: fáraṣ wúddĭ nāu, the horse is dear.

ፈረስ : ውሃ : ይፈልጋል :: fáraṣ wúha yifálligāl, the horse wants water.

ለጎሚ : ለፈረስ : ማሸላ : ይስጥ :: loggwámi lafáraṣ mā-šillá (§ 8) yist¹, let the groom give the horse some millet.

§ 73c Epithets (§ 57a), adverbs, adverbial expressions and other determinatives are placed before the verb, which comes last:

e.g. ይህ : ፈረስ : ተዚያ : በብዙ : ይሻላል :: yíhe fáraṣ tazzyá yaṗyizu yiššálāl, this horse is much better than that one.

§ 73d Adverbs, however, and adverbial expressions and even an object may be placed after the verb, being thrown in more or less as after-thoughts, to amplify or explain:

e.g. አሉ : ከዚህ :: állu kázzih, there are some, here.

አምጣው : ፈረስን :: ántau (§ 7d) fáraṣun, bring it, the horse (I mean).

ስጠው² : ለወታደር :: sítau laṡottáddär, give it to the soldier,

ይህ : ይሻላል : ተዚያ :: yíhe yiššálāl tázzya, this is better than that.

¹ or the direct object may precede the indirect: ለጎሚ : ማሸላ : ለፈረስ : ይስጥ :: loggwámi māšilla lafáraṣ (§ 8) yist, let the groom give some millet to the horse. The word immediately preceding the verb is in the more prominent position.

² -ው = to him (§ 61a).

Co-ordinated Principal Clauses.

When in English two or more verbs of which the § 74a subject is the same are co-ordinated, in Amharic they are all placed in the gerund except the last; in other words, where Eng. co-ordinates, Am. subordinates:

e.g. ሐደ : መጣ :: híd^wo máttä, he went and has come back.

ሐጅ : ጠይቁ : ደርሼ : መጣኑ :: híjj^ye táy^yiqq^ye dári-šš^ye máttä^h, I went and asked and I have got back here, (lit. I going, asking, arriving, have come).

The gerund assumes the imperative or jussive force § 74b of a final verb in those moods:

e.g. ይህንን : ይዞህ : ሐደ :: yihännän yizáh¹ híd, take this and go.

ለወታደር : ሰጥቼው : ለምጣ :: la^uottáddär sátičč^yeu límṭa?, shall I go and give it to the soldier?, (lit. giving it...am I to come?).

When there is a change of subject Eng. co-§ 74c ordinated clauses may be co-ordinated in Am., but are usually without connectives:

e.g. ይህ : መጣ : ያ : ሐደ :: yíhe máttä yā hádä, this one has come and that other has gone away.

Such clauses are less commonly joined by -ም and -ኖ (§ 72b, c), or rendered by the ger. constr. (§ 65c).

¹ § 8.

Clauses are also co-ordinated in this way without there being a change of subject :

e.g. አንሐዳለን : አናያለን :: ጎnnhädällän, ጎnnaiällän, we will go and see ; (but ሐደን : አናያለን :: hídän ጎnnaiällän, is more idiomatic).

The Adversative Proposition.

§ 75 An adversative proposition is indicated by አንኧ or ግን (q.v.):

e.g. አያምጣው : ይውሰደው : አንኧ :: a^yántau¹, yúsadau nji, he is not to bring it, he is to take it away.

ይህ : የምራል ፣ ይህ : ግን : አያምርም :: yíhe yámral, yíhé² ጎጎ a^yámrim, this is pleasant, that isn't.

QUESTIONS.

The Direct Question.

§ 76a Direct questions are introduced by a determinative interrogative adverb or pronoun :

e.g. ዩት : ናቸው :: yēt náččäu?, where are they?

ምን : ይፈልጋል :: mīn yifálligāl?, what does he want?

ለምን : መጣ :: lamīn máttta?, why has he come?

§ 76b Or they are expressed by an indeterminative inter. particle (adv.) s.v. -ወይ (§ 6), -ክ (§ 6), -ን :

e.g. መጣወይ :: mátttawwí?, has he come?

ይመጣሎይ :: yimáttállwí?, is he coming?

¹ § 7d.

² § 8.

If no interrogative word is used a question is § 76c indicated by the tone of the voice, which is modulated as in English:

e.g. መጣ ። máṭṭa?, has he come?

ይመጣል ። yimáṭāl?, is he coming?

A question may be asked not to elicit a reply but § 77 to express emphasis or surprise (s.v. አከለ):

e.g. ብናየው ፡ አናመጣውም ፡ ይዘን ። binnáíṗāu, annamáṭ-
ṭaumm yízän?, if we see him (it) shall we not
catch and bring him (it)?, i.e. we certainly
will, etc.

ይህ ፡ ሰው ፡ ንግግሩ ፡ ምንድር ፡ ነው ። yihé¹ saü² nigíggiru
mindír¹ náü?, what is this man's pronunciation?,
i.e. how odd it is!

The Indirect Question.

An indirect question may be left in its direct form § 78a if it is introduced by a determinative inter. adv. or pron.:

e.g. ጠይቀው ፡ ዩት ፡ ናቸው ፡ táyyiqāu yēt náččāu, ask him
where they are.

ጠይቀው ፡ ምን ፡ ይፈልጋል ። táyyiqāu min yifálligāl,
ask him what he wants.

አላውቅም ፡ ለምን ፡ መጣ ። aláuūqim lamín máṭṭa, I
don't know why he has come.

Or, esp. when the principal verb is in the neg., it § 78b may be rendered by a substantival or adjectival clause introduced by the rel. (§ 62):

¹ § 8.

² § 55b.

e.g. I don't know where they are: ያሉበትን : አላውቅም ::
yállubbätin aláúüqim.

They didn't tell me what they want: የሚፈልጉትን :
አላሉኝም :: yämmifálligutin aláluññim.

I don't know what day I shall go: የምሔደበትን :
ቀን : አላውቅም :: yämmihädibbätin qan aláúüqim.

§ 78c Or by the inf. (§ 66):

e.g. It remains to be seen whether he will go: ገና :
መሔዱ : አልታየም :: gána maḥádu altáyyäm, (lit.
his going has not yet been seen, is not yet
apparent; s.v. አየ).

§ 79a When no determinative interrogative adverb or
pronoun introduces the direct question (§ 76b, c) its
indirect form is introduced by እንደሆን (i)ndāḥ^won
(-dä-; § 8) q.v., constructed with the gerund or con-
tingent:

e.g. ጠይቀው : መጥቶ : እንደሆን :: tǎyyiqǎu maṭṭ^wóndāḥ^won,
ask him whether he (it) has come.

ጠይቀው : ይመጣ : እንደሆን :: tǎyyiqǎu yimaṭándaḥ^won,
ask him whether he (it) is coming.

§ 79b For types of indirect question, s.v. how, what,
when, where, whether, who, why; እንደ-, እንድ-, እንደሆን.

Indirect Narration.

§ 80 Indirect narration retains the same form as direct
narration (s.v. ላለ):

e.g. ሔዱ : ይላል :: hádu yílāl, he says that they have
gone.

ተጎንደር : ተነሥተው : መተማ : ገቡ : የሚል : ወሬ : መጣ ::
 tag^wóndar tanástau mätámma gábbu yámmil
 wór^{ye} máṭṭa, news has come that they have
 arrived at Gallabat from Gondar.

ስመጣ : አሳየላኝ : አለ :: simáṭa asayyähállau^h ála,
 he said that when he came he would show me.

አይውቅም : ይምላል :: a^yáuqim yimílāl, he swears he
 (another) doesn't know.

The Conditional Sentence.

The following are the principal types¹:

§ 81a

I. Possibility:

Protasis ብ- + cont. (§ 45), or ger.

Apodosis comp. imperf., juss. or imp.

- (α) ቢጠይቅ : ይመጣል :: biwódd, yimáṭāl, if he wishes,
 he comes.
- (β) ወደ : ይሄዳል :: wódd^{wo} yihádāl, if he wishes,
 he goes.
- (γ) ቢጠይቅ : ይምጣ :: biwódd, yimṭa, if he wishes,
 let him come.
- (δ) ወደ : ይሄድ :: wódd^{wo} yihid, if he wishes, let
 him go.
- (ε) ብትወድ : ና :: bittwódd, na, if you wish, come.
- (ζ) ወደህ : ሄድ :: wóddäh hid, if you wish, go.

¹ taking Farrar's classification of conditional sentences.

§ 81b II. Probability:

as in I.

- (α) ብትመጡ : ታያላችሁ :: biṭtmáṭu, taǰalláččyuh, if you come, you will see.
- (β) ከዚያ : ተቀምጠህ : ይበርደሃል :: kāzzyá taṣqámṭäh yiṣyárdahāl, if you sit there you will catch cold.
- (γ) ብታውቅ : ንገረኝ :: biṭtáúūq, nígarāñ, if you know, tell me.
- (ε) ቢያውቅ : ዝም : ይበል :: baiǰáúūq, zimm yiṣṣal, if he doesn't know, let him be quiet.

The protasis may also be expressed by

- (η) ብ- + cont. followed by እንዳለ (i)ndállä, which may be used personally or impersonally¹.
- (θ) cont. followed by እንደሆን (i)ndaḥ^won^{2,3} or እንደሆነ (i)ndaḥ^wóna³, which may be used pers. or impers.¹
- (ι) rel. + cont. followed by እንደሆን [-ሆነ etc.].
- (κ) rel. + cont. followed by ቢሆን biḥ^wón^{2,4}.

Thus ብትመጡ in (α) may be replaced, without changing the sense, by

- (η) 'ብትመጡ : እንዳለ : biṭtmáṭu ndállä,
or ብትመጡ : እንዳላችሁ : biṭtmáṭu ndalláččyuh.
- (θ) ትመጡ : እንደሆን : tiṣṣámṭu ndaḥ^won,
ትመጡ : እንደሆነ : tiṣṣámṭu ndaḥ^wóna,
or ትመጡ : እንደሆናችሁ : tiṣṣámṭu ndaḥ^wonáččyuh.

¹ cp. ነበረ (§ 33a).

² § 8.

³ or -dä-.

⁴ or bí.

- (ι) የምትመጡ : እንደሆን : yämmittmaṭúndaḥ^won,
etc., as in (θ).
- (κ) የምትመጡ : ቢሆን : yämmittmaṭu ሃከ^won.

III. Uncertainty:

§ 81c

- (λ) Protasis, ብ- + cont.
Apodosis, past imperf.
- (λ) ቢመጣ : እከፍለው : ነበር :: bimáṭa, ikáḥḥāu nábbär,
if he were to come, I should pay him.

The protasis may also be expressed by

- (μ) ger. followed by ቢሆን or እንደሆን [-ሆነ, etc.].
- (ν) rel.¹ + cont. followed by ቢሆን or እንደሆን.
- (ξ) rel.¹ + simp. perf. followed by ቢሆን or እንደሆን.

Thus ቢመጣ in (λ) may be replaced, without altering the sense, by

- (μ) መጥቶ : ቢሆን : maṭt^wo ሃከ^won,
መጥቶ : እንደሆን : maṭt^wóndaḥ^won,
or መጥቶ : እንደሆነ : maṭt^wó ndaḥ^wóna;
- (ν) የሚመጣ : ቢሆን : yämmimáṭa ሃከ^won,
የሚመጣ : እንደሆን : yämmimáṭándaḥ^won,
or የሚመጣ : እንደሆነ : yämmimáṭa ndaḥ^wóna;
- (ξ) የመጣ : ቢሆን : yámáṭta ሃከ^won,
የመጣ² : እንደሆን : yamáṭtándaḥ^won,
or የመጣ² : እንደሆነ : yámáṭta ndaḥ^wóna.

¹ the rel. is sometimes dropped before እንደሆን.

² sometimes መጣ.

- (o) Protasis, ብ- + cont.
Apodosis, ብ- + simp. perf.
- (o) ቢወደ፡ ቢሔደ ። biwódd, bahádä, if he wished,
he would go.

§ 81d IV. Impossibility:

as in III (μ), (ξ), (o), which also mean:
‘if he had come, I should be paying him’, or,
‘should have paid him’;
‘if he had wished, he would have gone.’

- (π) Protasis, ger. followed by ቢሆን.
Apodosis, ብ- + simp. perf.
- (π) ሰምቼ ፡ ቢሆን ፡ በመጣሁ ። sámiččye yǫh^won, ba-
máttau^h, if I had heard, I should have
come.

The apodosis of (π) may be expressed by

- (ρ) the plup. (§ 33b, α).
(σ) ብ- + plup. (§ 33b, β).

Thus በመጣሁ in (π) may be replaced, without chang-
ing the sense, by

- (ρ) መጥቼ ፡ ነበር ። mátiččye nábbär.
(σ) በመጣሁ ፡ ነበር ። bamáttau^h nábbär.

Finally

- (τ) both protasis and apodosis may be expressed
by ብ- + simp. perf.
- (τ) በሰማሁ ፡ በመጣሁ ። basámmau^h, bamáttau^h, if I
had heard, I should have come.

The Compound Sentence.

Substantival, adjectival and adverbial clauses take, § 82 in the compound sentence, the places of substantives, adjectives and adverbs, respectively, in the simple sentence (§ 73):

e.g. ትናንት : ወደጎንደር : ልሔድ : ነኝ : ብሎ : የተነሣ : ወንድሜ :

ክፉ : አስቦ : ባባቴ : ሳጥን : ያለበትን : ገንዘብ : ተቤት :

ገብቶ : ሰርቆ : ሔደ :: tḡnánt wɔdḡgʷóndär lihád
yesterday "to Gondar to go

nän yḡlʷo yätḡnḡssa wóndimḡe kífu ássiḡʷo
I am" saying who started my brother evilly thinking

yabbátʷe sätḡn yallábbätḡn gánzayḡ tayʷét
in my father's box which there is in it money into the house

gáḡtʷo sárqʷo hádä, my brother who started
entering stealing went

yesterday for Gondar, led by evil thoughts, entered the house, stole the money from my father's box, and went off.

Emphasis.

A word may be emphasized by being repeated: § 83a

e.g. ፈልጌ : ፈልጌ : አገኘኩ :: fálliggʷe fálliggʷe agáññäü^h,
I searched and searched till I found him (her, it, them, § 61b).

እጅግ : እጅግ : እሩቅ : ነው :: íjjig íjjig írúq näü, it is
a very long way off.

But words, especially numerals, may be repeated not for emphasis but in a distributive sense:

e.g. በቅሎች : ስምንት : ስምንት : ነጥር : ይበላሉ :: báqlʷōč
símmint símmint náḡir yiḡalállu, the mules eat
8 lbs. each.

በመት : በመት : ይህ ዓመት :: bāmät yāmät yihādāl, he goes every year.

§ 83b When the repeated word has the article or the -ን of the acc. (§ 55a), it may drop them the first time it is said :

e.g. ደገና : ደገናውን : መርጬ : ነው : ያመጣሁት :: dāhná dāhnáun máriččyé náu yāmáttahut, I selected the very best and brought it (them, § 52a).

§ 83c A word or expression may be emphasized by being placed at the beginning of the sentence :

e.g. ይች : ምንጭ : በታች : ፈይ : ናት :: yiččǝ minč yatač fáǝ nāt, this spring is boiling down below ;

ፈይ : ናት : ይች : ምንጭ : በታች :: emphasizes 'boiling'.

ይህ : ጩኸት : ዝም : ይበል :: yíhe čúhät zimm yǝḅal, that noise must stop ;

ዝም : ይበል : ይህ : ጩኸት :: emphasizes 'stop'.

Concrete for Abstract.

§ 84 Though Amharic is not lacking in abstract terms (§§ 50, 66a) yet it frequently uses the concrete where English uses the abstract :

e.g. A trade route: የነጋዴ : መንገድ : yänaggádye máñ-gad.

He suppressed brigandage: ወንበዴ : አቆመ :: wóm-bádye aq^wóma, (lit. he caused brigands (§ 52a, δ) to stop).

He (pol.) employed military force against him: ወታደር : ሰደዱበት :: wottáddär (§ 52a, δ) sádda-dubbat.

Similarly an English abstract noun is often best rendered by a verb in Amharic:

e.g. During my absence: አኔ : ባልኖር : ጎንጎሮ ሃልከኛላለሁ.

Note.

Certain words commonly omitted in English must § 85 be rendered in Amharic, such as

that, because,

e.g. I'm glad they're coming: ደስ : ብሎኛል : ስለሚመጡ ::
däss ሃለጎኝናል ስለሚመጡ ;

or the relative,

e.g. Where is the man they sent? የላኩ : ሰው : የት :
ካው :: yäláku saū yēt nau?

APPENDIX.

PRINCIPAL PARTS OF VERBS OCCURRING
IN PARTS I—III.

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሆነ h ^w ōṇa	be,	i.	ሆኑል húnōāl ሆኑል ሸ. h ^w ōṇōāl	ይሆን yih ^w ōn	ይሆናል yih ^w ōnāl
ኅተመ hättama	seal,	t.	ኅተማል hättimōāl	ይኅተም yihättim	ይኅተማል yihättimāl
ሐደ hädä (h ^v ē-, hǎ-, -da)	go,	i.	ሐደል hīdōāl ሐደል ሸ. hädōāl (hǎ-)	ይሐደ yihäd (-h ^v ē-)	ይሐዳል yihädāl (-h ^v ē-)
ላላ lállā	be loose,	i.	ላላተል lältōāl	ይላላ yilállā	ይላላል yilállāl
ለመለመ lamállama	be verdant, i.		ለምልማል lāmlimōāl	ይለመልም yilamállim	ይለመልማል yilamállimāl
ለመነ lāmmana	beg,	t.	ለምነል lāmmiṇōāl	ይለምን yilāmmiṇ	ይለምናል yilāmmiṇāl
ለመደ lāmmaḍa	learn,	t.	ለምደል lāmdōāl	ይለምደ yilāmd	ይለምዳል yilāmdāl
ለመጠ lāmṃata	strop,	t.	ለምጠል lāmmiṭōāl	ይለምጥ yilāmmiṭ	ይለምጣል yilāmmiṭāl
ላሰ lása	lick,	t.	ላሰል līsōāl	ይላሰ yilīs	ይላሰል yilīsāl
ለሰለሰ lasállasa	be soft,	i.	ለሰልሰል lāslišōāl	ይለሰልሰ yilasállis	ይለሰልሰል yilasállisāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሁን yihun	ሁን hun	ሁኖ hún ^w o ሆኖ ሸ. h ^w ōn ^w o	መሆን má ^h w ^ō n (§ 8)	ተኋኝ hwāñ (-ññ § 6)
ይካትም yiháttim	ካትም háttim	ካትሞ háttim ^w o	መካተም maháttam	ካታሚ hattámi
ይከድ yihid	ከድ hid f. ከጅ hij (-ij § 6)	ከዶ híd ^w o ከዶ ሸ. häd ^w o (hǎ-)	መከድ máhád (§ 8; -h ^v ě-)	ከደጅ hááj (§ 8; hāj, -ጅ -ji)
ይላላ yilálā		ላላቶ lált ^w o	መላላት malálát (§ 8)	
ይለምልም yilámlim		ለምልሞ lámlim ^w o	መለምለም malámlam	ለምላሚ lamlámi
ይለምን yilámmiñ	ለምን lámmiñ	ለምኖ lámmiñ ^w o	መለመን malámmāñ	ለማኝ lámmáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይልመድ yilmaḍ	ልመድ límaḍ	ለምደ lámd ^w o	መልመድ málmāḍ	ለማጅ lámáj (§ 8)
ይለምጥ yilámmiṭ	ለምጥ lámmiṭ	ለምጦ lámmiṭ ^w o	መለመጥ malámmat	ለማጭ lámmáč (§ 8)
ይላስ (§ 8) yilás (§ 8)	ላስ lās	ላሶ līs ^w o	መላስ málás (§ 8)	ላሽ lāš (-ሽ. -ši)
ይለስልስ yilásliṣ	ለስልስ lásliṣ	ለስልሶ lásliṣ ^w o	መለስለስ maláslas	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ላቀ láqə	be more, i.	ልቋል líqōāl	ይልቅ yilíq	ይልቃል yilíqāl
ለቀመ láqqəmə	pick, t.	ለቅሻል láqqmōāl	ይለቅም yiláq(ǐ)m	ይለቅማል yiláqqmāl
ለቀቀ láqqəqə	give up, t.	ለቋል láqqōāl	ይለቅ yiláqq	ይለቃል yiláqqāl
ለቃቀመ laqáqqəmə	pick a little, t.	ለቃቅሻል laqáq(ǐ)- mōāl	ይለቃቅም yilaqáqqim	ይለቃቅማል yilaqáqqi- māl
ለበሰ lábbəsa	dress one- self, i.	ለ-በሰል lábsōāl (-vs-)	ይለ-በስ yilábs (-vs)	ይለ-በሳል yilábsāl (-vs-)
ለበበ lábbəbə (-və)	put a halter on, t.	ለ-በበል lábbibōāl (-iv-)	ይለ-በ-በ yilábbib (-iv)	ይለ-በበል yilábbibāl (-iv-)
ለከ lákkā	measure, t.	ለክቲል lákkitōāl (lá-)	ይለከ yilákkā	ይለክል yilákkāl
ለከ láka	send, t.	ልኳል líkōāl	ይልክ yilík	ይልክል yilíkāl
ለወጠ láuwəta	alter, t.	ለውጧል láuwütōāl	ይለውጥ yiláuwüt	ይለውጧል yiláuwütāl
ለየ láyyä	distinguish, t.	ለይቲል láyyitōāl	ይለይ yiláyy	ይለያል yiláyyāl
2nd ለየሀ láyyäh, etc.				

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይላቅ yiláq (§ 8)		ልቆ líq ^w o	መላቅ máláq (§ 8)	
ይልቀም yilqam	ልቀም líqam	ለቅም láq ^m w ^o	መልቀም málqam	ለቃሚ laqámi
ይልቀቅ yilqaq	ልቀቅ líqaq	ለቆ láq ^q w ^o	መልቀቅ málqaq	ለቃቂ laqáqi
ይለቃቅም yilaqáqim	ለቃቅም laqáqim	ለቃቅም laqá- q(ǐ)m ^w o	መለቃቅም ma ^l aqá- qam	ለቃቃሚ laqāqámi
ይልበስ yilbas (-ly-)	ልበስ líbas (-iy-)	ለብሶ lábs ^w o (-ys-)	መልበስ málbas (-ly-)	ለባሽ lábás (-áy- ; § 8)
ይለብብ yilabbib (-iy)	ለብብ lábbib (-iy)	ለብቦ lábbib ^w o (-iy-)	መለብብ ma ^l ábbab (-ay)	†ለባቢ labbábi (-yi)
ይለክ yilákkã	ለክ lákkã	ለክቶ lákkít ^w o (lá-)	መለክት ma ^l ákkát (§ 8)	†ለክ lákki (lá-)
ይላክ yilák (§ 8)	ላክ lāk	ልክ lík ^w o	መላክ málák (§ 8)	ላክ láki
ይለውጥ yiláuwüt	ለውጥ láuwüt	ለውጦ láuwüt ^w o	መለውጥ ma ^l áuwät	ለዋጭ láuwáč (§ 8)
ይላይ yiláyy (§ 8)	ላይ láyyǐ	ለይቶ láyyit ^w o	መለየት ma ^l áyyät	ለዩ láyyi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ለገመ lággwəmə	put a bridle on, t.	ለገመል lággwū- mōāl	ይለገም yilággwūm	ይለገማል yilággwū- māl
ለጨ láččä	shave, t.	ለጭቷል láč(ī)tōāl	ይለጭ yiláččē	ይለጭል yiláččēāl
2nd ለጨህ láččäh, etc.				
ለፋ láffā	tire oneself, i.	ለፋቷል láftōāl	ይለፋ yiláfā	ይለፋል yiláfāl
መላ mállā	fill, i. & t.	መልቷል máltōāl	ይመላ yimálā	ይመላል yimálaš
ማለ mála	swear, i.	ምላል mīlōāl	ይምል yimīl	ይምላል yimīlāl
ሞላ m ^w óllā	fill, i. & t.	ሞልቷል m ^w óltōāl	ይሞላ yim ^w ólā	ይሞላል yim ^w ólāl
መለሰ mállasa (má-)	return, t.	መልሰል mállisōāl (má-)	ይመለስ yimállis (-má-)	ይመለሰል yimállisāl (-má-)
ማለደ mállada	rise early, i.	ማልደል máldōāl	ይማለድ yimállid	ይማለድል yimállidāl
መራ márrā	guide, t.	መርቷል mártōāl (má-)	ይመራ yimárrā (-má-)	ይመራል yimárrāl (-má-)
ማረ mára	forgive, t.	ምረል mīrōāl	ይምር yimír	ይምራል yimírāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይለጉም yilággwüm	ለጉም lággwüm	ለጉም lággwüm ^{wo}	መለጉም malágg- gwóm	ለገማ lōggwámi (§ 7d)
ይላቅ yíláč (-čč; § 8)	ላቅ láč (-čč)	ላቅቶ láč(ǐ)t ^{wo}	መላጨት maláč(č)ät	ላጨ láč(č)i
ይልፋ yílǎ	ልፋ lífǎ	ለፍቶ láft ^{wo}	መልፋት málfát (§ 8)	ለፊ láfi
ይምላ yímlǎ	ምላ mílǎ	መልቶ mált ^{wo}	መምላት mámlát (§ 8)	ተመይ máï (mayy § 6)
ይማል (§ 8) yímál (§ 8)	ማል māl	ምሎ míl ^{wo}	መማል mámál (§ 8)	ማይ máï (māyy § 6)
ይመላ yímülǎ	መላ mülǎ	ምልቶ m ^{wo} ólt ^{wo}	መመላት mámülát (§ 8)	ተምይ m ^{wo} óï (m ^{wo} oyy § 6)
ይመልስ yímállis (-mǎ-)	መልስ mállis (mǎ-)	መልሶ mállis ^{wo} (mǎ-)	መመልስ mamállas (-mǎl-)	መላስ mállás (mǎ-; § 8)
ይማልድ (§ 8) yímáld (§ 8)	ማልድ máld	ማልድ máld ^{wo}	መማለድ mamálad	ማላይ máláj (§ 8)
ይምራ yímrǎ	ምራ mírǎ	መርቶ márt ^{wo} (mǎ-)	መምራት mámírat (§ 8)	መሪ mári (mǎ-)
ይማር (§ 8) yímár (§ 8)	ማር mār	ምር mír ^{wo}	መማር mámár (§ 8)	ማሪ māri

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
መረመረ marám- marā (-ärámmä-)	examine, t.	መርግድል mármirōāl (má-)	ይመረግር yimarám- mir (-imä-)	ይመረግራል yimarám- mirāl (-imä-)
መረቀ márraqa	bless, t.	መርቋል márriqōāl (má-)	ይመርቅ yimárriq (-má-)	ይመርቃል yimárriqāl (-má-)
ማረከ márraka	capture, t.	ማርካል márkōāl	ይማርክ yimárrik	ይማርካል yimárrikāl
ጥረደ m ^w órrada	file, t.	ጥርደል m ^w órridōāl	ይጥርድ yim ^w órrid	ይጥርዳል yim ^w órrid- dāl
መረጠ márrata	choose, t.	መርጣል mártōāl (má-)	ይመርጥ yimárt (-má-)	ይመርጣል yimártāl (-má-)
መሰለ mássala	seem, i. resemble, t.	መሰላል más(ǐ)lōāl	ይመሰል yimás(ǐ)l	ይመሰላል yimás(ǐ)lāl
መሰለ mássala	fashion, t.	መሰላል mássilōāl	ይመሰል yimássil	ይመሰላል yimássilāl
መሰከረ masákkara (-kä-)	testify, t.	መሰክድል máskirōāl	ይመሰክር yimasákkir	ይመሰክራል yimasák- kirāl
መሸ máššä (má-)	become evening, i.	መሸቷል mástōāl (má-)	ይመሸ yimásš (-má-)	ይመሸል yimásšāl (-má-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይመርምር yímármir (-má-)	መርምር mármir (má-)	መርምር mármir ^{wo} (má-)	መመርመር mamármar (-ármä-)	መርማሪ marmári (mä-)
ይመርቅ yímárriq (-má-)	መርቅ márriq (má-)	መርቅ márriq ^{wo} (má-)	መመረቅ mamárraqi	መረቅ marráqi
ይማርክ yímárk (§ 8)	ማርክ mārk	ማርክ mārk ^{wo}	መማረክ mamārak	ማረክ mārāki
ይሞርድ yím ^w órrid	ሞርድ m ^w órrid	ሞርድ m ^w órrid ^{wo}	መሞረድ mam ^w ór- rad	ሞረድ m ^w órráj (§ 8)
ይምረጥ yímrat	ምረጥ mírat	መርጦ márt ^{wo} (má-)	መምረጥ mámrat	መረጭ máráč (§ 8)
ይምስል yímśal (-äl)	ምስል míśal (-äl)	መስሎ más(ǐ)l ^{wo}	መምስል mámśal (-äl)	መስይ másái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይመስል yímássil	መስል mássil	መስሎ mássil ^{wo}	መመስል mamással (-äl)	መስይ mássái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይመስክር yímáskir	መስክር máskir	መስክር máskir ^{wo}	መመስክር mamáskar (-kä-)	መስከሪ maskári
		መሽቶ mášt ^{wo} (má-)	መምሽጥ mámśat (-šä-)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሞሽረ m ^w óššaraḡ (-šä-)	celebrate a marriage, i.	ሞሽሩል m ^w óšširōāl	ይሞሽር yim ^w óššir	ይሞሽሩል yim ^w óšširāl
ሞቀ m ^w óqa	be warm, i.	ሙቋል múqōāl ሞቋል ሸ. m ^w óqōāl	ይሞቀ yim ^w óq	ይሞቃል yim ^w óqāl
መታ mátã	strike, t.	መትታል máttoāl	ይመታ yimátã	ይመታል yimátāl
ሞተ m ^w ótaḡ	die, i.	ሙታል mútoāl ሞ- m^wó- ሸ.	ይሞት yim ^w ót	ይሞታል yim ^w ótāl
መነ mánnanaḡ	retire from the world, i.	መንነል mánninoāl	ይመንን yimánniṛ.	ይመንናል yimánninoāl
መነረ maṇázzaraḡ (-zä-)	change, t. (money).	መንዝሩል maṇziriōāl	ይመነር yimaṇázziṛ	ይመነሩል yimaṇázzi- rāl
መክረ mákkaraḡ (-kä-)	advise, t. reflect, i.	መክሩል mákrōāl	ይመክር yimák(ǝ)r	ይመክሩል yimák(ǝ)rāl
ሞክረ m ^w ókkaraḡ (-kä-)	try, t.	ሞክሩል m ^w ókkiriōāl	ይሞክር yim ^w ókkir	ይሞክሩል yim ^w ókki- rāl
መዘ mázzanaḡ	weigh, t.	መዝነል mázzinoāl	ይመዝን yimázzin	ይመዝናል yimázzinoāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሞሽር yím ^w óššir	ሞሽር m ^w óššir	ሞሽር m ^w óššir ^w o	መሞሽር mám ^w óššar (-šä-)	ሞሻሪ m ^w óššári
ይሙቀ yímuq		ሙቀ múq ^w o ሞቆ ሸ. m ^w óq ^w o	መሞቀ mám ^w óq (§ 8)	ተሻቂ mwáqi
ይሞታ yímtã	ሞታ mítã	መትቶ mátt ^w o	መሞታት mám ^w tát (§ 8)	መት mač (mä-, -፣ -či)
ይሙት yímut	ሙት mut	ሙቶ mút ^w o ሞ- m^wፊ- ሸ.	መሞት mám ^w ót (§ 8)	ሻት mwāč (-፣ -či)
ይመንን yimánnin	መንን mánnin	መንኖ mánnin ^w o	መመንን mamánnan	መናኝ mánnán (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይመንዘር yimánzir	መንዘር mánzir	መንዘር mánzir ^w o	መመንዘር mamánzar (-zä-)	መንዘሪ manzári
ይሞክር yímkar (-kã-)	ሞክር míkär (-kã-)	መክር mákr ^w o	መሞክር mámkar (-kã-)	መክሪ makári
ይሞክር yím ^w ókkir	ሞክር m ^w ókkir	ሞክር m ^w ókkir ^w o	መሞክር mám ^w ók- kar (-kã-)	ሞክሪ m ^w okkári
ይመዘን yimázzin	መዘን mázzin	መዘኖ mázzin ^w o	መመዘን mamázzan	መዘኝ mázzán (-ññ § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
መገበ mággaba (-v̥a)	feed, t.	መገበል mággibōāl (-iṽ-)	ይመገብ yimággib (-iṽ)	ይመገባል yimággibāl (-iṽ-)
መጣ máttā	come, i.	መጥተል máttōāl	ይመጣ yimátā	ይመጣል yimátāl
መጠነ máttanaḡ	measure out, t.	መጥኑል máttinōāl	ይመጥን yimátṭin	ይመጥናል yimátṭināl
ሙላረ mōāččäraḡ	scratch, t.	ሙላረኑል mōāččirōāl	ይሙላር yimōāččir	ይሙላራል yimōāččirāl
መጸ G. máṣṣā	come, i. (= መጣ)	መጸተል máṣṣōāl	ይመጸ yimáṣā	ይመጸል yimáṣāl
[ኧ]ረሳ (i)rásā	forget, t.	[ኧ]ረስተል (i)rástōāl	ይረሳ yirásā	ይረሳል yirásāl
[ኧ]ራሰ (i)rásaḡ	be wet, i.	[ኧ]ርሰል rísōāl (irs-)	ይርስ yirís	ይርሳል yirísāl
[ኧ]ራቀ (i)rāqaḡ	be distant, i.	[ኧ]ርቀል rīqōāl (irq-)	ይርቀ yiríq	ይርቃል yiríqāl
[ኧ]ረባ (i)rābbā	be useful, i.	[ኧ]ረባተል (i)rābtōāl (-ṽt-)	ይረባ yirābā (-vā)	ይረባል yirābāl (-vā-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይመግብ yimággib (-iy)	መግብ mággib (-iy)	መግቦ mággib ^{wo} (-iy-)	መመገብ mamággab (-ay)	መጋቢ maggábi (-vi)
ይምጣ yímtã	use ና : ነይ : ኑ nã, f. náí, pl. nū neg. አትምጣ ãttímtã	መጥቶ mátt ^{wo}	መምጣት mámṭát (§ 8)	መጭ maç (mä-, -ጪ. -çi)
ይመጥን yimáttin	መጥን máttin	መጥኖ máttin ^{wo}	መመጠን mamáttan	መጣኝ máttãñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይሰጭር yimōãččir	ሰጭር mōãččir	ሰጭሮ mōãččir ^{wo}	መሰጪር mamōãččär	ሰጫሪ mōãččäri
ይምጸ yímsã	ና nã, etc.	መጸቶ mášt ^{wo}	መምጸት mámsát (§ 8)	መጭ maç (mä-, -ጪ. -çi)
ይርሳ yírsã	[አ]ርሳ rísã (írs-)	[አ]ረስቶ (ĩ)rást ^{wo}	መርሳት mársát (má- § 8)	[አ]ረሽ (ĩ)rás (-ás, -ሽ. -ši)
ይራስ yírás (§ 8)		[አ]ርሶ rís ^{wo} (írs ^{wo})	መራስ márás (má-; § 8)	[አ]ራሽ (ĩ)rás (-ሽ. -ši)
ይራቅ yíráq (§ 8)	[አ]ራቅ (ĩ)ráq	[አ]ርቆ ríq ^{wo} (írq-)	መራቅ máráq (má-; § 8)	[አ]ራቂ (ĩ)ráqi
ይርባ yírḃã (-ḃã)	[አ]ርባ rīḃã (írḃ-, -ḃã)	[አ]ረብቶ (ĩ)rábt ^{wo} (-ḃt-)	መርባት márḃát (má-, -ḃḃ-; § 8)	[አ]ረቢ (ĩ)rábi (-vi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
[አ]ረብወ (i)rābaw (-vāu; § 43a)	be hungry, i.	[አ]ርቦታል rīb ^w ōtāl (iṛb-, -v ^w ō-; § 8)	ይርብወ yīrbaw (-rṽ-)	ይርቦዋል yīrbawāl (-rṽ-)
[አ]ረታ (i)rāttā	overcome, t.	[አ]ረተቷል (i)rāttōāl	ይረታ yīrātā	ይረታል yīrātāl
ረዘመ rāzzama	be long, i.	ረዘማል rāzmōāl	ይረዘም yīrāz(i)m	ይረዘማል yīrāz(i)māl
[አ]ረዳ (i)rāddā	help, t.	[አ]ረደቷል (i)rādtōāl (-rārt-, -rārt- § 7d)	ይረዳ yīrādā	ይረዳል yīrādāl
[አ]ረጋ (i)rāggā	coagulate, i.	[አ]ረገቷል (i)rāgtōāl	ይረጋ yīrāgā	ይረጋል yīrāgāl
ረገመ rāggama	curse, t.	ረገማል rāgmōāl	ይረገም yīrāg(i)m	ይረገማል yīrāg(i)māl
[አ]ረጠ (i)r ^w ōṭa	run, i.	[አ]ረጠቷል (i)rúṭōāl -ሮ- -r ^w ō- Š.	ይረጥ yīr ^w ōṭ	ይረጠል yīr ^w ōṭāl
ረጠበ rāttaba (-vā)	be wet, i. assist, t.	ረጥቧል rāt(i)bōāl (-vō-)	ይረጥብ yīrāt(i)b [-(i)v]	ይረጥቧል yīrāt(i)bāl [-(i)v-]
ረፊደ ráffada	be fore- noon, i.	ረፊደል ráfdoāl	ይረፊደ yīráfđ	ይረፊደል yīráfđāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይራብው yirábaw (-ṽaw)	ይራብህ yirábih (-vi-)	[እ]ርቦት rifb ^w óť (irb-, -ṽ ^w óť-; § 8)	መራብ máráb (má-, -áv; § 8)	
ይርታ yirtã	[እ]ርታ ritã (irt-)	[እ]ረትቶ (i)rátť ^w o	መርታት mártát (má-; § 8)	[እ]ረች (i)ráč (-áč, -ፒ -či)
ይርዝም yirzam		ረዝም rázm ^w o	መርዝም márgan (má-)	†ረዝሚ razámi
ይርዳ yirdã	[እ]ርዳ ridã (ird-)	[እ]ረድቶ (i)rádt ^w o (-rárt-, -rárt- § 7d)	መርዳት márdát (má-; § 8)	[እ]ረድ (i)ráj (-áj, -፳ -ji)
ይርጋ yirgã	[እ]ርጋ rigã (irg-)	[እ]ረገቶ (i)rágt ^w o	መርጋት márgát (má-; § 8)	[እ]ረገ (i)rági
ይርገም yirgam	[እ]ርገም rigam (irg-)	ረገም rágm ^w o	መርገም márgan (má-)	†ረገሚ ragámi
ይሩጥ yirut	[እ]ሩጥ (i)rut	[እ]ሩጦ (i)rút ^w o -ሮ- -r ^w óť- ፳.	መሮጥ már ^w óť (má-; § 8)	[እ]ሩጭ (i)rwáč (-ጩ -či)
ይርጠብ yirtab (-av)	[እ]ርጠብ ritab (irt-, -av)	ረጥብ rát(i)b ^w o (-ṽ ^w o)	መርጠብ mártab (má-, -av)	†ረጣቢ ratábi (-vi)
		ረፍዶ ráf ^w d ^w o	መርፈዶ márfad (má-)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሰለ sálaḡ	cough, i.	ሰሏል sílōāl	ይሰል yisíl	ይሰላል yisílāl
ሰለለ sállalaḡ (sá-)	be para- lysed, i.	ሰሏል sállōāl (sá-)		
ሰለለ sállalaḡ (sá-)	spy on, t.	ሰልሏል sállilōāl (sá-)	ይሰልል yisállil (-sá-)	ይሰልላል yisállilāl (-sá-)
ሰማ sámmā	hear, t.	ሰምቷል sámtōāl	ይሰማ yisámā	ይሰማል yisámāl
ሰመ sāmaḡ	kiss, t.	ሰማል símōāl	ይሰም yisím	ይሰማል yisímāl
ሰራ sárrā (sá-)	work, } build, } decree, t.	ሰርቷል sártōāl (sá-)	ይሰራ yisárā (-sá-)	ይሰራል yisárāl (-sá-)
ሰረሰረ sarásaraḡ (sä-, -äraḡ)	bore through, t.	ሰርሰሩል sársirōāl (sá-)	ይሰረሰር yisarásir (-isä-)	ይሰረሰራል yisarásirāl (-isä-)
ሰረቀ sárraḡaḡ (sá-)	steal, t.	ሰርቋል sárqōāl (sá-)	ይሰርቅ yisárq (-sá-)	ይሰርቋል yisárqāl (-sá-)
ሣሣ sássā	be thin, i.	ሣሥቷል sás(ǐ)tōāl	ይሣሣ yisássā	ይሣሣል yisássāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሰል yísá (§ 8)	ሰል sāl	ሰሎ síl ^w o	መሰል māsāl (§ 8)	ሰይ sāi (sāyy § 6)
		ሰሎ sáll ^w o (sǎ-)	መስለል máslal (-äl)	
ይሰልል yisállil (-sǎ-)	ሰልል sállil (sǎ-)	ሰልሎ sállil ^w o (sǎ-)	መስለል masállal (-sǎ-, -äl)	ሰላይ sállái (sǎ-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይስማ yismã	ስማ sí ^m ã	ስምቶ sámt ^w o	መስማት másmát (§ 8)	ሰሚ sámi (sǎ-)
ይሰም yísám (§ 8)	ሰም sām	ስም sí ^m ^w o	መሰም māsám (§ 8)	ሰሚ sámi
ይስራ yisrã	ስራ sí ^r ã	ስርቶ sárt ^w o (sǎ-)	መስራት másrát (§ 8)	ስሪ sári (sǎ-)
ይሰርስር yisársir (-isǎ-)	ሰርስር sársir (sǎ-)	ሰርስሮ sársir ^w o (sǎ-)	መሰርሰር masársar (-ársä-)	ሰርሰሪ sarsári (sä-)
ይስረቅ yisraq	ስረቅ sí ^r aq	ሰርቆ sárq ^w o (sǎ-)	መስረቅ másrāq	ስራቂ saráqi (sä-)
ይሳሳ yisásã		ሳሳቶ sás(ǐ)t ^w o	መሳሳት masását (§ 8)	ተሳሽ sās

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሣቀ sáqə	laugh, i.	ሥቀል síqōāl	ይሥቅ yisíq	ይሥቃል yisíqāl
ሰቀለ sáqqalə	suspend, t.	ሰቅሏል sáqlōāl	ይሰቅል yisáq(ǐ)l	ይሰቅላል yisáq(ǐ)lāl
ሰበ sába (-və)	draw, t.	ስቧል síboāl (-íṽ-)	ይስብ yisíb (-íṽ-)	ይስባል yisíbāl (-íṽ-)
ሰበረ sábbarə (-bä-)	break, t.	ሰብሩል sábroāl (-vr-)	ይሰብር yisáb(ǐ)r (-áṽ-)	ይሰብራል yisáb(ǐ)rāl (-áṽ-)
ሰበሰበ sabássaḅə (-vássav-)	collect, t.	ሰበሰቧል sábsibōāl (-ṽsiṽ-)	ይሰበሰብ yisabássiḅ (-vássiv-)	ይሰበሰባል yisabássiḅāl (-vássiv-)
ሰበበረ sabábbarə (-vā-, -är-)	shatter, t.	ሰበብሩል sabábroāl (-vāv-)	ይሰበብር yisabábbir (-vā-)	ይሰበብራል yisabábbirāl (-vā-)
ሰተ sāta	miss, t.	ስተል sítoāl	ይስት yisít	ይስታል yisítāl
ሰነበተ sanábbatə (-bä-)	remain, i.	ሰነበተል sanḅitōāl (sā-, -nv-)	ይሰነበት yisanábbit	ይሰነበታል yisanábbitāl
ሰነጠቀ sanáttaḅə	split, t.	ሰንጥቋል sántiqōāl (sā-)	ይሰነጥቅ yisanáttiḅ	ይሰነጥቃል yisanáttiḅāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሣቅ yísáq (§ 8)	ሣቅ sāq	ሥቆ síq ^w o	መሣቅ māsáq (§ 8)	ተሣቂ sáqi
ይስቀል yísqal	ስቀል síqal	ስቅሎ sáql ^w o	መስቀል māsqal	ስቃይ sáqái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይሳብ yísáb (-áṽ; § 8)	ሳብ sāb (-āṽ)	ስቦ síb ^w o (-íṽ-)	መሳብ māsáb (-áṽ; § 8)	ሳብ sábi (-vi)
ይስበር yísbar (-sv-, -är)	ስበር síbar (-íṽ-, -är)	ሰብሮ sábr ^w o (-ṽr-)	መስበር māsbar (-sv-, -är)	ስባሪ sabári (-ay-)
ይሰብስብ yísábsib (-ṽsiṽ)	ሰብስብ sábsib (-ṽsiṽ)	ሰብስቦ sábsib ^w o (-ṽsiṽ-)	መሰብስብ masábsab (-ṽsaṽ)	ሰብሳብ sabsábi (-ṽsáṽ-)
ይሰባብር yísabábir (-ṽáṽ-)	ሰባብር sabábir (-ṽáṽ-)	ሰባብሮ sabábr ^w o (-ṽáṽ-)	መሰባበር masabábar (-ṽáṽ-, -är)	ሰባባሪ sabábári (-ṽáṽ-)
ይሳት yísát (§ 8)	ሳት sāt	ስቶ sít ^w o	መሳት māsát (§ 8)	ሳቲ sāč (-ṽč -či)
ይሰንብት yísánbit (-sá-, -ny-)	ሰንብት sánbit (sá-, -ny-)	ሰንብቶ sánbit ^w o (sá-, -ny-)	መሰንበት masánbat (-sá-, -ny-, -ät)	ሰንባቲ sánbáč (sá-, -ny-; § 8)
ይሰንጥቅ yísántiq (-sá-)	ሰንጥቅ sántiq (sá-)	ሰንጥቆ sántiq ^w o (sá-)	መሰንጥቅ masántaq (-sá-)	ሰንጣቂ sántáqi (sä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሰከረ sákkaraḡ (-kä-)	be intoxi- cated, i.	ሰክሩል sákrōāl	ይሰክር yisák(ǐ)r	ይሰክራል yisák(ǐ)rāl
ሰወረ sāuwarāḡ	hide, t.	ሰውሩል sāuwürōāl	ይሰውር yisāuwür	ይሰውራል yisāuwürāl
ሰደበ sáddabaḡ (-va)	abuse, t.	ሰደቧል sád(ǐ)bōāl (-vǔ-)	ይሰደብ yisád(ǐ)b (-v)	ይሰደቧል yisád(ǐ)bāl (-vā-)
ሰደደ sáddadaḡ	send, t.	ሰደደል sáddōāl	ይሰደድ yisádd	ይሰደዳል yisáddāl
ሰጋ sággā (sǎ-)	be afraid, i.	ሰገቷል ságtōāl (sǎ-)	ይሰጋ yiságā (-sǎ-)	ይሰጋል yiságāl (-sǎ-)
ሰገረ sággaraḡ (-gä-)	amble, i.	ሰገሩል ságrōāl	ይሰገር yiság(ǐ)r	ይሰገራል yiság(ǐ)rāl
ሰገደ sággadaḡ (-ággä-)	adore, t.	ሰገደል ságdōāl (sǎ-)	ይሰገድ yiságd (-sǎ-)	ይሰገዳል yiságdāl (-sǎ-)
ሰጠ sáttaḡ 2nd ሰጠህ sáttaḡ (-äh), etc.	give, t.	ሰጥቷል sát(ǐ)tōāl	ይሰጥ yisát	ይሰጥል yisátāl
ሰፋ sáfፋ sáfፋ	(a) sew, t. (b) be broad, i.	ሰፋቷል sáftōāl	ይሰፋ yisáfā	ይሰፋል yisáfāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይከር yiskar (-kä-)	ከር síkar (-kä-)	ሰክሮ sákr ^{wo}	መከር máskar (-kä-)	ሰክሪ sákári
ይሰውር yisáuwür	ሰውር sáuwür	ሰውሮ sáuwür ^{wo}	መሰውር masáuwar	ሰዋሪ sáuwári
ይስደብ yisdab (-ay)	ስደብ síðab (-ay)	ሰደብ sád(ǐ)b ^{wo} (-y ^{wo})	መስደብ másdab (-ay)	ተሰደቢ sadábi (-yi)
ይስደድ yisdad	ስደድ síðad	ሰደድ sádd ^{wo}	መስደድ másdad	ሰደጅ sádáj (§ 8)
ይስጋ yísgã	ስጋ síḡã	ሰግቶ ságt ^{wo} (sá-)	መስጋት másgát (§ 8)	ተሰገ sáḡi (sá-)
ይሥገር yísgar (-gä-)		ሠገሮ ságr ^{wo}	መሥገር másgar (-gä-)	ሠገሪ sagári
ይስገድ yísgad (-gä-)	ስገድ síḡad (-gä-)	ሰገድ ságd ^{wo} (sá-)	መስገድ másgad (-gä-)	ሰገጅ sáḡáj (sá- ; § 8)
ይስጥ yist	ስጥ síṭ	ሰጥቶ sát(ǐ)t ^{wo}	መስጠት mástat (-ät)	ሰጭ sač (sä-, -ጪ, -č̣i)
ይስፋ yísfã	ስፋ síḡã	ሰፍቶ sáft ^{wo}	መስፋት másfát (§ 8)	ሰፊ (a) sáfi (sá-) (b) sáffi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሰፈረ sáffara (-fä-)	measure, t. encamp, i.	ሰፍረል sáfrōāl	ይሰፍር yisáf(ǐ)r	ይሰፍራል yisáf(ǐ)rāl
[አ]ሻ (ǐ)šá (ǐšá § 8)	need, seek, t.	[አ]ሻቷል (ǐ)šítōāl	ይሻ yisā	ይሻል yisāl
ሾመ šwóma	set in authority, t.	ሾማል šúmōāl ሾ- šwó- Š.	ይሾም yiswóm	ይሾማል yiswómāl
ሻሻ šáššä (šá-) 2nd -ሻህ -ššäh, etc.	flee from, t.	ሻሻቷል šástōāl (šá-)	ይሻሻ yisášš (-ášš)	ይሻሻል yisáššāl (-šá-)
ሻሻገ šáššaga (-áššä-)	hide, t.	ሻሻገል šáššigōāl (šá-)	ይሻሻገ yisáššig (-šá-)	ይሻሻገል yisáššigāl (-šá-)
ሻሻሻ šabáššaba (-váššay-)	plait, t.	ሻሻሻቷል šábsšibōāl (-vššiy-)	ይሻሻሻ yisabáššib (-váššiy)	ይሻሻሻል yisabáššibāl (-váššiy-)
ሻተተ šáttata (šá-)	smell, i.	ሻተቷል šáttōāl (šá-)	ይሻተ yisátt (-šá-)	ይሻተል yisáttāl (-šá-)
ሻህ šánnä 2nd ሻህ šánnah (-äh), etc.	make water, i.	ሻህቷል šántōāl	ይሻህ yisán	ይሻህል yisánāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይስፈር yísfar (-fä-)	ስፈር sífar (-fä-)	ስፍር sáfr ^{wo}	መስፈር másfar (-fä-)	ስፋሪ safári
ይሻ yíšã	[እ]ሻ (i)šã (íšã § 8)	[እ]ሻቶ (i)šít ^{wo}	መሻት mášát (§ 8)	
ይሹም yíšum	ሹም šum	ሹም šúm ^{wo} ሹ- ሹ ^{wo} - ሹ.	መሹም máš ^{wo} óm (§ 8)	ሻሚ šwámi
ይሻሽ yíšiš	ሻሽ šiš	ሻሻቶ šáš ^{wo} (šá-)	መሻሻ mášáš (-ášá-; § 8)	ተሻሻ šáši (šá-)
ይሻሻሽግ yíšáššig (-šá-)	ሻሻሽግ šáššig (šá-)	ሻሻሽግ šáššig ^{wo} (šá-)	መሻሻሽግ mašáššag (-áššä-)	ሻሻሻግ šáššági (šä-)
ይሻብሻብ yíšábšib (-všiy)	ሻብሻብ šábšib (-všiy)	ሻብሻብ šábšib ^{wo} (-všiy-)	መሻብሻብ mašábšab (-všay)	ተሻብሻብ šabšábi (-všáy-)
ይሻተት yíštät (-ät)	ሻተት šítät (-ät)	ሻቶ šát ^{wo} (šá-)	መሻተት máštät (-ät)	ሻታች šátáč (šá-; § 8)
ይሻን yíšin	ሻን šin	ሻንቶ šánt ^{wo}	መሻንት mášnat (-ät) መሻን mášán (§ 8)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሸኘ šáññä (šá-) 2nd -ኘህ -ññäh, etc.	escort, t.	ሸኘቷል šáññitōāl (šá-)	ይሸኘ yışáññ (-šá-)	ይሸኘል yışáññāl (-šá-)
ሸገተ šǎggatə	be mouldy, i.	ሸገቷል šágtōāl	ይሸገተ yışǎggit	ይሸገታል yışǎggitāl
ሸጠ šátə (šá-)	sell, t.	ሸጠል šítōāl ሸ- šá- Š.	ይሸጥ yışát (-šá-)	ይሸጣል yışátāl (-šá-)
ሸፈነ šǎffanə (šá-)	wrap, t.	ሸፈነል šǎffinōāl (šá-)	ይሸፍን yışǎffin (-šá-)	ይሸፍናል yışǎffināl (-šá-)
ቀላ qállā	be red, i.	ቀላቷል qáltōāl	ይቀላ yiqálā	ይቀላል yiqálāl
ቀለመ qállamə	stain, t.	ቀለሟል qálmōāl qállimōāl	ይቀለም yiqálm yiqállim	ይቀለማል yiqálmāl yiqállimāl
ተቀለቀለ qaláqqalə	mix, t.	ተቀለቀለል qálqilōāl	ተይቀለቀል yiqaláqqil	ተይቀለቀላል yiqaláqqilāl
ቀላቀለ qaláqqalə	mix, t.	ቀላቀለል qaláq(ǐ)lōāl	ይቀላቀል yiqaláqqil	ይቀላቀላል yiqaláqqilāl
ቀለጠ qállatə	melt, i.	ቀለጠል qáltōāl	ይቀለጥ yiqált	ይቀለጣል yiqáltāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሰኝ yísáññ (-śá-; § 8)	ሰኝ śaññ (śä-)	ሰኝቶ śáññit ^w (śá-)	መሰኘት maśáññät (-śá-)	ሰኘ śáññi (śá-)
ይሰግት yiságt		ሰግቶ śágt ^w	መሰገት maśágat (-ät)	ሰገች śágáč (§ 8)
ይሰጥ yísít (§ 8)	ሰጥ śit	ሰጦ śít ^w ሺ- śá- ሺ.	መሰጥ maśát (-śá-; § 8)	ሰጭ śáč (-ጪ. -č̣i)
ይሰፍን yisáfñ (-śá-)	ሰፍን śáfñ (śá-)	ሰፍኖ śáfñ ^w (śá-)	መሰፈን maśáfñ (-śá-)	ሰፍኝ śáfñáñ (śá-, -áññ § 6; § 8)
ይቀላ yíqlā		ቀልቶ qált ^w	መቀላት maqlát (§ 8)	ቀይ qáí (qayy § 6)
ይቀለም yíqlam	ቀለም qílam	ቀልጥ qálm ^w	መቀለም maqlam	ቀላሚ qal(l)ámi
ይቀልም yiqállim	ቀልም qállim	ቀልገም qállim ^w	መቀልም maqállam	
ይቀልቅል yiqáqlil	ቀልቅል qáqlil	ቀልቅሎ qáqlil ^w	መቀልቅል maqáqlal	ቀልቃይ qáqláí (-áy § 6; § 8)
ይቀላቅል yiqaláqil	ቀላቅል qaláqil	ቀላቅሎ qaláq(i)l ^w	መቀላቅል maqaláqal	ቀላቃይ qaláqáí (-áy § 6; § 8)
ይቀለጥ yíqlat		ቀልጦ qált ^w	መቀለጥ maqlat	ቀላጭ qaláč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ቁለረ qwalḥafa	lock,	t.	ቁለኝል qwalḥifōāl	ይቁልፍ yiqwalḥif	ይቁልፋል yiqwalḥifāl
ቀማ qámmā	rob,	t.	ቀምቷል qámmiṭōāl	ይቀማ yiqámmā	ይቀማል yiqámmāl
ቆመ qʷómā	stand,	i.	ቆሞል qúmōāl ቆ- qʷō- Š.	ይቆም yiqʷóm	ይቆማል yiqʷómāl
ቀመሰ qámmaṣa	taste,	t.	ቀምሷል qámsōāl	ይቀምስ yiqáms	ይቀምሳል yiqámsāl
ቀረ qárra 2nd ቀረሀ qárrah (-äh), etc.	remain be- hind,	i.	ቀርቷል qártōāl (qá-)	ይቀር yiqár (-qá-)	ይቀራል yiqárāl (-qá-)
ቀረበ qárraba (-ṽa)	approach,	i.	ቀርቧል qárbōāl (qá-, -rṽ-)	ይቀርብ yiqárb (-qá-, -rṽ)	ይቀርባል yiqárbāl (-qá-, -rṽ-)
ቀረጠ qárrata	charge dues,	i.	ቀርጧል qártōāl (qá-)	ይቀርጥ yiqárt (-qá-)	ይቀርጧል yiqártāl (-qá-)
ቁረጠ qwórrata	cut,	t.	ቁርጧል qwórtōāl	ይቁርጥ yiqwórt	ይቁርጧል yiqwórtāl
ቁሰለ qwóssala	be wounded,	p.	ቁሰላል qwós(ǐ)lōāl	ይቁሰል yiqwós(ǐ)l	ይቁሰላል yiqwós(ǐ)lāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይቁልፍ yiqwóllif	ቁልፍ qwóllif	ቁልፎ qwóllif ^w o	መቁለፍ maqwóllaf	ቁላፊ qwólláfi
ይቀማ yiqámmã	ቀማ qámmã	ቀምቶ qámmiṭ ^w o	መቀማት maqámmát (§ 8)	ቀሚ qámmi
ይቁም yiqum	ቁም qum	ቁሞ qúm ^w o ቆ- q ^w ó- Š.	መቆም maq ^w óm (§ 8)	ቋሚ qwámi
ይቅመስ yiqmas	ቅመስ qimas	ቅምሶ qáms ^w o	መቅመስ maqmas	ቀማሽ qámás (§ 8)
ይቅር yiqir	ቅር qir	ቅርቶ qárt ^w o (qá-)	መቅረት maqrat (-ät)	ቀሪ qári (qá-)
ይቅረብ yiqrab (-ay)	ቅረብ qirab (-ay)	ቅርቦ qárb ^w o (qá-, -ry-)	መቅረብ maqrab (-ay)	ቀረብ qarábi (-yi)
ይቅረጥ yiqrat	ቅረጥ qirat	ቅርጦ qárt ^w o (qá-)	መቅረጥ maqrat	ቀረጭ qaráč (§ 8)
ይቅረጥ yiqwürat	ቅረጥ qwürat	ቁርጦ qwórt ^w o	መቅረጥ maqwürat	ቁረጭ qwóráč (§ 8)
ይቅህል yiqwüsal (-äl)	ቅህል qwüsal (-äl)	ቁስሎ qwós(ü)l ^w o	መቅህል maqwüsal (-äl)	ቁሳይ qwósäi (-äyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ቀሰቀሰ qasáqqasa	rouse, t.	ቀሰቅሷል qásqisōāl	ይቀሰቅስ yiqasáqqis	ይቀሰቅላል yiqasáqqi- sāl
ቀቀለ qáqqala	boil, t.	ቀቅሏል qáqqilōāl	ይቀቅል yiqáqqil	ይቀቅላል yiqáqqilāl
ቀባ qábbā	anoint, t.	ቀብቷል qábtōāl (-v̄t-)	ይቀባ yiqábā (-áṽ-)	ይቀባል yiqábāl (-áṽ-)
ቀበረ qábbara (-bā-)	bury, t.	ቀብሩል qábrōāl (-vr-)	ይቀብር yiqáb(ǝ)r (-áṽ-)	ይቀብራል yiqáb(ǝ)rāl (-áṽ-)
ቀበጠ qábbata	play the fool, i.	ቀብጧል qábtōāl (-v̄t-)	ይቀብጥ yiqábt (-v̄t)	ይቀብጧል yiqábtāl (-v̄t-)
ቀኖ qánnā	be straight, i. bejealous, i.	ቀንቷል qántōāl	ይቀኖ yiqánā	ይቀኖል yiqánāl
ቀንተ qánnata	put girths on, t.	ቀንቷል qánnitōāl	ይቀንት yiqánnit	ይቀንታል yiqánnitāl
ቁነጠጠ qwonáttata	pinch, t.	ቁንጥጧል qwóntitōāl	ይቁነጥጥ yiqwonáttit	ይቁነጥጧል yiqwonátti- tāl
ቀዘቀዘ qazáqqaza	be cold, i.	ቀዝቅዘል qázqizōāl	ይቀዘቅዝ yiqazáqqiz	ይቀዘቅዘል yiqazáqqi- zāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይቀስቅስ yiqásqis	ቀስቅስ qásqis	ቀስቅሶ qásqis ^{wo}	መቀስቀስ maqásqas	ቀስቃሽ qásqás (§ 8)
ይቀቅል yiqáq qil	ቀቅል qáq qil	ቀቅሎ qáq qil ^{wo}	መቀቅል maqáq qal	ቀቃይ qáq qáñ (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቅባ yiqbā (-qy-)	ቅባ qíbā (-íy-)	ቀብቶ qábt ^{wo} (-yt-)	መቅባት máqbát (-qy-; § 8)	ቀባ qábi (-áy-)
ይቅቦር yiqbar (-qy-, -är)	ቅቦር qíbar (-íy-, -är)	ቀብሮ qábr ^{wo} (-yr-)	መቅቦር máqbar (-qy-, -är)	ቀባሪ qabári (-yá-)
ይቅባጥ yiqbat (-qy-)	ቅባጥ qíbat (-íy-)	ቀብጦ qábt ^{wo} (-yt-)	መቅባጥ máqbat (-qy-)	ቀባጭ qábáč (-áy-; § 8)
ይቅና yiqnā	ቅና qínā	ቀንቶ qánt ^{wo}	መቅናት máqnát (§ 8)	ቀኝ qan (-ññ § 6; -ኝ -ññi)
ይቀንት yiqánnit	ቀንት qánnit	ቀንቶ qánnit ^{wo}	መቀንት maqánnat (-ät)	ቀናች qánnáč (§ 8)
ይቁንጥጥ yiqwántit	ቁንጥጥ qwántit	ቁንጥጦ qwántit ^{wo}	መቁንጥጥ maqwántat	ቁንጣጭ qwántáč (§ 8)
ይቀዝቀዝ yiqázqiz		ቀዝቀዘ qázqiz ^{wo}	መቀዝቀዝ maqázqaz	ቀዝቃዝ qázqáz (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ቀዘን qázzana	have diarrhœa, i.	ቀዘኑል qáz(ǐ)nōāl	ይቀዘን yiqáz(ǐ)n	ይቀዘናል yiqáz(ǐ)nāl
ቁየ qwóyyä 2nd ቁየሀ qwóyyäh, etc.	await, t.	ቁየተል qwóyyitōāl	ይቁየ yiqwóǐ (-óyy § 6)	ይቁየል yiqwóyyāl
ቀዳ qáddā	draw (liquids), t.	ቀደተል qád(ǐ)tōāl (qǎ-, -rt- § 7d)	ይቀዳ yiqáddā	ይቀዳል yiqáddāl
ቀደመ qáddama	precede, t.	ቀደማል qádmōāl (qǎ-, -rm- § 7d)	ይቀደም yiqád(ǐ)m	ይቀደማል yiqád(ǐ)māl (-qǎ-, -rm- § 7d)
ቀደደ qáddada	tear, t.	ቀደል qáddōāl	ይቀደ yiqádd	ይቀዳል yiqáddāl
ቀጣ qáttā	punish, t.	ቀጥተል qáttōāl	ይቀጣ yiqátā	ይቀጣል yiqátāl
ቀጠለ qáttala	join, t.	ቀጥጎል qáttilōāl	ይቀጥል yiqáttil	ይቀጥላል yiqáttilāl
ቀጠረ qáttara (-tä-)	engage, t.	ቀጥሩል qátrōāl	ይቀጥር yiqát(ǐ)r	ይቀጥራል yiqát(ǐ)rāl
ቁጠረ qwóttara (-tä-)	count, t.	ቁጥሩል qwótrōāl	ይቁጥር yiqwót(ǐ)r	ይቁጥራል yiqwót(ǐ)rāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
		ቀዝኖ qázz(ǐ)n ^w o	መቀዝን maqzan	ቀዝኝ qázáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይቁይ yíqwáǐ (-óyy § 6; § 8)	ቁይ qwáǐ (-óyy § 6) pl. ቁዩ qwóyyu	ቁይቶ qwóyyit ^w o	መቁይት maqwóyyät	
ይቀዳ yíqdañ	ቀዳ qídañ	ቀደቶ qádd(ǐ)t ^w o (qá-, -rt- § 7d)	መቀዳት maqdat (§ 8)	ቀድ qaj (qä-, -ኛ. -ji)
ይቀደም yíqdam	ቀደም qídam	ቀደሞ qádm ^w o (qá-, -rm- § 7d)	መቀደም maqdam	ቀዳሚ qadāmi
ይቀደድ yíqdad	ቀደድ qídad	ቀድ qádd ^w o	መቀደድ maqdad	ቀዳድ qádāj (§ 8)
ይቀጣ yíqtā	ቀጣ qítā	ቀጥቶ qátt ^w o	መቀጣት maqtat (§ 8)	ቀጭ qač (qä-, -ጨ. -čī)
ይቀጥል yíqáttil	ቀጥል qáttil	ቀጥሎ qáttil ^w o	መቀጠል maqáttal	ቀጣይ qáttāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀጠር yíqtar (-tä-)	ቀጠር qítar (-tä-)	ቀጥሮ qátr ^w o	መቀጠር maqtar (-tä-)	ቀጣሪ qatāri
ይቀሥጠር yíqwūtar (-tä-)	ቀሥጠር qwūtar (-tä-)	ቁጥሮ qwótr ^w o	መቀሥጠር maqwūtar (-tä-)	ቁጣሪ qwotāri

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ቋጠረ qwáttara (-tä-)	knot, t.	ቋጥኗል qwátrōāl	ይቋጥር yiqwáttir	ይቋጥራል yiqwáttirāl
ቀጠቀጠ qatáqqata	strike re- peatedly, t.	ቀጥቀጧል qátqitōāl	ይቀጠቀጥ yiqatáqqit	ይቀጠቀጧል yiqatáqqitāl
ቁጠበ qwóttaba (-ay-)	save, (money etc.) t.	ቁጥቧል qwóttibōāl (-iy-)	ይቁጥብ yiqwóttib (-iy)	ይቁጥቧል yiqwóttibāl (-iy-)
ቀጠነ qáttana	be thin, i.	ቀጥኑል qátnōāl	ይቀጥን yiqátt(ī)n	ይቀጥናል yiqátt(ī)nāl
ቀጠፈ qáttafa	cheat, t.	ቀጥኛል qátfōāl	ይቀጥፍ yiqátt(ī)f	ይቀጥኛል yiqátt(ī)fāl
ቁፈረ qwóffara (-fä-)	dig, t.	ቁፍኗል qwóffirōāl	ይቁፍር yiqwóffir	ይቁፍራል yiqwóffirāl
በላ bállā	eat, t.	በልጥል báltōāl (bá-)	ይበላ yibálā (-vā-)	ይበላል yibálāl (-vā-)
በለጠ bállata	be more, i.	በልጧል báltōāl (bá-)	ይበልጥ yibált (-iy-, -ál-)	ይበልጧል yibáltāl (-iy-, -ál-)
በራ bárrā	shine, i.	በርጥል bártōāl (bá-)	ይበራ yibárā (-iy-, -ár-)	ይበራል yibárāl (-iy-, -ár-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይቋጥር yiqwátir	ቋጥር qwátir	ቋጥሮ qwátir ^w o	መቋጠር maqwátar (-tä-)	ቋጣሪ qwátári
ይቀጥቅጥ yiqátqit	ቀጥቅጥ qátqit	ቀጥቅጦ qátqit ^w o	መቀጥቀጥ maqátqat	ቀጥቃጭ qátqáč (§ 8)
ይቁጥብ yiqwóttib (-iy)	ቁጥብ qwóttib (-iy)	ቁጥቦ qwóttib ^w o (-iy-)	መቁጠብ maqwóttab (-ay)	ቁጣቢ qwóttábi (-vi)
ይቀጠን yiqtan		ቀጥኖ qát ⁿ o	መቀጠን maqtan	ቀጣኝ qátáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይቀጠፍ yiqtaf	ቀጠፍ qítaf	ቀጠፍ qát ^f o	መቀጠፍ maqtaf	ቀጣፊ qatáfi
ይቁፍር yiqwóffir	ቁፍር qwóffir	ቁፍሮ qwóffir ^w o	መቁፈር maqwóffar (-fä-)	ቁፋሪ qwóffári
ይብላ yíblā (-yl-)	ብላ bílā	በልቶ bált ^y o (bá-)	መብላት máblát (-yl-; § 8)	በይ bái (bayy § 6)
ይብሉጥ yíblat (-yl-)		በልጦ bált ^w o (bá-)	መብሉጥ máblat (-yl-)	ተብሉጭ báláč (§ 8)
ይብራ yíbrā (-yr-)		በርቶ bárt ^w o (bá-)	መብራት mábrát (-yr-; § 8)	ተቦሪ bári (bá-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
በረረ bárrara (-rär-)	fly, i.	በረረል bárrōāl	ይበር yibárr (-vǎ-)	ይበረል yibárrāl (-vǎ-)
በረታ baráttā (bä-)	be strong, i.	በርተታል bárttōāl (bǎ-)	ይበረታ yibaráttā (-iy-, -är-)	ይበረታል yibaráttāl (-iy-, -är-)
በረደ bárrada (bǎ-)	be cold, i.	በርደል bárdōāl (bǎ-)	ይበርደ yibárd (-iy-, -ár-)	ይበርደል yibárdāl (-iy-, -ár-)
በስለ bássala	ripen, i.	በስላል báslōāl	ይበስል yibás(ǐ)l (-iy-)	ይበስላል yibás(ǐ)lāl (-iy-)
በሰበሰ basábbasa	be drenched, i.	በሰበሰል básbisōāl (-sv-)	ይበሰበስ yibasábbis (-iy-)	ይበሰበሰል yibasábbisāl (-iy-)
በቃ báqqā (bǎ-)	suffice, i.	በቃታል báqtōāl (bǎ-)	ይበቃ yibáqqā (-iy-, -ǎq-)	ይበቃል yibáqqāl (-iy-, -ǎq-)
በቀለ báqqala (bǎ-)	sprout, i.	በቃላል báqlōāl (bǎ-)	ይበቃል yibáq(ǐ)l (-iy-, -ǎq-)	ይበቃላል yibáq(ǐ)lāl (-iy-, -ǎq-)
በተገ báttana (-ättä-)	scatter, t.	በተገል báttinōāl (bǎ-)	ይበተገ yibáttin (-iy-, -át-)	ይበተገል yibáttināl (-iy-, -át-)
በዛ bázzā (bǎ-)	be much, i.	በዛታል báztōāl (bǎ-)	ይበዛ yibázā (-iy-, -áz-)	ይበዛል yibázāl (-iy-, -áz-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይብረር yǐbrar (-yr-, -är)	ብረር bǐrar (-är)	በሮ bárr ^{wo}	መብረር mábrar (-yr-, -är)	በራራ barári (bä-)
ይበርታ yǐbártã (-iy-, -är-)	በርታ bártã (bã-)	በርትቶ bártīt ^{wo} (bã-)	መበርታት mábártát (-ay-, -är-; § 8)	በርት barč (bä-, -ṫ -či)
ይብረድ yǐbrad (-yr-)		በርዶ bárd ^{wo} (bã-)	መብረድ mábrad (-yr-)	
ይብሰል yǐbsal (-ys-, -äl)	ብሰል bǐsal (-äl)	በስሎ básl ^{wo}	መብሰል mábsal (-ys-, -äl)	በሳይ básái̇ (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይበስብስ yǐbásbis (-vásy-)	በስብስ básbis (-sy-)	በስብሶ básbis ^{wo} (-sy-)	መበስበስ mábásbas (-vásy-)	በስባሽ básbáš (-sy-; § 8)
ይብቃ yǐbqã (-yq-)		በቅቶ báqt ^{wo} (bã-)	መብቃት mábqát (-yq-; § 8)	ተበቂ báqi (bã-)
ይብቀል yǐbqal (-yq-)		በቅሎ báql ^{wo} (bã-)	መብቀል mábqal (-yq-)	በቃይ báqái̇ (bã-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይበትን yǐbättin (-iy-, -át-)	በትን bättin (bã-)	በትኖ bättin ^{wo} (bã-)	መበትን mábättan (-ay-, -ättä-)	በታኝ bättân (bã-; -ân̄ § 6; § 8)
ይብዛ yǐbzã (-yz-)	ብዛ bǐzã	በዝቶ bázt ^{wo} (bã-)	መብዛት mábzát (-yz-; § 8)	በገር baž (bä-, -ገር -ži)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
በደለ báddalā (bá-)	ill-treat, t.	በደላል báddilōāl (bá-)	ይበደል yibáddil (-iy-, -ád-)	ይበደላል yibáddilāl (-iy-, -ád-)
በደነ báddanā (bá-)	be paralysed, i.	በደነል bádnōāl (bá-)	ይበደን yibádd(ī)n (-iy-, -ád-)	ይበደናል yibádd(ī)nāl (-iy-, -ád-)
በጀ bájjä (bá-) 2nd -ጅሀ -jjäh, etc.	be good, i.	በጀቷል bájjitōāl (bá-)	ይበጅ yibájj (-iy-, -áj-)	ይበጅል yibájjāl (-iy-, -áj-)
ተለላክ ል talalákā	be sent to and fro, p.	ተለልካል talál(ī)kōāl (-lál-)	ይለላክ yillalák	ይለላካል yillalákāl
ተለላክ ሸ talālákā	be sent to and fro, p.	ተለልካል talál(ī)kōāl	ይለላክ yillalák	ይለላካል yillalákāl
ተለመደ talámmaḍa	be used, p.	ተለምደል talámdōāl	ይለመድ yillámmaḍ	ይለመዳል yillámmaḍ- dāl
ተለሰ talásā	be licked, p.	ተለሰል tálisōāl (tá-)	ይለሰ yillás	ይለሰል yillásāl
ተለቀመ taláqqama	be picked, p.	ተለቅማል taláqqmōāl	ይለቀም yilláqqam	ይለቀማል yilláqqamāl
ተለቀሰ taláqqasa	mourn publicly, -i.	ተለቅሰል taláqsōāl	ይለቀስ yilláqqas	ይለቀሳል yilláqqasāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይበደል yibáddil (-iy-, -ád-)	በደል báddil (bá-)	በደሎ báddil ^{wo} (bá-)	መበደል mabáddal (-ay-, -áddä-)	ተበደደ báddái (bá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
		በደኖ bádn ^{wo} (bá-)	መበደን mábdan (-yd-, -än)	
ይበጅ yibájj (-iy-, -áj-, § 8)		በጅቶ bájjit ^{wo} (bá-)	መበጅት mabájjät (-ay-, -áj-)	
ይለላክ yillálák (§ 8)	ተለላክ találák (§ 8)	ተለልክ talál(ǐ)k ^{wo} (-lál-)	መለላክ mallálák (§ 8)	ተለላኪ találáki
ይለላክ yillálák (§ 8)	ተለላክ találák (§ 8)	ተለልክ talál(ǐ)k ^{wo}	መለላክ mallálák (§ 8)	ተለላኪ talāláki
ይለመድ yillámäd	ተለመድ talámäd	ተለምድ talámd ^{wo}	መለመድ mallámäd	ተለማጅ talámmáj (§ 8)
ይለስ yillás (§ 8)	ተለስ tálás (§ 8)	ተልሶ tális ^{wo} (tá-)	መለስ mallás (§ 8)	ተለሽ tálás (§ 8; -ሽ. -ši)
ይለቀም yilláqam		ተለቅሞ taláqm ^{wo}	መለቀም malláqam	ተለቃሚ taláqámi
ይለቀስ yilláqas	ተለቀስ taláqas	ተለቅሶ taláqs ^{wo}	መለቀስ malláqas	ተለቃሽ taláqás (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተለቀቀ taláqqaqqa	be given up, p.	ተለቋል taláqqoāl	ይለቀቅ yilláqqaq	ይለቀቃል yilláqqaqāl
ተለቃቀመ talaqáqqa- ma	be picked out, p.	ተለቃቅሻል talaqáq- moāl	ይለቃቀም yillaqáq- qam	ይለቃቀማል yillaqáqqa- māl
ተለበበ talábbaba (-va)	have a halter put on, p.	ተለበቧል talábbiboāl (-iy-)	ይለበብ yillábbab (-ay)	ይለበባል yillábbabāl (-vā-)
ታለበኝ tállabäč (-ayä- ; -äčč § 6)	be milked, p.	ታለበለኝ tállabläč (-lyä- ; -äčč § 6)	ትታለብ tittállab (-ay)	ትታለባለኝ tittállabäl- läč (-yā- ; -äčč § 6)
ተለከ talákkā	be measured, p.	ተለከቷል talákkitoāl (-lá-)	ይለከ yillákkā	ይለከል yillákkāl
ተለከ taláka	be sent, p.	ተለከል tálikoāl (tā-)	ይለከ yillák	ይለከል yillákāl
ተለወጠ taláuwata	be changed, p.	ተለወጠል taláuwü- toāl	ይለወጥ yilláuwat	ይለወጣል yilláuwatāl
ተለየ taláyyä 2nd ተለየህ taláyyäh, etc.	be dis- tinguished, p.	ተለየቷል taláyyitoāl	ይለየ yilláyy	ይለየል yilláyyāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይለቀቅ yilláqəq	ተለቀቅ taláqəq	ተለቆ taláqq ^w o	መለቀቅ malláqəq	ተለቃቂ taləqqáqi
ይለቃቀም yilləqáqam		ተለቃቅም taləqáqm ^w o	መለቃቀም malləqá- qam	ተለቃቃሚ taləqāqámi
ይለበብ yillábəb (-vəv)		ተለብቦ talábbib ^w o (-iv-)	መለበብ mallábəb (-vəv)	ተለባቢ taləbbábi (-vi)
ትታለብ tittálab (-əv)	ታለቢ táləbi (-vi)	ታልባ tálbā (-lv-)	መታለብ məttálab (-əv)	ታላቢ tālābi (-vi)
ይለክ yillákā	ተለክ talákā	ተለክቶ talákkit ^w o (-lá-)	መለክት mallákāt (§ 8)	ተለኪ talákki (-lá-)
ይለክ yillák (§ 8)	ተለክ tálák (§ 8)	ተልክ tálik ^w o (tá-)	መለክ mállák (§ 8)	ተለኪ taláki
ይለወጥ yilláuat	ተለወጥ taláuat	ተለውጦ taláuwüt ^w o	መለወጥ malláuat	ተለዋጭ taláuwác (§ 8)
ይለይ yillái (-áy § 6; § 8) pl. ይለዩ yilláyyu		ተለይቶ taláyyit ^w o	መለዩት malláyät (-láiyät)	ተለዩ taláyyi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተለገመ talággw- ma	have a bridle put on, p.	ተለገማል talággwü- mōāl	ይለገም yillággwom	ይለገማል yillággw- māl
ተላጩ taláččä	be shaved, p.	ተላጩታል taláč(ǐ)tōāl	ይላጩ yilláčč	ይላጩል yilláččāl
2nd ተላጩህ taláččäh, etc.	shave one- self, r.			
ተመለሰ tamalállasa	come and go, i.	ተመለሰል tamalál(ǐ)- sōāl	ይመለስ yimmalál- las	ይመለሰል yimmalál- lasāl
ተመለስ tamállasa (-má-)	return, i.	ተመለሰል tamállisōāl (-má-)	ይመለስ yimmállas (-má-)	ይመለሰል yimmállas- sāl (-má-)
ተመለከተ tamalák- kata	watch, t.	ተመለከታል tamálkitōāl (-má-)	ይመለከት yimmalák- kat (-ät)	ይመለከታል yimmalák- katāl
ታመመ tämmama	be ill, i.	ታመማል tämmōāl	ይታመም yittämmam	ይታመማል yittämmam- māl
ተመራ tamárrä	be guided, p.	ተመርታል tamártōāl (-má-)	ይመራ yimmárrä	ይመራል yimmárräl
ተማረ tamára	(a) learn, i. (b) be for- given, p.	ተምረል tám(ǐ)rōāl	ይማር yimmár	ይማራል yimmáräl
ተመረመረ tamarám- mara (-ärámmä-)	be ex- amined, p.	ተመርምረል tamarmi- rōāl (-má-)	ይመረመር yimmarám- mar (-ärámmä-)	ይመረመራል yimmarám- maräl (-ärámmä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይለጎም yillággwom		ተለጎም talággwü- m ^{wo}	መለጎም mallággwom	
ይለጭ yilláč (§ 8)	ተለጭ táláč (§ 8)	ተለጭቶ taláč(ï)t ^{wo}	መለጭት malláčät	ተለጭ. taláč(č)i
ይመለስ yimmalálas	ተመለስ tamalálas	ተመለሰ tama- lál(ï)s ^{wo}	መመለስ mamma- lálas	ተመለሰኝ tamalálás (§ 8)
ይመለስ yimmálas (-má-)	ተመለስ tamálas (-má-)	ተመለሰ tamállis ^{wo} (-má-)	መመለስ mammálas (-má-)	ተመለሰኝ tamállás (-má- ; § 8)
ይመልክት yimmálkät (-má-, -ät)	ተመልክት tamálkät (-má-, -ät)	ተመልክቶ tamálkït ^{wo} (-má-)	መመልክት mammálkät (-má-, -ät)	ተመልክኝ tamálkáč (-má- ; § 8)
ይታመም yittámam		ታም támm ^{wo}	መታመም mattámam	ታማሚ tāmāmi
ይመራ yimmárā (-má-)	ተመራ tamárā (-má-)	ተመርቶ tamárt ^{wo} (-má-)	መመራት mammárāt (-ār- ; § 8)	ተመሪ tamári (-má-)
ይማር yimmār (§ 8)	ተማር tāmār (§ 8)	ተምሮ tām(ï)r ^{wo}	መማር māmmār (§ 8)	(α) ተማሪ tamári
ይመርመር yimmármār (-ärmä-)		ተመርምሮ támármir ^{wo} (-má-)	መመርመር mammár- mār (-ärmä-)	ተተመርማሪ tamármári (-amä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተመረረ tamárrara (-rär-)	be annoyed, i.	ተመረረል tamárröäl	ይመረር yimmárrar (-rär)	ይመረራል yimmárra- räl (-rär-)
ተማረከ tamárraka	be captured, p.	ተማርካል tamárköäl	ይማረክ yimmárrak	ይማረካል yimmárra- käl
ተመረጠ tamárrata	be chosen, p.	ተመርጧል tamártöäl (-mä-)	ይመረጥ yimmárrat	ይመረጧል yimmárra- täl
ተመሰገነ tamaság- gana	be praised, p.	ተመስገኑል tamásgi- nöäl	ይመሰገን yimmaság- gan	ይመሰገናል yimmaság- ganäl
ተምበረከከ tambarák- kaka (-bä-)	kneel, i.	ተምበርከካል tambárki- köäl (-bä-)	ይምበረከክ yimbarák- kak (-bä-; § 7c)	ይምበረከካል yimbarák- kakäl (-bä-; § 7c)
ተመታ tamáttä	be struck,	ተመትታል tamáttöäl	ይመታ yimmáttä	ይመታል yimmáttäl
ተማታ tamáttä	come to blows, i.	ተማትታል tamáttöäl	ይማታ yimmáttä	ይማታል yimmáttäl
ተመቸ tamáččä (-mä-)	be suitable, i.	ተመቸታል tamáč(č)i- töäl (-mä-)	ይመቸ yimmáčč (-mä-)	ይመቸል yimmáččäl (-mä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
neg. አይመረር āimmáṛar (-árär)	neg. አትመረር āttimmáṛar (-árär)	ተመሮ tamárr ^w o	መመረር mamámáṛar (-árär)	ተመራራ tamarári (-mä-)
ይማረክ yimmáṛak	ተማረክ tamáṛak	ተማርክ tamárk ^w o	መማረክ mamámáṛak	ተማራክ. tamārāki
ይመረጥ yimmáṛat (-mǎ-)	ተመረጥ tamáṛat (-mǎ-)	ተመርጦ tamárt ^w o (-mǎ-)	መመረጥ mamámáṛat (-mǎ-)	ተመራጭ tamár(r)ǎč (§ 8)
ይመስገን yimmásgan	ተመስገን tamásgan	ተመስግኖ tamásgin ^w o	መመስገን mamásgan	ተመስጋኝ tamásgǎñ (-ññ § 6 ; § 8)
ይምበርክክ yimbáṛkak (-bǎ- ; § 7c)	ተምበርክክ tambáṛkak (-bǎ-)	ተምበርክክ tambár- kik ^w o (-bǎ-)	መምበርክክ mambár- kak (-bǎ- ; § 7c)	ተምበርክክ. tambarkáki (-bǎ-)
ይመታ yimmátǎ	ተመታ tamátǎ	ተመትቶ tamátt ^w o	መመታት mamámátát (§ 8)	ተመች tamác (-ǎč ; § 8 ; -ፒ -čì)
ይማታ yimmátǎ	ተማታ tamátǎ	ተማትቶ tamátt ^w o	መማታት mamámátát (§ 8)	ተማች tamác (§ 8 ; -ፒ -čì)
ይመች yimmáč (-mǎ- ; § 8)		ተመችቶ tamáč(č)it ^w o (-mǎ-)	መመችት mamámáčät (-mǎ-)	ተመች tamáč (-mǎ- ; § 8 ; -ፒ -čì)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተመነ tāmmanā	be believed, p. believe, t.	ተምኑል (p.) tāmnoāl (t.) tāmminōāl	ይተመነ yittāmman	ይተመናል yittāmmanā
ተመነዘረ tamānáz- zara (zä-)	be changed, p.	ተመነዘሩል tamānzirōāl	ይመነዘር yimmānáz- zar (zä-)	ይመነዘራል yimmānáz- zarāl (zä-)
ተመኘ tamāññä (-mä-) 2nd -ኘሀ -ññäh, etc.	long for, t.	ተመኘቷል tamāññitōāl (-mä-)	ይመኘ yimmāññ (-mä-)	ይመኘል yimmāññāl (-mä-)
ተማከረ tamākkaṛa (-kä-)	deliberate, i.	ተማከሩል tamākkrōāl	ይማከር yimmākkaṛ (-kä-)	ይማከራል yimmākkaṛ- rāl (-kä-)
ተሞከረ tam ^w ók- kara (-kä-)	be tried, p.	ተሞከሩል tam ^w ókkirōāl	ይሞከር yimm ^w ók- kar (-kä-)	ይሞከራል yimm ^w ók- karāl (-kä-)
ተመዘነ tamāzzaṇa	weigh, i. be weighed, p.	ተመዘኑል tamāzzinōāl	ይመዘነ yimmāzzaṇ	ይመዘናል yimmāzzaṇ- nāl
ተመገበ tamāggaba (-ṽa)	be fed, p.	ተመገቧል tamāggi- bōāl (-iṽ-)	ይመገብ yimmāggab (-aṽ)	ይመገባል yimmāggab- bāl (-aṽ-)
ተረመ tārrama	be weeded, p.	ተርሻል tārrimōāl	ይተረም yittārram	ይተረማል yittārramāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይታመን yittáman	ታመን táman	ታምኖ (p.) támn ^{wo} (t.) tǎm- mǐn ^{wo}	መታመን mattáman	ታማኝ (p.) támǎñ (-ññ § 6; § 8) (t.) tǎmmǎñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይመንዘር yimmánzar (-zä-)		ተመንዘር tamánzir ^{wo}	መመንዘር mammán- zar (-zä-)	ተተመንዘሪ tamanzári
ይመኝ yimmǎñ (-mǎ-; -ññ § 6; § 8)	ተመኝ támǎñ (-mǎ-; -ññ § 6; § 8)	ተመኝቶ tamǎññit ^{wo} (-mǎ-)	መመኝት mammǎñät (-mǎ-)	ተመኝ támǎññ (-mǎ-; § 8)
ይማከር yimmákər (-kä-)	ተማከር tamákər (-kä-)	ተማከር tamákr ^{wo}	መማከር mammákər (-kä-)	ተማከሪ tamākári
ይሞከር yimm ^{wo} ókər (-kä-)		ተሞከር tam ^{wo} ók- kir ^{wo}	መሞከር mam ^{wo} ó- kər (-kä-)	ተተሞከሪ tam ^{wo} ok- kári
ይመዘን yimmázan	ተመዘን tamázan	ተመዘኖ tamázzin ^{wo}	መመዘን mammázan	ተተመዘኝ tamázzǎñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይመገብ yimmágəb (-ay)	ተመገብ tamágəb (-ay)	ተመገብ tamággib ^{wo} (-iy-)	መመገብ mammágəb (-ay)	ተመገቢ tamaggábi (-yi)
ይታረም yittáram		ታርም tárrim ^{wo}	መታረም mattáram	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተረራቁ G. tararāqu (tärä-)	be separated, p.	ተረርቀዋል tarár(ǝ)- qauāl (tärä-)	ይረራቁ yirrarāqu (-ärä-)	ይረራቃሉ yirrarāqallu (-ärä-)
ተራረቀ tarārraqa (tä-)	make peace, i.	ተራርቋል tarár(ǝ)qōāl (tä-)	ይተራረቅ yittarārraq (-tä-)	ይተራረቃል yittarārra- qāl (-tä-)
ተራራቁ Š. tarārāqu (tä-)	be separated, p.	ተራርቀዋል tarár(ǝ)- qauāl (tä-)	ይራራቁ yirrārāqu	ይራራቃሉ yirrārāqallu
ተረሰ tarássā (tä-)	be forgotten, p.	ተረሰቷል tarástōāl (-ärä-)	ይረሰ yirrássā	ይረሰል yirrässāl
ተረበ tārraba (tā-, -va)	play, i.	ተርቧል tārribōāl (tā-, -iv-)	ይተርብ yitārrib (-tā-, -iv)	ይተርባል yitārribāl (-tā-, -iv-)
ተራብ tarāba (tä-, -va)	be hungry, i.	ተርቧል tārribōāl (tā-, -iv-)	ይራብ yirrāb (-āv)	ይራባል yirrābāl (-āv-)
ተረታ taráttā (tä-)	be overcome, p.	ተረትቷል taráttōāl (tä-)	ይረታ yirrättā	ይረታል yirrättāl
ተረተረ taráttara (-ärättä-)	crack, t.	ተርትሩል tártirōāl (tā-)	ይተረትር yitaráttir (-itä-)	ይተረትራል yitaráttirāl (-itä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይረራቁ yirraráqu (-ärá-)	ተረራቁ tararáqu (tärä-)	ተረርቀው tarár(ǐ)qau (tärá-)	መረራቅ marraráq (-ärrá-; § 8)	ተረራቁኝ tararáq ^w ōč (tärä-; -čč § 6)
ይተራረቀ yittaráraḡ (-tä-)	ተራረቀ taráraḡ (tä-)	ተራርቆ tarár(ǐ)q ^w o (tä-)	መተራረቅ mattaráraḡ (-tä-)	ተራራቁ tarāráqi (tä-)
ይራራቁ yirrārāqu	ተራራቁ tarārāqu (tä-)	ተራርቀው tarār(ǐ)qau (tä-)	መራራቅ marraráq (§ 8)	ተራራቁኝ tarārāq ^w ōč (tä-; -čč § 6)
ይረሳ yirrāsā		ተረስቶ tarást ^w o (-ärá-)	መረሳት marrásāt (§ 8)	ተረሽ tárás (-ärá-; § 8; ሽ- -ši)
ይተርብ yitárrib (-tá-, -iy)	ተርብ tárrib (tá-, -iy)	ተርቦ tárrib ^w o (tá-, -iy)	መተረብ matárrab (-tá-, -ay)	ተራብ tarábi (tá-, -yi)
ይራብ yirráb (-áy; § 8)	ተራብ táráb (tá-, -áy; § 8)	ተርቦ tárrib ^w o (tá-, -iy)	መራብ marráb (-áy; § 8)	ተራብ tarábi (tä-, -yi)
ይረታ yirrátā	ተረታ tarátā (tä-)	ተረትቶ tarátt ^w o (tä-)	መረታት marrátāt (§ 8)	ተረኝ tárác (-ärá-; § 8; -ኝ -či)
ይተርትር yitártir (-itá-)	ተርትር tártir (tá-)	ተርትሮ tártir ^w o (tá-)	መተርተር matártar (-ártä-)	ተርታሪ tartári (tä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተረከ tárraka (tá-)	narrate, t.	ተርከል tárkōāl (tárrik-, tá-)	ይተርከ yitárk (-tárrik, -tá-)	ይተርከል yitárkāl (-tárrik-, -tá-)
ተረገመ tarággwω- ma (tä-)	interpret, t.	ተርገሜል tárgwū- mōāl (tá-)	ይተረገም yitarág- gwūm (-tä-)	ይተረገማል yitarággwū- māl (-tä-)
ተርገበገበ targabágg- gaba (tä-, -yággay-)	wave, i.	ተርገበገቧል targábgī- bōāl (tä-, -ygiy-)	ይርገበገበ yir(r)gabágg- gab (§ 7c; -yággay-)	ይርገበገቧል yir(r)gabágg- gabāl (§ 7c; -yággay-)
ተረፈ tárrafa (tá-)	remain over, i.	ተርኛል tárfōāl (tá-)	ይተርኛ yitárf (-tá-)	ይተርኛል yitárfāl (-tá-)
ተሰለፈ tasállafa (-äsá-)	be paraded, p.	ተሰልኛል tasállifōāl (-äsá-)	ይሰለኛ yissállaf (-sä-)	ይሰለኛል yissállafāl (-sä-)
ተሰማ tasámmā (tä-)	be heard, p.	ተሰምቷል tasámtōāl (tä-)	ይሰማ yissámmā	ይሰማል yissámmāl
ተሰማማ tasamám- mā (-äsä-) [ተሰማማ] (tasámām- mā, tä-)	make peace, i.	ተሰማምቷል tasamám- tōāl (-äsä-) [ተሰማ-] (tasámā-, tä-)	ይሰማማ yissamám- mā [ይሰማ-] (yis(s)mā-; § 7c)	ይሰማማል yissamám- māl [ይሰማ-] (yis(s)mā-; § 7c)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይትረክ yitrak	ትረክ tirak	ተርክ tark ^{wo}	መትረክ matrak	ተራኪ tar(r)āki
ይተርክ yitārrik (-tā-)	ተርክ tārrik (tā-)	(tārrik-, tā-)	መተርክ matārrak (-tā-)	(tä-)
ይተርጉም yitārgwüm (-tā-)	ተርጉም tārgwüm (tā-)	ተርጉም tārgwüm ^{wo} (tā-)	መተርጉም matārgwōm (-tā-)	ተርገሚ tārgwāmi (tä-)
ይርገብገብ yir(r)gāb- gab (§ 7c; -vgay)	ተርገብገብ tārgābgāb (tä-, -vgay)	ተርገብግብ tārgāb- gib ^{wo} (tä-, -vgiy-)	መርገብገብ mar(r)gāb- gab (§ 7c; mä-, -vgay)	ተርገብጋቢ tārgābgābi (tä-, -vgāy-)
ይትረፍ yitraf		ተርፎ tarf ^{wo} (tā-)	መትረፍ matraf	ተተራፊ tarāfi (tä-)
ይሰለፍ yissālaf (-sä-)	ተሰለፍ tasālaf (-äsä-)	ተሰልፎ tasāllif ^{wo} (-äsä-)	መሰለፍ massālaf (-sä-)	ተሰላፊ tasāllāfi (-äsä-)
ይሰማ yissāmā	ተሰማ tasāmā (tä-)	ተሰምቶ tasāmt ^{wo} (tä-)	መሰማት massāmāt (§ 8)	ተሰሚ tasāmi (tä-)
ይሰማማ yissamāmā	ተሰማማ tasamāmā (-äsä-)	ተሰማምቶ tasamāmt ^{wo} (-äsä-)	መሰማማት massamā- māt (§ 8)	ተሰማሚ tasamāmi (-äsä-)
[ይሰማ-] (yis(s)mā-; § 7c)	[ተሰማ-] (tas mā-, tä-)	[ተሰማ-] (tas mā-, tä-)	[መሰማ-] (mas(s)mā-; § 7c)	[ተሰማ-] (tas mā-, tä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተሰመረ ሸ. tasamárṛa (-äsä-) 2nd -ረሀ -rrah (-äh), etc.	graze, i.	ተሰመርቷል tasamártóāl (-äsämä-)	ይሰመር yissamárṛ	ይሰመራል yissamárṛāl
ተሰማራ G. tasamárrā (-äsä-)	graze, i.	ተሰማርቷል tasamártóāl (-äsä-)	ይሰማራ yissamárrā	ይሰማራል yissamárrāl
ተሰራ tasárrā (-äsá-)	be built, p. be decreed, P.	ተሰርቷል tasártóāl (-äsá-)	ይሰራ yissárrā (-sá-)	ይሰራል yissárrāl (-sá-)
ተሰረ tássara (-sä-)	be tied, p.	ተሰረቷል tásróāl	ይተሰር yittássar (-sä-)	ይተሰራል yittássarāl (-sä-)
ተሰረሰረ tasarássara (-ärássä-)	be bored, P.	ተሰርሰረቷል tasársiróāl (-äsá-)	ይሰረሰር yissarássar (-ärássä-)	ይሰረሰራል yissarássar- rāl(-ärássä-)
ተሰረቀ tasárraqa (-äsá-)	be stolen, P.	ተሰርቋል tasárqóāl (-äsá-)	ይሰረቅ yissárraq (-sá-)	ይሰረቃል yissárraqāl (-sá-)
ተሰሳተ G. tasasáta (-äsä-)	be confused, i.	ተሰስቷል tasás(ǐ)tóāl (-äsá-)	ይሰሳት yissasát (-säs-)	ይሰሳታል yissasátāl (-säs-)
ተሰሳተ ሸ. tasāsáta (tä-)	be confused, i.	ተሰስቷል tasás(ǐ)tóāl (tä-)	ይሰሳት yissāsát	ይሰሳታል yissāsátāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሰመር yissámáṛ (-är)		ተሰመርቶ taṣamárt ^{wo} (-äsämä-)	መሰመረት maṣṣamá- rat (-ära-)	ተሰማሪ taṣamári (-äsä-)
ይሰማራ yissamárá		ተሰማርቶ taṣamárt ^{wo} (-äsä-)	መሰማራት maṣṣamá- rát (§ 8)	ተሰማሪ taṣamári (-äsä-)
ይሰራ yissára (-sä-)		ተሰርቶ taṣárt ^{wo} (-äsä-)	መሰራት maṣṣarát (-sä-; § 8)	ተሰሪ taṣári (-äsä-)
ይታሰር yittásar (-sä-)	ታሰር tásar (-sä-)	ታሰሮ tásr ^{wo}	መታሰር maṭtásar (-sä-)	ታሰሪ tásári
ይሰርሰር yissársar (-ärsä-)		ተሰርሰሮ taṣársir ^{wo} (-äsä-)	መሰርሰር maṣṣársar (-ärsä-)	ተሰርሰሪ taṣarsári (-äsä-)
ይሰረቅ yissáraḳ (-sä-)		ተሰርቆ taṣárq ^{wo} (-äsä-)	መሰረቅ maṣṣáraḳ (-sä-)	ተሰረቂ taṣaráqi (-äsä-)
ይሰሳት yissását (-säs-; § 8)	ተሰሳት tasását (-äsä-; § 8)	ተሰስቶ taṣás(ī)t ^{wo} (-äsä-)	መሰሳት maṣṣását (-säs-; § 8)	ተሰሳች taṣásáč (-äsä-; § 8)
ይሰሳት yissását (§ 8)	ተሰሳት tasását (tä-; § 8)	ተሰስቶ taṣás(ī)t ^{wo} (tä-)	መሰሳት maṣṣását (§ 8)	ተሰሳች taṣásáč (tä-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተሰቀለ taṣáqqala (tä-)	be sus- pended, p. ride, i.	ተሰቀሏል taṣáqlōāl (tä-)	ይሰቀል yissáqqal	ይሰቀላል yissáqqalāl
ተሰበ taṣába (tä-, -va)	be drawn, p.	ተሰበሏል taṣibōāl (tá-, -iy-)	ይሰበ yissáb (-áv)	ይሰበል yissábāl (-áv-)
ተሰበረ taṣábbara (tä-, -bä-)	be broken, p.	ተሰበረሏል taṣabrōāl (tä-, -yr-)	ይሰበር yissábbar (-bä-)	ይሰበራል yissábbarāl (-bä-)
ተሰበሰበ taṣabássa (tä-, -vássaṽ-)	be gathered, p.	ተሰበሰበሏል taṣabsibōāl (tä-, -ysiṽ-)	ይሰበሰበ yissabássa (-vássaṽ)	ይሰበሰበል yissabássa- bāl (-vássaṽ-)
ተሰበበረ taṣabábba- ra (-äsä-, -vǎ-, -är-)	be shattered, p.	ተሰበበረሏል taṣabáb- rōāl (-äsä-, -vǎṽ-)	ይሰበበር yissabáb- bar (-vǎ-, -är)	ይሰበበራል yissabábba- rāl (-vǎ-, -är-)
ተሰተ taṣáta (tä-)	be missed, p.	ተሰተሏል taṣitōāl (tá-)	ይሰተ yissát	ይሰተል yissátāl
ተሰናበተ taṣanábbata (-äsä-, -bä-)	be dismissed, p.	ተሰናበተሏል taṣanábtōāl (-äsä-, -yt-)	ይሰናበት yissanáb- bat (-sä-, -bä-)	ይሰናበታል yissanáb- batāl (-sä-, -bä-)
ተሰናዳ taṣanáddā (-äsä-)	be prepared, p.	ተሰናደተሏል taṣanád(ī)- tōāl (-äsä-, -árt- § 7 <i>l</i>)	ይሰናዳ yissanáddā	ይሰናዳል yissanádd- dāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሰቀል yissáqal	ተሰቀል tasáqal (tä-)	ተሰቅሎ tasáql ^w o (tä-)	መሰቀል massáqal	ተሰቃይ tasáqái (tä-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይሰብ yissáb (-áy; § 8)	ተሰብ tásáb (tá-, -áy; § 8)	ተስቦ tásib ^w o (tá-, -iy-)	መሰብ mássáb (-áy; § 8)	ተሰቢ tasábi (tä-, -vi)
ይሰበር yissábar (-áy-, -är)	ተሰበር tasábar (tä-, -áy-, -är)	ተሰብሮ tasábr ^w o (tä-, -yr-)	መሰበር massábar (-áy-, -är)	ተሰባሪ tasábári (tä-, -vā-)
ይሰብሰብ yissábsab (-vsay)	ተሰብሰብ tasábsab (tä-, vsay)	ተሰብስቦ tasábsib ^w o (tä-, -vsiy-)	መሰብሰብ massábsab (-vsay)	ተሰብሰቢ tasábsábi (tä-, -vsáy-)
ይሰባበር yissabábar (-váy-, -är)	ተሰባበር tasabábar (-äsä-, -váy-, -är)	ተሰባብሮ tasabábr ^w o (-äsä-, -váy-)	መሰባበር massabá- bar (-váy-, -är)	ተሰባባሪ tasabābári (-äsä-, -vāy-)
ይሰጥ yissát (§ 8)		ተስቶ tásit ^w o (tá-)	መሰጥ mássát (§ 8)	
ይሰናበት yissanábat (-sä-, -áy-, -ät)	ተሰናበት tasanábat (-äsä-, -áy-, -ät)	ተሰናብቶ tasanábt ^w o (-äsä-, -yt-)	መሰናበት massanábat (-sä-, -áy-, -ät)	ተሰናባች tasanábáč (-äsä-, -áy-; § 8)
ይሰናዳ yissanádä	ተሰናዳ tasanáädä (-äsä-)	ተሰናድቶ tasanádl(ǐ)- t ^w o (-äsä-, -árt- § 7d)	መሰናዳት massanádat (§ 8)	ተሰናጅ tasánáj (-äsä-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተሰነጠቀ tasānāttəqə (-äsä-)	be split, p.	ተሰንጥቋል tasāntiqōāl (tä-)	ይሰነጠቅ yissanāttəq	ይሰነጠቃል yissanāttəqāl
ተሰወረ tasāuwarə (tä-)	be hidden, P.	ተሰውረል tasāuwürōāl (tä-)	ይሰወር yissāuwar	ይሰወራል yissāuwarāl
ተሰደበ tasāddəbə (tä-, -və)	be abused, P.	ተሰድቧል tasād(ī)bōāl (tä-, -vō-)	ይሰደብ yissāddəb (-əv)	ይሰደባል yissāddəbāl (-vāl)
ተሰደደ tasāddədə (tä-)	migrate, i.	ተሰደደል tasāddōāl (tä-)	ይሰደድ yissāddəd	ይሰደዳል yissāddədāl
ተሰዳደቡ tasādād- dəbu (-äsä-, -vū)	quarrel, i.	ተሰዳደቡዋል tasādād(ī)- bāuāl (-äsä-, -vāu-)	ይሰዳደቡ yissādād- dəbu (-vū)	ይሰዳደቡሉ yissādād- dəbāllu (-vāl-)
ተሰጠ tasāttə (-äsä-)	be given, p.	ተሰጥቷል tasāt(ī)tōāl (-äsä-)	ይሰጥ yissātt	ይሰጣል yissāttāl
2nd -ጠሀ -ttəh (-äh), etc.				
ተሰፋ tasāffā (tä-)	be sewn, p.	ተሰፍቷል tasāftōāl (tä-)	ይሰፋ yissāffā	ይሰፋል yissāffāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሰንጠቅ yissántaq		ተሰንጥቆ tasántiq ^{wo} (tä-)	መሰንጠቅ massántaq	ተሰንጣቂ tasantáqi (tä-)
ይሰወር yissáuar	ተሰወር tasáuar (tä-)	ተሰውሮ tasáuwür ^{wo} (tä-)	መሰወር massáuar	ተሰዋሪ tasauwári (tä-)
ይሰደብ yissádab (-ay)		ተሰደብ tasád(ǐ)b ^{wo} (tä-, -y ^{wo})	መሰደብ massádab (-ay)	ተሰዳቢ tasaddábi (tä-, -yi)
ይሰደድ yissádad	ተሰደድ tasádad (tä-)	ተሰደ tasádd ^{wo} (tä-)	መሰደድ massádad	ተሰዳጅ tasádáj (tä-; § 8)
ይሰዳደቡ yissadádabu (-yu)	ተሰዳደቡ tasadádabu (-äsä-, -yu)	ተሰዳደብው tasadád(ǐ)- bau (-äsä-, -yau)	መሰዳደብ massadád- dab (-ay)	ተሰዳዳቦች tasadādáb ^{wo} č (-äsä-, -áy-; -čč § 6)
ይሰጥ yissát (§ 8)		ተሰጥቶ tasát(ǐ)t ^{wo} (-äsá-)	መሰጠት massátat (-ät)	ተሰጥቶ tasáč (-äsá-; § 8; -ጨ, -č̣i)
ይሰፋ yissáfä		ተሰፍቶ tasáft ^{wo} (tä-)	መሰፋት massáfát (§ 8)	ተሰፍ tasáfi (tä-, -sä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. impert. (§ 32)
ታሸሸ táššä	be rubbed, P.	ታሸሸቲል táštōāl	ይታሸሸ yittášš	ይታሸሸል yittáššāl
2nd ታሸሸህ táššäh, etc.				
ተሻለ tašála (tä-)	be better, i.	ተሻለል tášilōāl (tä-)	ይሻለ yiššál	ይሻለል yiššálāl
ተሻላማ tašámmā (tä-)	scramble for, t.	ተሻላማቲል tašámtōāl (tä-)	ይሻላማ yiššámmā	ይሻላማል yiššámmāl
ተሻመ tašwóma (tä-)	be set in authority, P.	ተሻሙል tašúmōāl (tä-) -ሻ- -šwó- Š.	ይሻሙ yiššwóm	ይሻሙል yiššwómāl
ተሻሻገ tašáššaga (-áššä-)	be hidden, P.	ተሻሻገል tašáššigōāl (täšá-)	ይሻሻገ yiššáššag (-áššä-)	ይሻሻገል yiššáššagāl (-áššä-)
ተሻሻኑ tašáññä (-áššä-) 2nd -ሻህ -ññäh, etc.	be escorted, P.	ተሻሻኑቲል tašáññitōāl (-áššä-)	ይሻሻኑ yiššáññ (-ššä-)	ይሻሻኑል yiššáññāl (-ššä-)
ተሻሻመ tašákkama (-áššä-)	be laden, P.	ተሻሻሙል tašákkimōāl (-áššä-)	ይሻሻመ yiššákkam (-ššä-)	ይሻሻሙል yiššákkamāl (-ššä-)
ተሻገረ tašággara (tä-, -gä-)	cross. t.	ተሻገረል tašágrōāl (tä-)	ይሻገር yiššággar (-är)	ይሻገራል yiššággarāl (-gä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይታሽ yittáš (§ 8)		ታሽቶ táš ^w o	መታሽት mattášät	
		ተሽሎ tášil ^w o (tä-)	መሽል máššál (§ 8)	
ይሻማ yiššámā	ተሻማ tašámā (tä-)	ተሻምቶ tašámt ^w o (tä-)	መሻማት maššámát (§ 8)	ተሻሚ tašámi (tä-)
ይሻም yišš ^w óm (§ 8)	ተሻም táš ^w óm (tä-; § 8)	ተሻሞ tašúm ^w o (tä-) -ሹ- -ሻ ^w ó- ሹ.	መሻም mášš ^w óm (§ 8)	ተሻሚ tašwámi (tä-)
ይሻሻግ yiššáṣag (-šášä-)	ተሻሻግ tašáṣag (-ášášä-)	ተሻሻግ tašáṣṣig ^w o (täšä-)	መሻሻግ maššáṣag (-áššášä-)	ተሻሻግ tašáṣṣági (täšä-)
ይሻሻ yiššáñ (-šáš-; § 8)	ተሻሻ tášáñ (-ášáš-; § 8)	ተሻሻቶ tašáññit ^w o (-ášáš-)	መሻሻት maššáñ(ñ)ät (-šáš-)	ተሻሻ tašáññi (-ášáš-)
ይሻሻም yiššákam (-šáš-)	ተሻሻም tašákam (-ášáš-)	ተሻሻም tašákki ^w o (-ášáš-)	መሻሻም maššákam (-šáš-)	ተሻሻሚ tašákkámi (-ášä-)
ይሻሻር yiššágar (-är)	ተሻሻር tašágar (tä-, -är)	ተሻሻር tašágr ^w o (tä-)	መሻሻር maššágar (-är)	ተሻሻር tašágári (tä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተሸጠ tašáṭa (-äšá-)	be sold, p.	ተሸጠል täšitōāl (tä-) -ሸ- -šá- Ṣ.	ይሸጥ yiššát (-šá-)	ይሸጣል yiššátāl (-šá-)
ተሸፈነ tašáffana (-äšá-)	be wrapped, p.	ተሸፈነል täšáffinōāl (-äšá-)	ይሸፈን yiššáffan (-šá-)	ይሸፈናል yiššáffanāl (-šá-)
ተቀለመ taqállama	be stained, p.	ተቀለሜል taqálmōāl (-állim-)	ይቀለም yiqqállam	ይቀለማል yiqqállamāl
ተቀለቀለ taqaláq- qala	be mixed, p.	ተቀለቀለል taqálqilōāl	ይቀለቀል yiqqaláq- qal	ይቀለቀላል yiqqaláq- qalāl
ተቀላቀለ taqaláq- qala	be mixed, p.	ተቀላቀለል taqaláq(i)- lōāl	ይቀላቀል yiqqaláq- qal	ይቀላቀላል yiqqaláq- qalāl
ተቁለፈ taqwóllafa	be locked, p.	ተቁለፈል taqwóllifōāl	ይቁለፍ yiqqwóllaf	ይቁለፍል yiqqwóllafāl
ተቀማ taqámma	be robbed, p.	ተቀምተል taqámmitōāl	ይቀማ yiqqámma	ይቀማል yiqqámmāl
ተቀመሰ taqámmasa	be tasted, p.	ተቀምሰል taqámsoāl	ይቀመስ yiqqámmas	ይቀመሰል yiqqámmas- sāl
ተቀመጠ taqámmata	sit, ride, i.	ተቀምጠል taqám(mi)- tōāl	ይቀመጥ yiqqámmat	ይቀመጣል yiqqámma- tāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይሸጥ yǝṣṣát (-šá-; § 8)		ተሸጦ tǎṣṣit ^w o (tǎ-) -ሽ- -šá- Ṣ.	መሸጥ mǎṣṣát (-šá-; § 8)	ተሸጭ tǎṣṣáč (tǎ-; § 8)
ይሸፈን yǝṣṣáfǎn (-šá-)	ተሸፈን tǎṣṣáfǎn (-ǎšá-)	ተሸፍኖ tǎṣṣáfǎn ^w o (-ǎšá-)	መሸፈን mǎṣṣáfǎn (-šá-)	ተሸፋኝ tǎṣṣáfǎñ (-ǎšá-; -ññ § 6; § 8)
ይቀለም yǝqqálam		ተቀልሞ taqqálm ^w o (-ǎllim-)	መቀለም maqqálam	ተቀለሚ taqqal(l)ámi
†ይቀልቀል yǝqqáqqal		†ተቀልቅሎ taqqáqqil ^w o	†መቀልቀል maqqáqqal	†ተቀልቃይ taqqáqqái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀላቀል yǝqqaláqqal		ተቀላቅሎ taqqalá- q(ǎ)l ^w o	መቀላቀል maqqalá- qal	†ተቀላቃይ taqqaláqqái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቁለፍ yǝqqwólǎf		ተቁልፎ taqqwóllif ^w o	መቁለፍ maqqwólǎf	†ተቁላፊ taqqwólláfi
ይቀማ yǝqqámǎ	ተቀማ taqqámǎ	ተቀምቶ taqqám- mit ^w o	መቀማት maqqámát (§ 8)	ተቀሚ taqqámi
ይቀመስ yǝqqámas		ተቀምሶ taqqáms ^w o	መቀመስ maqqámas	ተቀማሽ taqqámás (§ 8)
ይቀመጥ yǝqqámat	ተቀመጥ taqqámat	ተቀምጦ taqqám(mi)- t ^w o	መቀመጥ maqqámat	ተቀማጭ taqqámmáč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተቀራረቡ taqarār- rabu (-yu)	be close together, i.	ተቀራርበዋል taqarār(ī) bauāl (-yau-)	ይቀራረቡ yiqqarār- rabu (-yu)	ይቀራረቡሉ yiqqarāi ra- bāllu (-yā-)
ተቀረጠ taqárratā	pay dues, i.	ተቀርጧል taqártōāl (-qā-)	ይቀረጥ yiqqárrat	ይቀረጣል yiqqárratāl
ተቋረጠ taqwórratā	be cut, p.	ተቋርጧል taqwórtōāl	ይቋረጥ yiqqwórrat	ይቋረጣል yiqqwórra- tāl
ተቀሰቀሰ taqasáq- qasa	be roused, p.	ተቀስቅሷል taqásqisōāl	ይቀስቀስ yiqqasáq- qas	ይቀስቀሳል yiqqasáq- qasāl
ተቀቀለ taqáqqala	be boiled, p.	ተቀቅሏል taqáqqilōāl	ይቀቀል yiqqáqqal	ይቀቀላል yiqqáqqalāl
ተቀባ taqábbā	be anoined, p.	ተቀብቷል taqábtōāl (-yt-)	ይቀባ yiqqábbā	ይቀባል yiqqábbāl
ተቀበለ taqábbala	accept, t.	ተቀብሏል taqábbilōāl	ይቀበል yiqqábbal (-āl)	ይቀበላል yiqqábbalāl
ተቀበረ taqábbara (-bä-)	be buried, p.	ተቀብሩል taqábrōāl (-yr-)	ይቀበር yiqqábbar (-bä-)	ይቀበራል yiqqábbar- rāl (-bä-)
ተቀዳ taqáddā	be drawn, p.	ተቀድቷል taqádtōāl (-árt- § 7d)	ይቀዳ yiqqáddā	ይቀዳል yiqqáddāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይቀራረቡ yiqqarā- rabu (-yu)	ተቀራረቡ taqqarārabu (-yu)	ተቀራርቦ taqqarār(ī)- bau (-yau)	መቀራረብ maqqarā- rab (-ay)	ተቀራራቦች taqqarārā- b ^w ōč (-áy- ; -wōčč § 6)
ይቀረጥ yiqqárat	ተቀረጥ taqqárat	ተቀርጦ taqqárt ^w o (-qá-)	መቀረጥ maqqárat	ተቀራጭ taqqaráč (§ 8)
ይቈረጥ yiqqawórat	ተቈረጥ taqqawórat	ተቈርጦ taqqawórt ^w o	መቈረጥ maqqawórat	ተቈራጭ taqqawóráč (§ 8)
ይቀስቀስ yiqqásqas	ተቀስቀስ taqqásqas	ተቀስቅስ taqqásqis ^w o	መቀስቀስ maqqásqas	ተቀስቃሽ taqqásqásš (§ 8)
ይቀቀል yiqqáqal		ተቀቅሎ taqqáqqil ^w o	መቀቀል maqqáqal	ተቀቃይ taqqáqqái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀባ yiqqábā (-áy-)	ተቀባ taqqábā (-áy-)	ተቀብቶ taqqábt ^w o (-yt-)	መቀባት maqqábát (-áy-; § 8)	ተቀቢ taqqábi (-áy-)
ይቀባል yiqqábal (-áy-, -äl)	ተቀባል taqqábal (-áy-, -äl)	ተቀብሎ taqqábbil ^w o	መቀባል maqqábal (-áy-, -äl)	ተቀባይ taqqábbái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀባር yiqqábar (-áy-, -är)		ተቀብሮ taqqábr ^w o (-yr-)	መቀባር maqqábar (-áy-, -är)	ተቀባሪ taqqábári (-yá-)
ይቀዳ yiqqádā		ተቀድቶ taqqádīt ^w o (-árt- § 7d)	መቀዳት maqqádát (§ 8)	ተቀጅ taqqáj (-qá-; § 8; -ጁ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተቀደመ taqáddama	go in front, i.	ተቀደማል taqádmōāl (-qá-, -rm- § 7d)	ይቀደም yiqqáddam	ይቀደማል yiqqádda- māl
ተቀደደ taqáddada	be pierced, p.	ተቀደል taqáddōāl	ይቀደድ yiqqáddad	ይቀደዳል yiqqádda- dāl
ተቀጣ taqáttā	be punished, p.	ተቀጥቷል taqáttōāl	ይቀጣ yiqqáttā	ይቀጣል yiqqáttāl
ተቈጣ taqwóttā	be angry, i.	ተቈጥቷል taqwót(ī)- tōāl	ይቈጣ yiqqwóttā	ይቈጣል yiqqwóttāl
ተቀጠለ taqáttala	be joined, p.	ተቀጥሏል taqáttilōāl	ይቀጠል yiqqáttal (-āl)	ይቀጠላል yiqqáttalāl
ተቃጠለ taqáttala	be burnt, p.	ተቃጥሏል taqát(ī)lōāl	ይቃጠል yiqqáttal (-äl)	ይቃጠላል yiqqáttalāl
ተቀጠረ taqáttara (-tä-)	be engaged, p.	ተቀጥሯል taqátrōāl	ይቀጠር yiqqáttar (-tä-)	ይቀጠራል yiqqáttarāl (-tä-)
ተቈጠረ taqwóttara (-tä-)	be counted, p.	ተቈጥሯል taqwótrōāl	ይቈጠር yiqqwóttar (-tä-)	ይቈጠራል yiqqwóttar- rāl (-tä-)
ተቈጠበ taqwóttaba (-ay-)	be saved, p.	ተቈጥበል taqwótti- bōāl (-iy-)	ይቈጠብ yiqqwóttab (-ay-)	ይቈጠባል yiqqwóttā- bāl (-ay-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይቀደም yiqqádam	ተቀደም taqádam	ተቀደሞ taqádm ^w (-qá-, -rm- § 7d)	መቀደም maqqádam	ተቀደሚ taqadámi
ይቀደድ yiqqádad		ተቀደ taqádd ^w	መቀደድ maqqádad	ተቀደኛ taqád(d)áj (§ 8)
ይቀጣ yiqqátã	ተቀጣ taqátã	ተቀጥቶ taqát ^w	መቀጣት maqqátát (§ 8)	ተቀጭ taqáč (-qá-; § 8; -ጨ. -čì)
ይቈጣ yiqqwótã	ተቈጣ taqwótã	ተቈጥቶ taqwót(ĩ)t ^w	መቈጣት maqqwótát (§ 8)	ተቈጭ taqwóč (-ጨ. -čì)
ይቀጠል yiqqátal (-äl)	ተቀጠል taqátal (-äl)	ተቀጥሎ taqáttil ^w	መቀጠል maqqátal (-äl)	ተቀጣይ taqátái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቃጠል yiqqátal (-äl)	ተቃጠል taqátal (-äl)	ተቃጥሎ taqát(ĩ)l ^w	መቃጠል maqqátal (-äl)	ተቃጣይ taqátái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀጠር yiqqátar (-tä-)	ተቀጠር taqátar (-tä-)	ተቀጥሮ taqát ^r ^w	መቀጠር maqqátar (-tä-)	ተቀጣሪ taqátári
ይቈጠር yiqqwótar (-tä-)	ተቈጠር taqwótar (-tä-)	ተቈጥሮ taqwót ^r ^w	መቈጠር maqqwótar (-tä-)	ተቈጣሪ taqwótári
ይቈጠብ yiqqwótäb (-ay)		ተቈጥቦ taqwóttib ^w (-iy-)	መቈጠብ maqqwótäb (-ay)	ተቈጣቢ taqwóttäbi (-yi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተቀጠፈ taqáttafa	be cheated, p.	ተቀጥኙል taqáttfōāl	ይቀጠፍ yiqqáttaf	ይቀጠፋል yiqqáttafāl
ተቁፈረ taqwóffara (-fä-)	be dug, p.	ተቁፍኙል taqwóffi- rōāl	ይቁፈር yiqqwóffar (-fä-)	ይቁፈራል yiqqwóffa- rāl (-fä-)
ተበላ tabállā (-ay-)	be eaten, p.	ተበልቷል tabáltōāl (-ay-, -ál-)	ይበላ yibbállā	ይበላል yibbállāl
ተበለ tabála (-ay-)	be said, p.	ተበላል táb(ǐ)lōāl (tá-, -y(ǐ)-)	ይበለ yibbál	ይበለል yibbálāl
ተበላሽ tabaláššä (-ay-) 2nd -ሽህ -ššäh, etc.	be spoiled, p.	ተበላሹል tabalášštōāl (-ay-)	ይበላሽ yibbalášš	ይበላሻል yibbaláššāl
ተበራ tabárrā (-ay-)	be lit, p.	ተበርቷል tabártōāl (-ay-, -ár-)	ይበራ yibbárrā	ይበራል yibbárrāl
ተበረከ tabárraka (-ay-)	be blessed, i.	ተበርኳል tabárkōāl (-ay-)	ይበረክ yibbárrak	ይበረክል yibbárrakāl
ተበሰ tābbasa	be wiped, p.	ተበሰል tābbisōāl	ይተበስ yittābbas	ይተበሳል yittābbasāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይቀጠፍ yiqqátəf		ተቀጥሮ taqátəf ^w o	መቀጠፍ maqqátəf	ተቀጠፊ taqatəfi
ይቁፈር yiqqawófar (-fä-)		ተቁኖሮ taqqawófir ^w o	መቁፈር maqqawófar (-fä-)	ተቁፋሪ taqqawófi
ይበላ yibbalā	ተበላ tabalā (-ay-)	ተበልቶ tabált ^w o (-ay-, -ál-)	መበላት mabbalāt (§ 8)	ተበይ tabái (-ay-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይበል yibbál (§ 8)		ተበሎ táb(ǐ)l ^w o (tá-, -y(ǐ)-)	መበል mabbál (§ 8)	ተበይ tábái (-ay-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይበላሽ yibbaláš (§ 8)		ተበላሽቶ tabaláš ^w o (-ay-)	መበላሽት mabbalášät	
ይበራ yibbarā (-ár-)		ተበርቶ tabárt ^w o (-ay-, -ár-)	መበራት mabbarāt (-ár-; § 8)	ተበሪ tabári (-ay-, -ár-)
ይበረክ yibbarək	ተበረክ tabarək (-ay-)	ተበርክ tabárk ^w o (-ay-)	መበረክ mabbarək	ተበራኪ tabarāki (-ay-)
ይታበስ yittabas (-áy-)		ታበሶ tābbis ^w o	መታበስ mattabas (-áy-)	ታበሽ tābbás (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተበተን tabáttana (-ay-, -áttä-)	be scattered, p.	ተበተኑል tabáttinōāl (-ay-, -átt-)	ይበተን yibbáttan (-áttä-)	ይበተናል yibbáttanāl (-áttä-)
ተበደለ tabáddala (-ay-, -ádd-)	be ill-treated, p.	ተበደላል tabáddilōāl (-ay-, -ádd-)	ይበደለ yibbáddal (-áddä-)	ይበደላል yibbáddalāl (-ádd-)
ተበደረ tabáddara (-ay-, -áddä-)	borrow, t.	ተበደሩል tabáddirōāl (-ay-, -ádd-)	ይበደር yibbáddar (-áddä-)	ይበደራል yibbáddarāl (-áddä-)
ተበጀ tabájjä (-ay-, -áj-) 2nd -ጀሀ -jjäh, etc.	be made, p.	ተበጀቷል tabájjitōāl (-ay-, -áj-)	ይበጀ yibbájj (-áj-)	ይበጃል yibbájjāl (-áj-)
ተታለለ tatállala	be deceived, p.	ተታላል tatállōāl	ይታለል yittállal (-äl)	ይታለላል yittállalāl
ተታመ táttama	be sealed, p.	ተታመኑል táttimōāl	ይታተም yittáttam	ይታተማል yittáttamāl
ተተረተረ tataráttara (-äráttä-)	be cracked, p.	ተተርተሩል tataráttirōāl (-tá-)	ይተረተር yittaráttar (-äráttä-)	ይተረተራል yittaráttarāl (-äráttä-)
ተተረገመ tatarággwoma (-är-)	be in- terpreted, p.	ተተርገመኑል tatarággwū- mōāl (-är-)	ይተረገም yittarágg- gwom (-är-)	ይተረገማል yittarággwomāl (-är-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይበተን yibbátan (-átä-)	pl. ተበተኑ tabát(t)anu (-ay-, -át(t)ä-)	ተበተኖ tabáttin ^{wo} (-ay-, -átt-)	መበተን mabbátan (-átä-)	ተበተኛ tabáttáñ (-ay-, -átt- ; ññ § 6 ; § 8)
ይበደል yibbádal (-ädä-)	ተበደል tabádal (-ay-, -ädä-)	ተበደሎ tabáddil ^{wo} (-ay-, -äd-)	መበደል mabbádal (-ädä-)	ተበደይ tabáddái (-ay-, -äd- ; -áyy § 6 ; § 8)
ይበደር yibbádar (-ädä-)	ተበደር tabádar (-ay-, -ädä-)	ተበደሮ tabáddir ^{wo} (-ay-, -äd-)	መበደር mabbádar (-ädä-)	ተበደሪ tabáddári (-ay-, -äd-)
ይበጅ yibbáj (-áj ; § 8)		ተበጅቶ tabájjit ^{wo} (-ay-, -áj-)	መበጅት mabbájät (-áj-)	
ይታለል yittálal (-äl)		ተታሎ tatáll ^{wo}	መታለል mattálal (-äl)	ተታላይ tatálái (-áyy § 6 ; § 8)
ይታተም yittátam		ታተሞ tättim ^{wo}	መታተም mattátam	ታተማ tättámi
ይተርተር yittártar (-ártä-)	ተተርተር tatártar (-ártä-)	ተተርተሮ tatártir ^{wo} (-tá-)	መተርተር mattártar (-ártä-)	ተተርታሪ tatártári (-atä-)
ይተርገም yittárgwom (-är-)		ተተርገሞ tatárgwü- m ^{wo} (-är-)	መተርገም mattár- gwom (-är-)	ተተርገማ tatárgwámi (-är-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተተከለ tatákkala	be planted, P.	ተተከሏል taták(ǐ)lōāl (-tá-)	ይተከል yittákkal	ይተከላል yittákkalāl
ተተከሰ tatákkwosa (-ókkō-)	be scorched, P.	ተተከሰል tatákkwū- sōāl (-ók-)	ይተከስ yittákkwos (-ókkō-)	ይተከሰል yittákkwos- sāl (-ókkō-)
ተተወ tatáwa (-áua)	be left, p.	ተተቷል tátitōāl (tá-)	ይተው yittáu	ይተዋል yittáwāl (-táuā-)
ተቻለ tačála	be possible, i.	ተቻሏል táčilōāl (tá-)	ይቻል yiččál	ይቻላል yiččálāl
ተነሣ tanássā	rise, i.	ተነሥቷል tanástōāl	ይነሣ yinnássā	ይነሣል yinnássāl
ተንሸተተ tansǎttata (-äta)	slide, i.	ተንሸቷል tansǎttōāl	ይንሸተት yinsǎttat (§ 7c; -ät)	ይንሸተቷል yinsǎttatāl (§ 7c; -ätāl)
ተንቀሳቀሰ tanqasā- qqasa (§ 7d)	be moved, P.	ተንቀሳቀሷል tanqasāq(ǐ)- sōāl	ይንቀሳቀስ yinqasā- qqas (§ 7c; -inq-)	ይንቀሳቀሰል yinqasā- qqasāl (§ 7c; -inq-)
ተነቀነቀ tanaqá- nnaqa	be shaken, P.	ተነቀንቋል tanaqni- qōāl	ይነቀነቅ yinnaqá- nnaq	ይነቀነቃል yinnaqá- nnaqāl
ተነቃነቃ tanaqá- nnaqa	be shaken, P.	ተነቃንቋል tanaqān- qōāl	ይነቃነቅ yinnaqá- nnaq	ይነቃነቃል yinnaqá- nnaqāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይተከል yittákaḷ		ተተከሎ tatáka(ĩ)l ^{wo} (-tá-)	መተከል mattákaḷ	ተተክይ tatákái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይተከብስ yittákwos (-óko-)		ተተከብሶ tatákkwŭ- s ^{wo} (-ók-)	መተከብስ mattákwos (-óko-)	ተተክሽ tatákkwáš (-ók-; § 8)
ይተው yittáu (§ 8)		ተተዩ tátit ^{wo} (tá-)	መተው mattáwat (-táu-)	
ይቻል yiččál (§ 8)		ተቻሎ táčil ^{wo} (tá-)	መቻል máččál (§ 8)	
ይነሣ yinnásã	ተነሣ tanásã	ተነሥቶ tanást ^{wo}	መነሣት mannását (§ 8)	ተነሽ tánáš (-ná-; § 8; -ሽ. -ši)
ይንሰተት yinsátat (§ 7c; -ät)	ተንሰተት tansátat (-ät)	ተንሰቶ tansátt ^{wo}	መንሰተት mansátat (§ 7c; -ät)	ተንሰታች tansátáč (§ 8)
ይንቀሳቀስ yinqasáqas (§ 7c; -inq-)	ተንቀሳቀስ tanqasáqas	ተንቀሳቀሶ tanqasá- q(ĩ)s ^{wo}	መንቀሳቀስ manqasá- qas (§ 7c; -anq-)	ተንቀሳቃሽ tanqasáqáš (§ 8)
ይነቅነቅ yinnáqnaq	ተነቅነቅ tanáqnaq	ተነቅንቆ tanáqniq ^{wo}	መነቅነቅ mannáq- naq	ተነቅናቂ tanáqnáqi
ይነቃነቅ yinnaqánaq		ተነቃንቆ tanaqánq ^{wo}	መነቃነቅ mannaqá- naq	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተንቀጠቀጠ tañqatá- qqatá (§ 7d)	tremble, i.	ተንቀጥቅጧል tañqátqi- tōāl	ይንቀጠቀጥ yinqatá- qqat (§ 7c; -inq-)	ይንቀጠቀጧል yinqatáqqá- tāl (§ 7c; -inq-)
ተነካ tañakkā	be touched, p.	ተነክቷል tañaktōāl (-ná-)	ይነካ yinnakkā	ይነካል yinnakkāl
ተነክረ tañakkara (-ákkä-)	be wetted, p.	ተነክሩል tañakrōāl (-ák-)	ይነክር yinnakkar (-ákkä-)	ይነክራል yinnakkarāl (-ákkä-)
ተነክሰ tañakkasa	be bitten, p.	ተነክሷል tañaksōāl	ይነክሰ yinnakkas	ይነክሳል yinnakkasāl
ተናከሰ tanákkasa	bite, i.	ተናክሷል tanáksōāl	ይናክሰ yinnákkas	ይናክሳል yinnákkasāl
ተንክግሰኝ tañkwωśá- kkwωśá (§ 7d)	rustle, i.	ተንክግሰኝል tañkwωśá- kwūśōāl	ይንክግሰኝ yinkwωśá- kkwωś (§ 7c; -ink-)	ይንክግሰኝል yinkwωśá- kkwωśāl (§ 7c; -ink-)
ተንክባለለ tañkabá- llalá (§ 7d; -yá-)	be rolled, p.	ተንክባለል tañkabá- llōāl (-yá-)	ይንክባለለ yinkabállal (§ 7c; -ink-, -yá-, -äl)	ይንክባለለል yinkabállal- lāl (§ 7c; -ink-, -yá-)
ተንክኳ tañkwá- kkwā (§ 7d)	creak, i.	ተንክኳቷል tañkwákwū- tōāl (-ákt-)	ይንክኳ yinkwá- kkwā (§ 7c; -ink-)	ይንክኳል yinkwá- kkwāl (§ 7c; -ink-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይንቀጥቀጥ yinqátqat (§ 7c; -inq-)	ተንቀጥቀጥ tañqátqat	ተንቀጥቅጦ tañqát- qit ^{wo}	መንቀጥቀጥ mañqátqat (§ 7c; -añq-)	ተንቀጥቃጭ tañqátqáč (§ 8)
ይነክ yinnákā (-ná-)		ተነክቶ tañákt ^{wo} (-ná-)	መነክት mannákát (-ná-; § 8)	ተነክ tañáki (-ná-)
ይነክር yinnákəṛ (-ákä-)	ተነክር tañákəṛ (-ákä-)	ተነክሮ tañákr ^{wo} (-ák-)	መነክር mannákəṛ (-ákä-)	ተነክሪ tañákári (-ák-)
ይነክስ yinnákəs		ተነክሶ tañáks ^{wo}	መነክስ mannákəs	ተነክስ tañákás (§ 8)
ይናክስ yinnákəs	ተናክስ tañákəs	ተናክሶ tañáks ^{wo}	መናክስ mannákəs	ተናክስ tañákás (§ 8)
ይንክወሻከኸ yinkwəšá- kwəš (§ 7c; -ink-)	ተንክወሻከኸ tañkwəšá- kwəš	ተንክወሻከሾ tañkwəšá- kwüş ^{wo}	መንክወሻከኸ mañkwəšá- kwəš (§ 7c; -añk-)	ተንክወሻከሻ tañkwəšá- kwáš (§ 8)
ይንክባለል yinkəbálal (§ 7c; -ink-, -yá-, -äl)	ተንክባለል tañkəbálal (-yá-, -äl)	ተንክባለዎ tañkə- báll ^{wo} (-yá-)	መንክባለል mañkəbá- lal (§ 7c; -añk-, -yá-, -äl)	ተንክባለይ tañkəbálái (-yá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይንካካ yinkwák-wā (§ 7c; -ink-)		ተንካከቶ tañkwá- kwüt ^{wo} (-ákt-)	መንካካት mañkwá- kwát (§ 7c; -añk-; § 8)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተናወጠ tanāuwata (-wω-)	be disturbed, p.	ተናወጠል tanāuūtōāl	ይናወጥ yinnāuwat (-wω-)	ይናወጣል yinnāuwa- tāl (-wω-)
ተነዳ tanáddā	be driven, p.	ተነድቷል tanádītōāl (-nárt-, -nárt- § 7d)	ይነዳ yinnáddā	ይነዳል yinnáddāl
ተናደደ tanáddada	be annoyed, i.	ተናደደል tanáddōāl	ይናደድ yinnáddad	ይናደዳል yinnádda- dāl
ተነደፈ tanáddafa	be stung, p.	ተነድኛል tanádfōāl	ይነደፍ yinnáddaf	ይነደፋል yinnádda- fāl
ተናደፈ tanáddafa	sting, i.	ተናድኛል tanádfōāl	ይናደፍ yinnáddaf	ይናደፋል yinnádda- fāl
ተናገረ tanággara (-är-)	speak, i.	ተናግሩል tanágrōāl	ይናገር yinnággar (-är)	ይናገራል yinnággar- rāl (-är-)
ተነጋገረ tanagággara (-är-)	converse, i.	ተነጋግሩል tanagá- grōāl	ይነጋገር yinnagá- ggar (-är)	ይነጋገራል yinnagággar- rāl (-är-)
ተንጠለጠለ tantálatála	be hung, p.	ተንጠልጥሏል tantáltīlōāl (-tā-)	ይንጠለጠል yintálatál (§ 7c; -äl)	ይንጠለጠላል yintálatta- lāl (§ 7c)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይናወጥ yinnāuəṭ (-wṭ)		ተናውጦ tanāuūṭ ^w o	መናወጥ mannāuəṭ (-wṭ)	ተናዋጭ tanāuáč̣ (§ 8)
ይነዳ yinnádā	ተነዳ tanádā	ተነድቶ tanádīṭ ^w o (-nárt-, -nárt- § 7d)	መነዳት mannádát (§ 8)	ተነጅ tánáj (-ná-; § 8; -ጅ -ji)
ይናደድ yinnádad	ተናደድ tanádad	ተናደ tanádd ^w o	መናደድ mannádad	ተናዳጅ tanádáj (§ 8)
ይነደፍ yinnádaf	ተነደፍ tanádaf	ተነድፎ tanádf ^w o	መነደፍ mannádaf	ተነዳፊ tanádáfi
ይናደፍ yinnádaf		ተናደፎ tanádf ^w o	መናደፍ mannádaf	ተናዳፊ tanádáfi
ይናገር yinnágār (-är)	ተናገር tanágār (-är)	ተናግሮ tanágr ^w o	መናገር mannágār (-är)	ተናገሪ tanágári
ይነገር yinnagágār (-är)	ተነገር tanagágār (-är)	ተነገግሮ tanagágr ^w o	መነገር mannagá- gār (-är)	ተነገገሪ tanagágári
ይንጠልጠል yintáltal (§ 7c; -áltä-)	ተንጠልጠል tantáltal (-áltä-)	ተንጠልጥሎ tantálṭiḷ ^w o (-tá-)	መንጠልጠል mantáltal (§ 7c; -áltä-)	ተንጠልጣይ tantáltáị (-tá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተነጨ tanáččä 2nd ተነጨህ tanáččäh, etc.	be plucked out, p.	ተነጭቷል tanáčtoāl	ይነጭ yinnáčč	ይነጭል yinnáččāl
ተነፋ tanáfፋ	be inflated, p.	ተነፋቷል tanáfፋtoāl (-náf-)	ይነፋ yinnáfፋ	ይነፋል yinnáfፋāl
ተነፈሰ tanáfፈፍፍ	breathe, i.	ተነፈሰል tanáfፈፈፈōāl (táf-, -mf-)	ይተነፈስ yitanáfፈፈፈis	ይተነፈሰል yitanáfፈፈፈisāl
ተናፈሰ tanáfፈፈፍፍ	get fresh air, i.	ተናፈሰል tanáfፈፈፈōāl	ይናፈስ yinnáfፈፈፈis	ይናፈሰል yinnáfፈፈፈisāl
ተኝ tánñā (táf-, -ñā)	recline, i.	ተኝቷል tánñātoāl (táf-)	ይተኝ yitanánñā (-táf-, -ñā)	ይተኝል yitanánñāl (-táf-)
ተክለ tákkalā	plant, t.	ተክለል tákk(ǎ)lōāl (táf-)	ይተክለ yitákk(ǎ)l (-táf-)	ይተክለል yitákk(ǎ)lāl (-táf-)
ተክለክለ takalákkalā	be hindered, p.	ተክለክለል takálkilōāl	ይክለክለ yikkalákkal	ይክለክለል yikkalákkalāl
ተክመረ takámmarā (-mä-)	be piled, p.	ተክምረል takámmitōāl	ይክመር yikkámmar (-mä-)	ይክመረል yikkámmarāl (-mä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይነጭ yinnáč (§ 8)		ተነጭቶ tanáčt ^{wo}	መነጨት mannáčät	ተነጭ tanáč (§ 8; -ጨ -či)
ይነፋ yinnáfã (-nã-)	ተነፋ tanáfã (-nã-)	ተነፋቶ tanáf ^{two} (-nã-)	መነፋት mannáfät (-nã-; § 8)	ተነፋ tanáfí (-nã-)
ይተንፍስ yitánfis (-tã-, -mf-)	ተንፍስ tánfis (tã-, -mf-)	ተንፍሶ tánfis ^{wo} (tã-, -mf-)	መተንፈስ matánfas (-tã-, -mf-)	ተነፋሽ tanáf ^f áš (§ 8)
ይናፈስ yinnáfas	ተናፈስ tanáfas	ተናፍሶ tanáfs ^{wo}	መናፈስ mannáfas	ተናፋሽ tanáfáš (§ 8)
ይተኛ yitánñã (-tã-, -ñã)	ተኛ tánñã (tã-, -ñã)	ተኛቶ tánñit ^{wo} (tã-)	መተኛት matánñät (-tã-; § 8)	
ይትከል yítkaḷ	ትከል tíkaḷ	ትከሎ ták(ĩ)l ^{wo} (tã-)	መትከል mátkaḷ	ትከይ tákái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይክልክል yikkákaḷ	ትክልክል takákaḷ	ትክልክሎ takákiḷ ^{wo}	መክልክል makkákaḷ	ትክልከይ takákaí (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይክመር yikkámaṛ (-mä-)	ትክመር takámaṛ (-mä-)	ትክምር takámmi- r ^{wo}	መክመር makkámaṛ (-mä-)	ትክማር takam ^m ári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተከረከረ taḵarākka- ra (-ärákkä-)	dispute, i.	ተከረከሩል taḵarā- krōāl (-ärá-)	ይከረከር yḵkarā- kkaḵ (-ärákkä-)	ይከረከሩል yḵkarā- kkaḵrāl (-ärákkä-)
ተከረዩ taḵarāyyä (-kä-) 2nd -ረዩሀ -rāyyäh, etc.	take on hire, t.	ተከረዩቷል taḵarāyi- tōāl (-kä-, -äüt-)	ይከረዩ yḵkarāyy (-kä-)	ይከረዩል yḵkarā- yyāl (-kä-)
ተከሰሰ tákkwosa (tókosa)	scorch, t.	ተከሰሰል tákkwüsōāl (tó-)	ይተከሰስ yḵtákkwüs (-tó-)	ይተከሰሰል yḵtákkwüsāl (-tó-)
ተከሰሰ taḵássaṣa	be accused, p.	ተከሰሰል taḵássaōāl	ይከሰስ yḵkássaṣa	ይከሰሰል yḵkássaṣaāl
ተከበረ takábbara (-bä-)	be honoured, p.	ተከበሩል takábrōāl (-áy-)	ይከበር yḵkábbar (-bä-)	ይከበሩል yḵkábbar- rāl (-bä-)
ተከተለ takáttala	follow, t.	ተከተለል takáttilōāl	ይከተለ yḵkáttal (-äl)	ይከተለል yḵkáttalāl
ተከሰሰ tákkaka	be scratched, p.	ተከሰሰል tákkōāl	ይተከሰስ yḵttákkak	ይተከሰሰል yḵttákkakāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይከራከር yikkārākār (-ārākä-)	ተከራከር taḵārākār (-ārākä-)	ተከራከሮ taḵārākṛ ^{wo} (-ārā-)	መከራከር maḵārā- kar (-ārākä-)	ተከራከሪ taḵārākāri (-ārā-)
ይከራይ yikkārāi (-kä-)	ተከራይ taḵārāi (-kä-)	ተከራይቶ taḵārāyit ^{wo} (-kä-, -āit-)	መከራየት maḵārā- yät (-kä-, -āiät)	
ይተከስ yitākkwüs (-tów-)	ተከስ tākkwüs (tów-)	ተከሶ tākkwüs ^{wo} (tów-)	መተከስ matākkwos (-tówkkos)	ተከሻ tākkwās (tów-; § 8)
ይከሰስ yikkāsas	ተከሰስ takāsas	ተከሶ takās ^{wo}	መከሰስ maḵkāsas	ተከሰሻ takāsās (§ 8)
ይከበር yikkābar (-áy-, -är)		ተከበሮ takābr ^{wo} (-yr-)	መከበር maḵkābar (-áy-, -är)	ተከበሪ taḵābāri (-yā-), honoured; taḵābbāri, conceited
ይከተል yikkātal (-äl)	ተከተል takāt(t)al (-äl)	ተከተሎ takāttil ^{wo}	መከተል maḵkātāl (-äl)	ተከተይ takāttāi (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይተከክ yittākak		ተክክ tākk ^{wo}	መተክክ matākak	ተክክ tākāki

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተከከለ takākkaḷa	be equal, i.	ተከከሏል takākklōāl	ይተከከል yittakākkaḷ	ይተከከላል yittakākkaḷāl
ተከፈለ takáffaḷa	be divided, P.	ተከፍሏል takáfloāl (-ká-)	ይከፈል yikkáffaḷ (-äl)	ይከፈላል yikkáffaḷāl
ተከፈለ takáffaḷa	share, t.	ተከፍሏል takáfloāl	ይከፈል yikkáffaḷ (-äl)	ይከፈላል yikkáffaḷāl
ተከፈተ takáffaṭa	be opened, P.	ተከፍቷል takáftōāl	ይከፈት yikkáffaṭ (-ät)	ይከፈቷል yikkáffaṭāl
ተወ táwa (táua)	leave, t.	ትቷል títóāl	ይተው yitáu	ይተዋል yitáwāl (-táuā-)
ተወለወለ tawaláuwala (taua-)	be wiped, P.	ተወልወሏል tawáwlwōāl (tauá-, -lwül-)	ይወለወል yiwwaláuwal (yuwa-)	ይወለወላል yiwwaláuwalāl (yuwa-)
ተወለደ tawállada (tauá-, -äl-, -ól-)	be born, i.	ተወልደሏል tawáldōāl (tauá-, -ól-)	ይወለድ yiwwállad (yuwá-, -äl-, -ól-)	ይወለዳል yiwwálladāl (yuwá-, -äl-, -ól-)
ተወራረደ tawarár- rada (taua-, -wrá-)	bet, i.	ተወራርደሏል tawarár- dōāl (taua-, -wrá-)	ይወራረድ yiwwarár- rad (yuwa-, -wrá-)	ይወራረዳል yiwwarár- radāl (yuwa-, -wrá-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይተከሏ yittakákal	ተከሏ takákal	ተከክሎ takákl ^w o	መተከሏ mattakákal	ተከክይ takákái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይከፈሏ yikkáfal (-äl)	ተከፈሏ takáfal (-äl)	ተከፍሎ takáfl ^w o (-ká-)	መከፈሏ makkáfal (-äl)	ተከፋይ takáfái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይከፈሏ yikkáfal (-äl)	ተከፈሏ takáfal (-äl)	ተከፍሎ takáfl ^w o	መከፈሏ makkáfal (-äl)	ተከፋይ takáfái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይከፈት yikkáfät (-ät)		ተከፍቶ takáf ^t w ^o	መከፈት makkáfät (-ät)	ተከፋች takáfäč (§ 8)
ይተው yítäu (§ 8)	ተው täu f. ተይ tái	ትቶ tít ^w o	መተው mätäu (§ 8)	ተዩ tai
ይወልወሏ yiwwälwal (yuwá-)		ተወልወሎ täwálwil ^w o (täuá-, -lwül-)	መወልወሏ mawwälwal (mäuwá-)	
		ተወልዶ täwáld ^w o (täuá-, -ól-)	መወልዶ mawwälad (mäuwá-, -ál-, -ól-)	ተወላጅ täwáläj (täuá-, -ál-, -ól-; § 8)
ይወራረድ yiwwarárad (yuwá-, -wá-)	ተወራረድ täwarárad (täuá-, -wá-)	ተወራርዶ täwarárd ^w o (täuá-, -wá-)	መወራረድ mawwarárad (mäuwá-, -wá-)	ተወራራጅ täwararáj (täuá-, -wá-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተወረወረ taṵwaráú- wara (taúa-)	be thrown, P.	ተወርወሩል taṵwárwü- rōāl (taúa-)	ይወረወር yiṵwwaráú- war (yuwa-)	ይወረወራል yiṵwwaráú- warāl (yuwa-)
ተዋሰ taṵwása (taúa-)	be guaran- tor, i.	ተወሁል taṵwüsōāl (taüüs-)	ይዋሰ yiṵwwás (yuwás)	ይዋሳል yiṵwwásāl (yuwás-)
ተወሰደ taṵwássada (taúa-, -ós-)	be re- moved, P.	ተወሰደል taṵwás(ĩ)- dōāl (taúa-, -ós-)	ይወሰድ yiṵwwássad (yuwá-, -ós-)	ይወሰዳል yiṵwwássad- dāl (yuwá-, -ós-)
ታወቀ taúwaṵqṵ (-wṵ-)	be known, P.	ታወቋል taú(ü)qōāl	ይታወቅ yiṵtaúwaṵq (-wq)	ይታወቃል yiṵtaú- waṵqāl(-wṵ-)
ተወቀጠ taṵwóqqata (taúw-)	be crushed, P.	ተወቅጧል taṵwóqtōāl (taúw-)	ይወቅጥ yiṵwwóqqat (yuwó-)	ይወቅጧል yiṵwwóqqat- tāl (yuwó-)
ተወዘዘ taṵwazáú- waza (taúa-, -wzáúwṵ-)	be shaken, P.	ተወዘዘል taṵwázwü- zōāl (taúa-, -óZ-)	ይወዘዝ yiṵwwazáú- waz (yuwa-, -wzáúwṵ-)	ይወዘዛል yiṵwwazáú- wazāl (yuwa-, -wzáúwṵ-)
ተወደደ taṵwóddada (taúw-)	be loved, P.	ተወደደል taṵwóddōāl (taúw-)	ይወደድ yiṵwwóddad (yuwó-)	ይወደዳል yiṵwwódda- dāl (yuwó-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይወርወር yiwárwár (yuwá-)		ተወርወ-ር tawárw- wūr ^w o (taúá-)	መወርወር mawwárw- war (maúwá-)	ተወርዋሪ tawarwári (taua-)
ይዋስ yiwás (yúwás; § 8)	ተዋስ táwás (taúás; § 8)	ተወ-ስ táwüs ^w o (taúüs ^w o)	መዋስ máwás (maúwás; § 8)	ተዋሽ táwásš (taúásš; § 8; -ሽ. -ši)
ይወሰድ yiwásad (yuwá-, -ós-)		ተወስድ tawás(ǐ)d ^w o (taúá-, -ós-)	መወሰድ mawwásad (maúwá-, -ós-)	ተወሰድ tawásáj (taúá-, -ós-; § 8)
ይታወቅ yittáuaq (-ωq)		ታወቅ táu(ü)q ^w o	መታወቅ mattáuaq (-ωq)	ታዋቂ tawáqi (taúá-)
ይወቀጥ yiwáqat (yuwá-)		ተወቅጥ tawáqat ^w o (taúá-)	መወቀጥ mawwáqat (maúwá-)	ተወቃጭ tawáqáč (taúá-; § 8)
ይወዝወዝ yiwázwaz (yuwá-, -óZWω-)	ተወዝወዝ tawázwaz (taúá- -óZWω-)	ተወዝወ-ዘ tawáz- wüz ^w o (taúá-, -óZ-)	መወዝወዝ mawwáz- waz (maúwá-, -óZWω-)	ተወዝዋዝ tawázwázš (taúá-, -óZ-; § 8)
ይወደደ yiwádad (yuwá-)	ተወደደ tawádad (taúá-)	ተወደ tawádd ^w o (taúá-)	መወደደ mawwádad (maúwá-)	ተወዳደ tawád(d)áj (taúá-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተዋደዱ təwáddadu (təuá-)	agree, i.	ተዋደዋል təwáddauāl (təuá-)	ይዋደዱ yṽwádda- du (yuwá-)	ይዋደዳሉ yṽwadda- dállu (yuwa-)
ተወጋ təwóggā (təuó-)	be pricked, P.	ተወገቷል təwógtōāl (təuó-)	ይወጋ yṽwóggā (yuwó-)	ይወጋል yṽwóggāl (yuwó-)
ተዋጋ təwǎggā (təuǎ-)	fight; butt, i.	ተዋገቷል təwǎgtōāl (təuǎ-)	ይዋጋ yṽwǎggā (yuwǎ-)	ይዋጋል yṽwǎggāl (yuwǎ-)
ተዘራ təzǎrrā (-ǎzǎ-)	be sown, p.	ተዘርቷል təzǎrtōāl (-ǎzǎ-)	ይዘራ yṽzǎrrā (-zǎ-)	ይዘራል yṽzǎrrāl (-zǎ-)
ተዘረፈ təzǎrrafā (-ǎzǎ-)	be looted, P.	ተዘርኝቷል təzǎrfōāl (-ǎzǎ-)	ይዘረፍ yṽzǎrraf (-zǎ-)	ይዘረፍል yṽzǎrrafāl (-zǎ-)
ተዘቀዘቀ təzaqǎzza- qǎ	be inclined, P.	ተዘቀዘቀል təzaqziqōāl	ይዘቀዘቅ yṽzaqǎz- zaq	ይዘቀዘቃል yṽzaqǎzza- qāl
ተዘወረ təzǎuwarǎ	be turned, P.	ተዘውረቷል təzǎuūrōāl	ይዘወር yṽzǎuwar	ይዘወራል yṽzǎuwarāl
ተዘዘ tǎzzaza	obey, t.	ተዘዘል tǎzzōāl	ይተዘዘ yṽtǎzzaz	ይተዘዘል yṽtǎzzazāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይዋደዱ yiwwádadu (yuwá-)	ተዋደዱ tawádadu (tauá-)	ተዋደው tawáddau (tauá-)	መዋደድ mawwádad (mawwá-)	ተዋደድኛ tawádáj ^w ōč (tauā-; - ^w ōčč § 6)
ይወጋ yiwwógã (yuwó-)		ተወግዱ tawógt ^w o (tauó-)	መወጋት mawwógát (mawwó-; § 8)	ተወገ tawági (tauá-, -óg-)
ይዋጋ yiwwágã (yuwá-)	ተዋጋ tawágã (tauá-)	ተዋግዱ tawágt ^w o (tauá-)	መዋጋት mawwágát (mawwá-; § 8)	ተዋገ tawági (tauá-)
ይዘራ yizzárá (-zá-)		ተዘርዱ tazárt ^w o (-ázá-)	መዘራት mazzárát (-zá-; § 8)	
ይዘረፍ yizzáraf (-zá-)		ተዘርፍ tazárf ^w o (-ázá-)	መዘረፍ mazzáraf (-zá-)	ተዘራፊ tazaráfi (-ázá-)
ይዘቅዘቅ yizzáqzaq	ተዘቅዘቅ tazáqzaq	ተዘቅዝቶ tazáqziq ^w o	መዘቅዘቅ mazzáqzaq	ተዘቅዘቂ tazaqzáqi
ይዘወር yizzáuar		ተዘውር tazáuur ^w o	መዘወር mazzáuar	ተዘዋሪ tazauwári
ይታዘዝ yittázaz	ታዘዝ tázaz	ታዘ tázz ^w o	መታዘዝ mattázaz	ታዘዘ tázáz (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተዘጋ tazággã	be shut, p.	ተዘገቷል tazágtōāl	ይዘጋ yizzággã	ይዘጋል yizzággāl
ታየ tǎyyä 2nd ታየህ tǎyyäh, etc.	be seen, p.	ታይቷል tǎitōāl	ይታይ yittǎyy	ይታያል yittǎyyāl
ተያዘ tayáza (taiǎ-)	be seized, p.	ተይዟል táyizōāl (taiǎz-)	ይያዝ yiyyáz	ይያዛል yiyyázāl
ተዳመጠ tadámmaṭa	be ginned, p.	ተዳምጠል tadámṭōāl	ይዳመጥ yiddámmaṭ	ይዳመጣል yiddámmaṭ- tāl
ተደረገ tadárraga	be done, p.	ተደርጓል tadárgōāl (-dá-)	ይደረግ yiddárrag	ይደረጋል yiddárraḡ- gāl
ተደበለቀ tadabállaqqa (-vǎ-)	be mixed, p. interfere, i.	ተደበልቋል tadábliqōāl (-dá-, -vl-)	ይደበለቅ yiddabál- laḡ (-dǎ-, -avǎ-, -áll-)	ይደበለቃል yiddabállā- qāl (-dǎ-, -avǎ-, -áll-)
ተደበለቀ ሸ. tadabállaqqa (-vǎ-)	be mixed, p. interfere, i.	ተደበልቋል tadabál- qōāl (-vǎ-)	ይደበለቅ yiddabál- laḡ (-vǎ-)	ይደበለቃል yiddabállā- qāl (-vǎ-)
ተደገፈ tadággafa	lean, i. (= ተገደፈ.)	ተደገፋል tadággifoāl (-dá-)	ይደገፍ yiddággaf	ይደገፋል yiddággā- fāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይዘጋ yizzáǵǎ		ተዘግቶ taǵáǵt ^{wo}	መዘጋት maǵzáǵát (§ 8)	ተዘጊ taǵáǵi (-zá-)
ይታይ yíttái (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)	ታይ tái (tāyy § 6)	ታይቶ táit ^{wo}	መታየት maṭtáiyät (-ǎyät)	
ይያዝ yíyyǎz (§ 8)	ተያዝ táyǎz (táiyǎz; § 8)	ተይዘ táyiz ^{wo} (táiz ^{wo})	መያዝ máyyǎz (§ 8)	ተያዝ táyǎž (táyǎž; § 8)
ይዳመጥ yiddámaṭ		ተዳምጦ taǵámṭ ^{wo}	መዳመጥ maǵdámaṭ	ተዳማጭ taǵámáç (§ 8)
ይደረግ yiddárag (-dá-)		ተደርጎ taǵárg ^{wo} (-dá-)	መደረግ maǵdárag (-dá-)	ተደረገ taǵar(r)ági (-dä-)
ይደብለቅ yiddáblaṅ (-dá-, -vl-)	ተደብለቅ taǵáblaṅ (-dá-, -vl-)	ተደብልቆ taǵábliṅ ^{wo} (-dá-, -vl-)	መደብለቅ maǵdáblaṅ (-dá-, -vl-)	ተደብለቁ taǵábláqi (-dä-, -vl-)
ይደባለቅ yiddábálaṅ (-vǎ-)	ተደባለቅ taǵábálaṅ (-vǎ-)	ተደባልቆ taǵábálq ^{wo} (-vǎ-)	መደባለቅ maǵdábála- laṅ (-vǎ-)	ተደባለቁ taǵábáláqi (-avǎ-)
ይደገፍ yiddáǵaf	ተደገፍ taǵáǵaf	ተደገፎ taǵáǵǵif ^{wo} (-dá-)	መደገፍ maǵdáǵaf	ተደገፈ taǵáǵǵafi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተጀመሎ tajámmala	be added, P.	ተጀምሏል tajámmi- lōāl	ይጀመል yijjámmal (-äl)	ይጀመላል yijjámma- lāl
ተጀመረ tajámmara (-mä-)	be begun, P.	ተጀምሩል tajámmi- rōāl	ይጀመር yijjámmar (-mä-)	ይጀመራል yijjámma- rāl (-mä-)
ተጋ tággā	persevere, P.	ተገቷል tágtōāl	ይተጋ yitágā	ይተጋል yitágāl
ተገለ tággala	struggle, i.	ተገሏል táglōāl	ይተገል yittággal	ይተገላል yittággalāl
ተገለበበጠ tagalabáb- bata (-vǎ-)	be com- pletely in- verted, P.	ተገለባባጠል tagalabáb- tōāl (-vǎv-)	ይገለበበጥ yiggalabáb- bat (-gǎ-, -vǎ-)	ይገለበበጣል yiggalabáb- batāl (-gǎ-, -vǎ-)
ተገለበጠ tagalábbata	beinverted, P.	ተገልባባጠል tagálbitōāl (-lv-)	ይገለበጥ yiggalábbat (-gǎ-)	ይገለበጣል yiggalábbat- tāl (-gǎ-)
ተገራ tagárrā	be tamed, P.	ተገርቷል tagártōāl (-gǎ-)	ይገራ yiggárrā	ይገራል yiggárrāl
ተገረመ tagárrama	be sur- prised, i.	ተገርማል tagármōāl (-gǎ-)	ይገረም yiggárram	ይገረማል yiggárra- māl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጅመል yijjámǎl (-äl)		ተጅምሎ tajámmil ^w o	መጅመል majjámǎl (-äl)	
ይጅመር yijjámǎr (-mä-)		ተጅምሮ tajám- mir ^w o	መጅመር majjámǎr (-är)	ተጅማሪ tajammári
ይትጋ yítgǎ	ትጋ tígǎ	ተግቶ tágt ^w o	መትጋት mátgát (§ 8)	ተገ tági (tǎ-)
ይታገል yittágal	ታገል tágal	ታግሎ tágl ^w o	መታገል mattágal	ታጋይ tágái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይገለባባጥ yiggalaḅá- baṭ (-gä-, -váy-)	ተገለባባጥ tagalaḅábaṭ (-váy-)	ተገለባብጦ tagala- bábt ^w o (-váy-)	መገለባባጥ maggalaḅá- bábaṭ (-váy-)	ተገለባባጭ tagalaḅá- báč (-váy-; § 8)
ይገልበጥ yiggálbaṭ (-ly-, -ät)		ተገልብጦ tagálbit ^w o (-ly-)	መገልበጥ maggálbaṭ (-ly-, -ät)	ተገልባጭ tagálbáč (-ly-; § 8)
ይገራ yiggáraǎ (-gǎ-)		ተገርቶ tagárt ^w o (-gǎ-)	መገራት maggárát (-gǎ-; § 8)	ተገሪ tagári (-gǎ-)
ይገረም yiggáram (-gǎ-)		ተገርም tagárm ^w o (-gǎ-)	መገረም maggáram (-gǎ-)	ተገራሚ tagarrámi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተገረፈ tagárrafa (-gá-)	be beaten, P.	ተገርኛል tagárfōāl (-gá-)	ይገረፍ yiggárraf (-gá-)	ይገረፋል yiggárrafāl (-gá-)
ተገደ tággasa	be patient, i.	ተገደል tággisōāl	ይተገደ yittággas	ይተገዳል yittággasāl
ተገባ tagábbā	be proper, i.	ተገብቷል tagábtōāl (-yt-)	ይገባ yiggábbā	ይገባል yiggábbāl
ተጋባ tagábbā	be married, P.	ተጋብቷል tagábtōāl (-yt-)	ይጋባ yiggábbā	ይጋባል yiggábbāl
ተገብሰ tagwónábsa	be bent, p.	ተገብሰል tagwóm- bisōāl	ይገብሰ yiggwónábs- bas	ይገብሰል yiggwónábs- basāl
ተገናኘ taganāññä 2nd -ኘህ -ññäh, etc.	meet, t.	ተገናኝቷል taganāññ- tōāl	ይገናኝ yigganāññ (-āñ § 6)	ይገናኝል yigganāññ- ñāl
ተገኘ tagáññä (-gá-) 2nd -ኘህ -ññäh, etc.	be found, P.	ተገኝቷል tagáññtōāl (-gá-)	ይገኝ yiggáññ (-gá-; -áñ § 6)	ይገኝል yiggáññāl (-gá-)
ተገዛ tagázzā	be bought, P.	ተገዛቷል tagáztōāl	ይገዛ yiggázzā	ይገዛል yiggázzāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይገረፍ yiggáraf (-gá-)	ተገረፍ tagáraf (-gá-)	ተገርፎ tagárf ^{wo} (-gá-)	መገረፍ maggáraf (-gá-)	ተገራፊ tagaráfi (-gä-)
ይተገሥ yittágas	ተገሥ tágas	ተገሥ tággis ^{wo}	መተገሥ mattágas	ተገኝ tággás (§ 8)
		ተገብቶ tagábt ^{wo} (-yt-)	መገብት maggábát (-áṽ-; § 8)	
ይጋባ yiggábā (-ṽā)	ተጋባ tagábā (-ṽā)	ተጋብቶ tagábt ^{wo} (-yt-)	መጋብት maggábát (-ṽát; § 8)	ተጋቢ tagábi (-ṽi)
ይጎንበስ yiggwóm- bas	ተጎንበስ tagwómbas	ተጎንበሱ tagwóm- bis ^{wo}	መጎንበስ maggwóm- bas	ተጎንበሻ tagwómbás (§ 8)
ይገናኝ yiggánāñ (§ 8)	ተገናኝ tagánāñ (§ 8)	ተገናኝቶ taganáñt ^{wo}	መገናኘት magganáñ- (ñ)ät	ተገናኝ tagánāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይገኝ yiggáñ (-gá-; § 8)	ተገኝ tággáñ (-gá-; § 8)	ተገኝቶ tagáñt ^{wo} (-gá-)	መገኘት maggáñ(ñ)ät (-gá-) መገኝ mággáñ(-gá-; -ññ § 6; § 8)	
ይገዛ yiggázā	ተገዛ tagázā	ተገዛቶ tagáz ^{wo} t	መገዛት maggázát (§ 8)	ተገዛ tágáz (-áz; § 8; -ገር -ži)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተገዘ tagwáza	set out, i.	ተገዘል tágwüzóāl	ይገዘ yiggwáz	ይገዘል yiggwázāl
ተገዐዳ tagwóddā	be injured, P.	ተገዐዳል tagwó d(ǝ)- tōāl (-órt- § 7d)	ይገዐዳ yiggwóddā	ይገዐዳል yiggwóddāl
ተጋደለ tagáddala	fight, i.	ተጋደለል tagádlōāl	ይጋደለ yiggáddal	ይጋደለል yiggáddalāl
ተገደፈ tagáddafa	lean, i.	ተገደፈል tagáddifōāl (-gá-)	ይገደፈ yiggáddaf	ይገደፈል yiggáddafāl
ተጋጩ tagáččä 2nd -ጩሀ -ččäh, etc.	be knocked, p.	ተጋጩል tagáčtōāl	ይጋጩ yiggáčč	ይጋጩል yiggáččāl
ተገፋ tagáffā	be pushed, P.	ተገፋል tagáftōāl	ይገፋ yiggáffā	ይገፋል yiggáffāl
ተገጣ tättä	be lacking, i.	ተገጣል tättōāl	ይገጣ yittättä	ይገጣል yittättāl
ተጣለ tatála	be thrown, P.	ተጣለል tätilōāl (tä-)	ይጣለ yittäl	ይጣለል yittäläl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጎገዝ yiggwáz (§ 8)	ተጎገዝ tágwáz (§ 8)	ተጎዞ tágwüz ^{wo}	መጎገዝ mággwáz (§ 8)	ተጎገሮ tágwáz̃ (§ 8; -ገሮ -ži)
ይጎገወድ yiggwóda		ተጎገወድ tagwód(ĩ)- t ^{wo} (-órt- § 7d)	መጎገወድ maggwó- dát (§ 8)	ተጎገወድ tágwój (§ 8; -ገወድ -ji)
ይጎገልል yiggádal	ተጎገልል tagádal	ተጎገሎ tagádl ^{wo}	መጎገልል maggádal	ተጎገሎ tagádáĩ (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይጎገልልፍ yiggádaf	ተጎገልልፍ tagádaf	ተጎገልልፍ tagáddif ^{wo} (-gá-)	መጎገልልፍ maggádaf	ተጎገልልፍ tagáddáfi
ይጎገላች yiggáč (§ 8)	ተጎገላች tágáč (§ 8)	ተጎገላች tagáčt ^{wo}	መጎገላች maggáčät	ተጎገላች tágáč (§ 8) [ተጎገላች] (tagáč̃i)
ይጎገልፍ yiggáfã	ተጎገልፍ tagáfã	ተጎገልፍ tagáf ^{wo}	መጎገልፍ maggáfát (§ 8)	ተጎገልፍ tagáf̃i (-gá-)
		ተጎገልፍ tãtt ^{wo}	መጎገልፍ mattátát (§ 8)	
ይጎገልግል yigtál (§ 8)		ተጎገልግል tát̃il ^{wo} (tã-)	መጎገልግል máttál (§ 8)	ተጎገልግል tát̃áĩ (-áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተጣላ taṭállā	quarrel, i.	ተጣልቷል taṭáltōāl	ይጣላ yittállā	ይጣላል yittállāl
ተጠመቀ taṭammaqa	be wrung; be baptized, p.	ተጠምቋል taṭámqōāl	ይጠመቅ yittammaq	ይጠመቃል yittammaq- qāl
ተጠመዘዘ taṭamázza- za	be twisted, p.	ተጠምዝዟል taṭámzizōāl	ይጠመዘዝ yittamázzaz	ይጠመዘዛል yittamázza- zāl
ተጠመደ taṭammada	be yoked, p.	ተጠምደል taṭámdōāl	ይጠመድ yittammad	ይጠመዳል yittamma- dāl
ተጠመጠመ taṭamátta- ma	be wound, p.	ተጠምጥማል taṭámti- mōāl	ይጠመጠም yittamát- tam	ይጠመጠማል yittamátta- māl
ተጠራ taṭárrā	be called, p.	ተጠርቷል taṭártōāl (-tā-)	ይጠራ yittárrā	ይጠራል yittárrāl
ተጣራ taṭárrā	summon, t.	ተጣርቷል taṭártōāl	ይጣራ yittárrā	ይጣራል yittárrāl
ተጠረገ taṭárraga	be cleaned, p.	ተጠርጓል taṭárgōāl (-ár-)	ይጠረግ yittárrag	ይጠረጋል yittárragāl
ተጠረጠረ taṭarátta- (-arátta-)	be doubted, p.	ተጠርጥሩል taṭártiroāl (-atā-)	ይጠረጠር yittarátta- (-arátta-)	ይጠረጠራል yittarátta- (-arátta-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጣላ yittáľǎ	ተጣላ tatáľǎ	ተጣልቶ tatáľt ^w o	መጣላት mattáľát (§ 8)	ተጣይ tátáǐ (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይጠመቅ yittámaq	ተጠመቅ tatámaq	ተጠምቆ tatámq ^w o	መጠመቅ mattámaq	ተጠማቂ tatammáqi
ይጠምዘዝ yittámzaz		ተጠምዘዝ tatámziz ^w o	መጠምዘዝ mattámzaz	ተጠምዘዥ tatámzáž (§ 8)
ይጠመድ yittámad		ተጠምድ tatámd ^w o	መጠመድ mattámad	ተጠማድ tatámmáj (§ 8)
ይጠምጠም yittámtam	ተጠምጠም tatámtam	ተጠምጥም tatámtim ^w o	መጠምጠም mattámtam	ተጠምጣሚ tatámtámi
ይጠራ yittárá (-tá-)		ተጠርቶ tatárt ^w o (-tá-)	መጠራት mattárát (-tá-; § 8)	ተጠሪ tátári (-tá-)
ይጣራ yittárá		ተጣርቶ tatárt ^w o	መጣራት mattárát (§ 8)	ተጣሪ taťári
ይጠረግ yittárag (-ár-)		ተጠርጎ tatárg ^w o (-ár-)	መጠረግ mattárag (-ár-)	
ይጠርጠር yittártar (-ártä-)		ተጠርጥሮ tatártir ^w o (-aťä-)	መጠርጠር mattártar (-ártä-)	ተጠርጣሪ tártári (-aťä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተጠቀላላ tataqállala	be rolled up, P.	ተጠቀላላል tataqillōāl (-tá-)	ይጠቀላል yittaqállal (-äl)	ይጠቀላል yittaqállalāl
ተጠቀላላ tataqállala		ተጠቀላላል tataqillōāl (-tá-)		
ተጠቀሙ tataqáq- qamu	agree together, i.	ተጠቀሙዋል tataqáq(i)- mauāl	ይጠቀሙ yittaqáq- qamu	ይጠቀማሉ yittaqáqqa- mállu
ተጠቀሙ tattaba	be washed, P.	ተጠቀሙ tát(i)bōāl (-vō-)	ይጠቀሙ yittattab (-av)	ይጠቀማሉ yittattabāl (-av-)
ተጠቀሙ tatabbasa	be toasted, P.	ተጠቀሙ tatabsōāl (-vs-)	ይጠቀሙ yittabbas	ይጠቀማሉ yittabbasāl
ተጠቀሙ tatabbaqa	be guarded, P.	ተጠቀሙ tatabbiqōāl	ይጠቀሙ yittabbag	ይጠቀማሉ yittabbagāl
ተጠቀሙ tatabbaqa	be squeezed, P.	ተጠቀሙ tatabqōāl (-vq-)	ይጠቀሙ yittabbag	ይጠቀማሉ yittabbagāl
ተጠቀሙ tatabbaba	be wise; be in diffi- culty, i.	ተጠቀሙ tatabbōāl	ይጠቀሙ yittabbab (-av)	ይጠቀማሉ yittabbabāl (-avāl)
ተጠቀሙ tattana	be per- fumed, P.	ተጠቀሙ tát(i)nōāl	ይጠቀሙ yittattan	ይጠቀማሉ yittattanāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጠቅለል yittáqlal (-áqlä-)	ተጠቅለል tatáqlal (-áqlä-)	ተጠቅለሎ tatáqlil ^w o (-tá-) ተጠቅሎ tatáqill ^w o (-tá-)	መጠቅለል mattáqlal (-áqlä-)	ተጠቅላይ tatáqlái (-tá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይጠቃቀሙ yittaqáqamu	ተጠቃቀሙ tataqáqamu	ተጠቃቅመው tataqáq(ǐ)- mau	መጠቃቀም mattaqá- qam	ተጠቃቃሞች tataqāqā- m ^w ōč (-čč § 6)
ይታጠብ yittátāb (-ay)	ታጠብ tátāb (-ay)	ታጥብ tát(ǐ)b ^w o (-y ^w o)	መታጠብ mattátāb (-ay)	ታጣቢ tātābi (-vi)
ይጠበክ yittābas (-vas)		ተጠብሶ tatābs ^w o (-ys-)	መጠበክ mattābas (-vas)	ተጠባሽ tatābáš (-áy-; § 8)
ይጠበቅ yittābaq (-áya-)	ተጠበቅ tatābaq (-áya-)	ተጠብቆ tatābbiq ^w o	መጠበቅ mattābaq (-áya-)	ተጠባቂ tatābbáqi
ይጣበቅ yittābaq (-yaq)		ተጣብቆ tatābq ^w o (-yq-)	መጣበቅ mattābaq (-yaq)	ተጣባቂ tatābáqi (-yá-)
ይጠብብ yittābab (-yay)	ተጠብብ tatābab (-yay)	ተጠብ tatābb ^w o	መጠብብ mattābab (-yay)	ተጠባቢ tatābbābi (-vi)
ይታጠን yittātān	ታጠን tātān	ታጥኖ tát(ǐ)n ^w o	መታጠን mattātān	ታጣኝ tātān (-ññ § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተጠነቀቀ taṭṭanāq- qaqa	beware, i.	ተጠንቅቋል taṭṭānqiṣṣā	ይጠነቀቅ yittanāq- qaq	ይጠነቀቃል yittanāq- qaqāl
ተጠየቀ taṭṭāyyaqa (-äq-)	be asked, P.	ተጠይቋል taṭṭāyyiqṣṣā	ይጠየቅ yittāyyaqa (-äq)	ይጠየቃል yittāyyaqāl (-äq-)
ተጠጋ taṭṭāggā	lean, i.	ተጠግቷል taṭṭāggitṣṣā	ይጠጋ yittāggā	ይጠጋል yittāggāl
ተጠጣ taṭṭāttā	be drunk, P.	ተጠጥቷል taṭṭāttitṣṣā	ይጠጣ yittāttā	ይጠጣል yittāttāl
ተጠፈ taṭṭāfa (-ጸ- -ጸፏ-)	be written, P.	ተጥፏል tāṭifṣṣā (tā-, -ጸ- -ጸፏ-)	ይጠፍ yittāf (-ጸ- -ጸፏ-)	ይጠፋል yittāfāl (-ጸ- -ጸፏ-)
ተጠፈ tāṭṭafa	be folded, P.	ተጥፏል tāṭifṣṣā	ይተጠፍ yittāṭṭaf	ይተጠፋል yittāṭṭafāl
ተጨመረ taṣṣāmmara (-mä-)	be increased, P.	ተጨምረ taṣṣāmmirṣṣā	ይጨመር yicṣṣāmmar (-mä-)	ይጨመራል yicṣṣāmma- rāl (-mä-)
ተጨረሰ taṣṣārrasa (-äṣṣārrä-)	be finished, P.	ተጨርሷል taṣṣārrisṣā	ይጨረስ yicṣṣārras (-äṣṣārrä-)	ይጨረሳል yicṣṣārrasāl (-äṣṣārrä-)
ተጨቁነ taṣṣāqqwona (-ጃጃጃጃ-)	be pressed, P.	ተጨቁኑል taṣṣāqqwū- nṣṣā	ይጨቁን yicṣṣāqqwona (-ጃጃጃጃ-)	ይጨቁናል yicṣṣāqqwona- nāl (-ጃጃጃጃ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጠንቀቅ yittánqəq	ተጠንቀቅ tatánqəq	ተጠንቀቆ tatánqiq ^w o	መጠንቀቅ mattánqəq	ተጠንቀቂ tatañqáqi
ይጠየቅ yittáyaq (-áí-, -äq)		ተጠየቆ tatáyiyiq ^w o	መጠየቅ mattáyaq (-áí-, -äq)	ተጠየቂ tatayyáqi
ይጠጋ yittágā	ተጠጋ tatágā	ተጠግቶ tatággit ^w o	መጠጋት mattágát (§ 8)	ተጠጊ tatággi
ይጠጣ yittátā		ተጠጥቶ tatátit ^w o	መጠጣት mattátát (§ 8)	ተጠጭ tátáčč (-áčč; § 8; -ጨ. -čči)
ይጠፍ yittáf (-ጸ- -ssá-; § 8)		ተጥፎ tátif ^w o (tā-, -ጸ- -si-)	መጠፍ mattáf (-ጸ- -ssá-; § 8)	ተጠፊ tátáfi
ይታጠፍ yittátəf		ታጥፎ tátif ^w o	መታጠፍ mattátəf	ታጠፊ tátáfi
ይጨመር yiččámar (-mä-)	ተጨመር taččámar (-mä-)	ተጨምሮ taččámmi- r ^w o	መጨመር maččámar (-är)	ተጨማሪ taččammári
ይጨረስ yiččáras (-ára-)		ተጨርሶ taččárris ^w o (-áčá-)	መጨረስ maččáras (-ára-)	ተጨረሻ taččarrás (-áčá-; § 8)
ይጨቁን yiččáqwəwən (-óqo-)		ተጨቀኑ taččáqqwū- n ^w o (-čó-)	መጨቁን maččáqwəwən (-óqo-)	ተጨቁኝ taččáqqwāñ (-čó-; -ññ § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተጫነ tačánaḡ	be saddled, P.	ተጫኑል tačinoāl (tǎ-)	ይጫን yiččán	ይጫናል yiččánāl
ተጫወተ tačáuwataḡ (-wt-)	play, i.	ተጫወተል tačáuwtoāl (-áut-)	ይጫወት yiččáuwat (-wt)	ይጫወታል yiččáuwatāl (-wt-)
ተፈለገ tafállagaḡ	be sought, P.	ተፈለገል tafálligōāl	ይፈለግ yiffállag	ይፈለጋል yiffállagāl
ተፈረደ tafárradaḡ	be decided, P.	ተፈረደል tafárdōāl (-fǎ-)	ይፈረድ yiffárrad	ይፈረዳል yiffárradāl
ተፋቀ tafáqaḡ	be scraped, P.	ተፋቀል taf(i)qōāl (tǎ-)	ይፋቅ yiffáq	ይፋቃል yiffáqāl
ተፈታ tafáttǎ	be untied, P.	ተፈታል tafát(i)tōāl	ይፈታ yiffáttǎ	ይፈታል yiffáttāl
ተፈተነ tafáttanaḡ (-áttä-)	be tested, P.	ተፈተነል tafáttinoāl (-fǎ-)	ይፈተን yiffáttan (-áttä-)	ይፈተናል yiffáttanāl (-áttä-)
ተፈወሰ tafáuwasaḡ	be cured, P.	ተፈወሰል tafáuw-sōāl	ይፈወስ yiffáuwas	ይፈወሳል yiffáuwasāl
ተፈገፈገ tafagáffagaḡ	be rubbed, p.	ተፈገፈገል tafágfigōāl	ይፈገፈግ yiffagáffag	ይፈገፈጋል yiffagáffagāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጫን yǐččán (§ 8)		ተጫኖ täččin ^{wo} (tä-)	መጫን maččán (§ 8)	ተጫኝ täčän (tä-; -änñ § 6; § 8)
ይጫወት yǐččauat (-wt)	ተጫወት täčauat (-wt)	ተጫውቶ täčauüt ^{wo} (-äut-)	መጫወት maččauat (-wt)	ተጫዋች täčauáč (§ 8)
ይፈለግ yiffálag		ተፈለገ tafállig ^{wo}	መፈለግ maffálag	ተፈለገ tafallági
ይፈረድ yiffárad (-fá-)		ተፈርዶ tafárd ^{wo} (-fá-)	መፈረድ maffárad (-fá-)	ተፈረዶ tafaráj (-fá-; § 8)
ይፋቅ yiffáq (§ 8)		ተፋቆ taf(i)q ^{wo} (tä-)	መፋቅ maffáq (§ 8)	ተፋቂ tafáqi
ይፈታ yiffátã		ተፈትቶ tafát(i)t ^{wo}	መፈታት maffátát (§ 8)	ተፈች tafáč (-fá-; § 8; -ቺ -či)
ይፈተን yiffátan (-ätä-)	ተፈተን tafátan (-ätä-)	ተፈተኖ tafáttin ^{wo} (-fá-)	መፈተን maffátan (-ätä-)	ተፈታኝ tafáttän (-fá-; -änñ § 6; § 8)
ይፈወስ yiffáuas		ተፈውሶ tafáuwüs ^{wo}	መፈወስ maffáuas	ተፈዋሽ tafáuwáš (§ 8)
ይፈገፈግ yiffágfag		ተፈገፍገ tafágfig ^{wo}	መፈገፈግ maffágfag	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተፈጀ tafájjä (-fá-) 2nd -ጀህ -jjäh, etc.	be destroyed, P.	ተፈጀቷል tafájj(ï)tōāl (-fá-)	ይፈጀ yiffájj (-fá-)	ይፈጀል yiffájjāl (-fá-)
ተፈጩ tafáçčä (-fá-)	be ground, P.	ተፈጩቷል tafáçčtōāl (-fá-)	ይፈጩ yiffáçč (-fá-)	ይፈጩል yiffáçčāl (-fá-)
ቻለ čälä	hold, t.	ቻለል čïlōāl	ይቻለ yičïl	ይቻለል yičïlāl
ቸኩለ čákkwəlä (čókkolä)	hasten, i.	ቸኩለል čákkwülōāl (čó-)	ይቸኩለ yičákkwül (-čó-)	ይቸኩለል yičákkwülāl (-čó-)
ቸገረው čággaraū (-gä-; § 43a)	be at a loss, i.	ቸገረታል čággir ^w otāl	ይቸገረው yičággiraū	ይቸገረዋል yičággiraūāl
ኖረ n ^w ōrə	stay, i.	ኖረል nūrōāl ኖረል ሸ. n ^w ōrōāl	ይኖር yin ^w ōr	ይኖራል yin ^w ōrāl
ነሳ nássā	take, t.	ነሳቷል nástōāl	ይነሳ yinásā	ይነሳል yinásāl
ነሰረው nássaraū (-sä-; § 43a)	bleed at the nose, i.	ነሰረታል násr ^w otāl	ይነሰረው yinásraū	ይነሰረዋል yinásraūāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይፈጅ yíffáj (-fá-; § 8)		ተፈጅቶ tafáj(ǐ)t ^w o (-fá-)	መፈጅት maffájät (-fá-)	ተፈጅ táfáj (-fá-; § 8; -ጁ -ji)
ይፈጭ yíffáč (-fá-; § 8)		ተፈጭቶ tafáčt ^w o (-fá-)	መፈጭት maffáčät (-fá-)	ተፈጭ táfáč (-fá-; § 8; -ጨ -či)
ይቻል yíčál (§ 8)	ቻል čāl	ቻሎ čıl ^w o	መቻል mačál (§ 8)	ቻይ čái (čāyy § 6)
ይቻከል yíčákkwül (-čó-)	ቻከል čákkwül (čó-)	ቻከሎ čákkwül ^w o (čó-)	መቻከል mačákkwöl (-čókkol)	ቻካይ čákkwái (čó-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
		ቻግርት čäggir ^w õt	መቻገር mačäggar (-är)	ቻገሪ čäggári
ይኑር yínür	ኑር nür	ኑሮ nür ^w o ኖር ስ. n ^w ör ^w o	መኖር mán ^w ör (§ 8)	ኑሪ nwári
ይንሳ yínsä	ንሳ nísä	ንሳቶ näst ^w o	መንሳት mánsät (§ 8)	ንሽ naš (nä-, -ሽ. -ši)
ይንሰረው yínsaraü (-sä-)		ንስሮት násr ^w õt	መንሰር mánsar (-sä-)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ነቃ náqqā	wake, split,	i. i.	ነቅቷል náqtōāl	ይነቃ yṅáqā	ይነቃል yṅáqāl
ነቀለ náqqala	uproot,	t.	ነቅሏል náqlōāl	ይነቅል yṅáq(ǐ)l	ይነቅላል yṅáq(ǐ)lāl
ነቀሰ náqqasa	comb,	t.	ነቅሷል náqsōāl	ይነቅስ yṅáq(ǐ)s	ይነቅሳል yṅáq(ǐ)sāl
ነቀነቀ naqánnāqā	shake,	t.	ነቅንቋል náqniqōāl (ná-)	ይነቀንቅ yṅáqánniq	ይነቀንቃል yṅáqán- niqāl
ነበረ nábbara (-bä-, -በር -bbar, -är)	be,	i. (§ 33)			
ነከ nákkā	touch,	t.	ነክቷል náktōāl (ná-)	ይነከ yṅákā (-ná-)	ይነክል yṅákāl (-ná-)
ነከረ nákkara (-ákä-)	wet,	t.	ነክሩል nákrōāl (-ák-)	ይነክር yṅák(ǐ)r (-ák-)	ይነክራል yṅák(ǐ)rāl (-ák-)
ነከሰ nákkasa	bite,	t.	ነክሷል náksōāl	ይነክስ yṅák(ǐ)s	ይነክሳል yṅák(ǐ)sāl
ነዳ náddā	drive,	t.	ነደቷል náđitōāl (nárt-, nárt- § 7d)	ይነዳ yṅádā	ይነዳል yṅádāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይንቃ yǐnqā	ንቃ nǐqā	ነቅቶ nǎqt ^w o	መንቃት mǎnqāt (§ 8)	ነቂ nǎqi
ይንቀል yǐnqal	ንቀል nǐqal	ነቅሎ nǎql ^w o	መንቀል mǎnqal	ነቃይ nǎqáǐ (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ይንቀስ yǐnqas (-nq-)	ንቀስ nǐqas	ነቅሶ nǎqs ^w o	መንቀስ mǎnqas (-nq-)	ነቃሽ nǎqásš (§ 8)
ይነቅንቅ yǐnǎqniq (-ná-)	ነቅንቅ nǎqniq (ná-)	ነቅንቆ nǎqniq ^w o (ná-)	መነቅነቅ mǎnǎqnaq	ነቅናቂ naqnáqi
ይንካ yǐnkā	ንካ nǐkā [እንካ (ǐ)nkā]	ነክቶ nǎkt ^w o (ná-)	መንካት mǎnkát (§ 8)	ነካ nǎki (ná-)
ይንክር yǐnkər (-kā-)	ንክር nǐkər (-kā-)	ነክሮ nǎkr ^w o (-ák-)	መንክር mǎnkər (-kā-)	ነካሪ nakári (-äk-)
ይንክስ yǐnkas	ንክስ nǐkas	ነክሶ nǎks ^w o	መንክስ mǎnkas	† ነካሽ nǎkásš (§ 8)
ይንዳ yǐndā	ንዳ nǐdā	ነደቶ nǎdīt ^w o (nǎrt-, nǎrt- § 7d)	መንዳት mǎndát (§ 8)	ነድ naj (nä-, -ǎ. -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ነደደ náddada	burn, i.		ነደሉል náddōāl	ይነደ yinádd	ይነደል yináddāl
ነደፈ náddafa	sting, t.		ነደኛል nádfōāl	ይነደኛ yínád(ǐ)f	ይነደኛል yínád(ǐ)fāl
ነጋ nággā	dawn, i.		ነገቷል nágtōāl	ይነጋ yínágā	ይነጋል yínágāl
ነገረ nággara (-gä-)	say, t.		ነገሩል nágrōāl	ይነገር yínág(ǐ)r	ይነገራል yínágrāl
ነገሠ nággasa	reign, i.		ነገሱል nágsōāl	ይነገሥ yínágs	ይነገሠል yínágsāl
ነገደ nággada	trade, i.		ነገደል nágdōāl (-ággid-)	ይነገድ yínágd (-ággid)	ይነገደል yínágdāl (-ággid-)
ነጣ náttā	be white, i.		ነጥቷል nát(ǐ)tōāl (ná-)	ይነጣ yínátā (-ná-)	ይነጣል yínátāl (-ná-)
ነጠረ náttara (-tä-)	be clarified, i.		ነጥሩል nát(ǐ)rōāl	ይነጥር yínát(ǐ)r	ይነጥራል yínátrāl
ነጠቀ náttāqa (ná-)	snatch, t.		ነጥቅል nát(ǐ)qōāl (ná-)	ይነጥቅ yínát(ǐ)q (-ná-)	ይነጥቅል yínát(ǐ)qāl (-ná-)
ነጠበ náttāba (ná-, -ay-)	drip, i.		ነጥቧል nát(ǐ)bōāl (ná-, -ty-)	ይነጥብ yínát(ǐ)b (-ná-, -y)	ይነጥቧል yínát(ǐ)bāl (-ná-, -yā-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይንደድ yíndad	ንደድ nídad	ነድ nádd ^w o	መንደድ mándad	ነዳጅ nádáj (§ 8)
ይንደፍ yíndaፍ	ንደፍ nídaፍ	ነድፍ nádf ^w o	መንደፍ mándaf	ነዳፊ naḍáfi
		ነግቶ nágt ^w o	መንጋት mángát (§ 8)	
ይንገር yíngar (-gä-)	ንገር nígar (-gä-)	ነገር nágr ^w o	መንገር mángar (-gä-)	ነገሪ nagári
ይንገሥ yíngas	ንገሥ nígas	ነገሥ nágs ^w o	መንገሥ mángas	ነገሽ nágáś (§ 8)
ይንገድ yíngad [ይነገድ] (yínággid)	ንገድ nígad [ነገድ] (nággid)	ነገድ nágd ^w o (-ággid-)	መንገድ mángad [መነገድ] (manággad)	ነገጅ nággáj (§ 8)
ይንገጣ yíntā	ንገጣ níጥā	ነጥቶ nát(ī)t ^w o (ná-)	መንገጥ mántát (§ 8)	ነጭ načč (nä-)
ይንገጠር yíntar (-är)		ነጥር nät ^w o	መንገጠር mántar (-är)	†ነጠሪ naጥári
ይንገጠቅ yíntaq	ንጠቅ nítaq	ነጥቅ nát(ī)q ^w o (ná-)	መንጠቅ mántaq	ነጠቂ naጥáqi (nä-)
ይንጠብ yíntab (-av)		ነጥብ nátb ^w o (ná-, -tṽ-)	መንጠብ mántab (-av)	ነጠቢ naጥábi (nä-, -vi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ነጨ náččä 2nd ነጨህ náččäh, etc.	pluck out, t.	ነጭቷል náčtōāl	ይነጭ yṅáč	ይነጭል yṅáčāl
ነፋ náffǎ	inflate, t.	ነፍቷል náftōāl (ná-)	ይነፋ yṅáfǎ (-ná-)	ይነፋል yṅáfāl (-ná-)
ነፈሰ náffasa	blow, i.	ነፍሱል náfsōāl	ይነፍስ yṅáfs	ይነፍሱል yṅáfsāl
አለ ǎla (§ 44a)	say, t.	ብሏል bīlōāl	ይል yil	ይላል yílāl (§ 8)
አለ állä (§ 32) 2nd አለህ álläh, etc.	be, i.			
አለላክ ሀ. allaláka	send to and fro, t.	አለልካል allál(ǐ)kōāl (-lál-)	ያለልክ yállál(ǐ)k (-lál-)	ያለልካል yállál(ǐ)kāl (-lál-)
አለላክ ሸ. allālákä	send to and fro, t.	አለልካል allál(ǐ)kōāl	ያለልክ yállál(ǐ)k	ያለልካል yállál(ǐ)kāl
አለሰለሰ alasaállasa	soften, t.	አለሰለሰል aláslisōāl	ያለሰልስ yālasállis	ያለሰለሰል yālasállisāl
አለቀ álläqä	end, i.	አልቀል ǎlqōāl	ያልቀ yālq	ያልቀል yālqāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይንጭ yīnč̣	[አ]ንጭ nič̣ (iñč̣)	ነጭቶ náč̣t ^w o	መንጨት máñčät	ነጭ näč̣ (-ጨ, -č̣i)
ይንፋ yīnfā	ንፋ nífā	ነፍቶ náft ^w o (ná-)	መንፋት máñfát (§ 8)	ነፍ náfi (ná-)
ይንፈስ yīnfās		ነፍሶ náfs ^w o	መንፈስ máñfās	†ነፍሽ náfáṣ (§ 8)
ይበል yībäl (-ፊፕ-, -äl)	በል bäl (bäl)	ብሎ bíl ^w o	ማለት málat (-ät)	
ያለልክ yällál(i)k (-lál-)	አለልክ allál(i)k (-lál-)	አለልኮ allál(i)k ^w o (-lál-)	ማለላክ mällálák (§ 8)	አለላኪ allaláki
ያላልክ yällál(i)k	አላልክ allál(i)k	አላልኮ allál(i)k ^w o	ማላላክ mällálák (§ 8)	አላላኪ allaláki
ያለስሊስ yālaslis	አለስሊስ aláslis	አለስሊሶ aláslis ^w o	ማለስለስ mālaslas	
ይለቅ yīlaq	አለቅ ilaq	አልቆ älq ^w o	ማለቅ málaq	አላቂ äláqi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ክለቀመ aláqqama	take to pasture, t.	ክልቅማል á!qimōāl	ያለቅም yā!áq(ǐ)m (-lá-)	ያለቅማል yā!áq(ǐ)māl (-lá-)
ክላቀመ alláqqama	help to reap, t.	ክላቅማል alláq(ǐ)- mōāl	ያለቅም yālláqqim	ያለቅማል yālláqqi- māl
ክለቀሰ aláqqasa	weep, i.	ክልቅሳል á!qisōāl	ያለቅስ yā!áqs	ያለቅሳል yā!áqsāl
ክለቃቀመ alaqāqqama	cause to pick a little, t.	ክለቃቅማል alaqāq(ǐ)- mōāl	ያለቃቅም yālaqāq- qim	ያለቃቅማል yālaqāqqi- māl
ክለቃቀመ allaqāqqama	help to pick, t.	ክለቃቅማል allaqāq(ǐ)- mōāl	ያለቃቅም yāllaqāq- qim	ያለቃቅማል yāllaqāqqi- māl
ክለበ állaba (-ፕጻ)	milk, t.	ክልቧል á!bōāl (-ly-)	ያልብ yālb (-ly)	ያልባል yālbāl (-ly-)
ክለበሰ alábbasa	dress, t.	ክልብሳል á!bisōāl (-ly-)	ያለብስ yā!ábs (-lá-, -ፕs)	ያለብሳል yā!ábsāl (-lá-, -ፕs-)
ክለፈ állafa	pass, t.	ክልኛል á!fōāl	ያልፍ yālf	ያልፋል yālfāl
ክማ ámmā	slander, t.	ክምቷል ámtōāl	ያማ yāmā	ያማል yāmāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያልቅም yáľqim	አልቅም áľqim	አልቅሞ áľqim ^w o	ማልቀም máľqam	አልቃሚ alqámi
ያላቅም yálláqim	አላቅም alláqim	አላቅሞ alláq(ǐ)m ^w o	ማላቀም málláqam	አላቃሚ allāqámi
ያልቅስ yáľqis	አልቅስ áľqis	አልቅሶ áľqis ^w o	ማልቀስ máľqas	አልቃሽ áľqás̄ (§ 8)
ያለቃቅም yálaqáqim	አለቃቅም alaqáqim	አለቃቅሞ alaqáq(ǐ)- m ^w o	ማለቃቀም málaqáqam	አለቃቃሚ alaqāqámi
ያለቃቅም yállaqáqim	አለቃቅም allaqáqim	አለቃቅሞ allaqáq(ǐ)- m ^w o	ማለቃቀም mállaqá- qam	አለቃቃሚ allaqāqámi
ይለብ yǐlab (-aṽ)	እለብ ǐlab (-aṽ)	አልቦ áľb ^w o (-lṽ-)	ማለብ málab (-aṽ)	አላቦ áľábi (-ṽi)
ያልብስ yáľbis (-lṽ-)	አልብስ áľbis (-lṽ-)	አልብሶ áľbis ^w o (-lṽ-)	ማልቦስ máľbas (-lṽ-)	አልቦሽ áľbás̄ (-lṽ-; § 8)
ይለፍ yǐlaf	እለፍ ǐlaf	አልፎ áľf ^w o	ማለፍ málaf	አላፊ áľáfi
ይማ yǐmã	እማ ǐmã	አምቶ ámt ^w o	ማማት mámát (§ 8)	አሚ ámi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አመላለሰ ammaḷállā- sa	fetch and carry, t.	አመላልሷል ammaḷál(ǐ)- sōāl	ያመላልስ yāmmaḷál- lis	ያመላልሳል yāmmaḷál- lisāl
አመለከተ amaḷákkata	indicate, t.	አመልክቷል amaḷkitōāl (-má-)	ያመለክት yāmaḷákkit (-lá-)	ያመለክታል yāmaḷákki- tāl (-lá-)
አመመ ámmaṃa	ache, i.	አሚል ám̃mōāl	ያምም yám̃mim [ያም] (yāmm)	ያማል yám̃māl
አማረ amára	be pleasant, i.	አምሩል ám̃rōāl	ያምር yám(ǐ)r	ያምራል yám̃rāl
አማሰለ ammássaḷa	stir, t.	አማሰላል ammás(ǐ)- lōāl	ያማሰል yāmmássil	ያማሰላል yāmmássi- lāl
አመሰገነ amaṣággā- na	praise, t.	አመስግኑል amaṣginōāl	ያመሰግን yāmaṣágg- gin	ያመሰግናል yāmaṣággi- nāl
አሞቀ am ^w óqa	warm, t.	አሙቋል ám̃uqōāl	ያሞቅ yám ^w óq	ያሞቃል yám ^w óqāl
አምበረከከ ambarák- kaka (-bä-)	cause to kneel, t.	አምበርክኑል ambaráki- kōāl (-bá-)	ያምበረከከ yāambarák- kik (-bä-)	ያምበረከካል yāambarák- kikāl (-bä-)
አመነ ámmana	believe, t.	አምኑል ám̃nōāl	ያምን yám(ǐ)n	ያምናል yám(ǐ)nāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያመላልሱ yāmmalá- l(i)s	አመላልሱ ammalál(i)s	አመላልሱ ammalál(i)- s ^{wo}	ማመላለስ māmmalá- las	አመላላኸ ammaláláš (§ 8)
ያመልክት yāmálkīt (-má-)	አመልክት amálkīt (-má-)	አመልክቶ amálkīt ^{wo} (-má-)	ማመልከት māmálkāt (-má-, -ät)	አመልክቶ amálkáč (-má-; § 8)
ይመም yímaṃ		አም ám ^{wo}	ማመም mámam	
ይመር yímar (-är)		አምሮ ám ^{wo}	ማማር mámár (§ 8)	አማሪ ámári
ያማስል yāmmásil	አማስል ammásil	አማስሎ ammás(i)- l ^{wo}	መማስል mammásal (-äl)	አማሳይ ammásái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ያመስገን yāmásgin	አመስገን amásgin	አመስገኖ amásgin ^{wo}	ማመስገን māmásgan	አመስገኝ amásgáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያሙቅ yámuq	አሙቅ ámuq	አሙቅ ámuq ^{wo}	ማሞቅ mám ^{wo} óq (§ 8)	አማቂ amwáqi
ያምበርክክ yāmbárkik (-bá-)	አምበርክክ ambárkik (-bá-)	አምበርክክ ambárkik ^{wo} (-bá-)	ማምበርክክ māmbár- kak (-bá-)	አምበርክኪ ambarkáki (-bä-)
ይመን yímaṃ	አመን ímaṃ	አምኖ ám ^{wo}	ማመን mámam	አማኝ ámáñ (-ññ § 6; -ái § 7d; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አሞኘ am ^w óññä	deceive, t.	አሞኝቷል am ^w óññi- tōāl	ያሞኝ yām ^w óñ (-ññ § 6)	ያሞኝል yām ^w óññāl
አመጠ ámmaṭaṭa	rebel, i.	አምጠል ámmiṭōāl	ያምጥ yámmiṭ	ያምጠል yámmiṭāl
አመጣ amáṭṭā	bring, t.	አምጥቷል ámṭiṭōāl (-nt- § 7d)	ያመጣ yámáṭā	ያመጣል yámáṭāl
አረመ árramaṭa	weed, t.	አርማል árrimōāl	ያርም yárrim	ያርማል yárrimāl
አረራቀ G. arraráqṭa (-rär-)	separate, t.	አረርቋል arrár(ǝ)qōāl (-rär-)	ያረርቅ yárrár(ǝ)q (-rär-)	ያረርቋል yárrár(ǝ)qāl (-rär-)
አራራቀ Š. arrārāqṭa	separate, t.	አራርቋል arrár(ǝ)qōāl	ያራርቅ yárrár(ǝ)q	ያራርቋል yárrár(ǝ)qāl
አረሰ árrasaṭa	plough, t.	አርሰል ársōāl	ያርስ yārs	ያርሰል yársāl
አረቀ arraṭaṭa	straighten, t.	አርቋል árriqōāl	ያርቅ yárriq	ያርቋል yárriqāl
አረደ árradaṭa	slaughter, t.	አርደል árdōāl	ያርድ yārd	ያርደል yārdāl
አረጀ arájjä 2nd አረጀህ arájjäh, etc.	grow old, i.	አርጅቷል árjitoāl	ያረጅ yărăj	ያረጅል yărăjāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያሞኝ yám ^w oñ (-ññ § 6)	አሞኝ ám ^w oñ (-ññ § 6)	አሞኝቶ am ^w óññi- t ^w o	ማሞኝት mām ^w óñ- ñät	†አሞኝ ám ^w óñ (§ 8; -ññ § 6) [አሞኝ] (am ^w óññi)
ያምጥ yámmiṭ	አምጥ ámmiṭ	አምጦ ámmiṭ ^w o	ማመጥ mámmaṭ	አማጭ ámmač (§ 8)
ያምጣ yámṭā (-nt-)	አምጣ ámṭā (-nt-)	አምጥቶ ámṭiṭ ^w o (-nt-)	ማምጣት mámṭát (§ 8)	አምጭ ámč (-ጪ -č̣i)
ያርም yárrim	አርም árrim	አርሞ árrim ^w o	ማረም márram	አራሚ arrámi
ያረርቅ yārrár(ǐ)q (-rár-)	አረርቅ arrár(ǐ)q (-rár-)	አረርቆ arrár(ǐ)q ^w o (-rár-)	ማረራቅ mārráráq (-rár-; § 8)	አረራቂ arraráqi (-rār-)
ያራርቅ yārrár(ǐ)q	አራርቅ arrár(ǐ)q	አራርቆ arrár(ǐ)q ^w o	ማራራቅ mārráráq (§ 8)	አራራቂ arrāráqi
ያረስ yíras	አረስ íras	አርሶ árs ^w o	ማረስ máras	አራሽ árás (§ 8)
ያርቅ yárriq	አርቅ árriq	አርቆ árriq ^w o	ማረቅ márraq	አራቂ arráqi
ያረድ yírad	አረድ írad	አርዶ árd ^w o	ማረድ márad	አራጅ áráj (§ 8)
		አርጅቶ árjit ^w o	ማርጅት márjät	†አርጅ ārj (-ጁ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አረገበ arrággaba (-ገጻ)	loosen. t.	አርገቧል árgibōāl (-ገገ-)	ያረገብ yārrág(ǐ)b (-(ǐ)ገ)	ያረገባል yārrág(ǐ)bāl (-(ǐ)ገ-)
አራገበ arrággaba (-ገጻ)	wave. t.	አራገቧል arrággibōāl (-ገገ-)	ያራገብ yārrággib (-ገገ)	ያራገባል yārrággibāl (-ገገ-)
አርገበገበ argabággaba (-ገገገገ-)	flutter, t.	አርገበገቧል argábgibōāl (-ገገገ-)	ያርገበገብ yārgabággib (-ገገገገ)	ያርገበገባል yārgabággibāl (-ገገገገ-)
አራገፈ arrággafa	unsaddle. t.	አራገፋል arrág(ǐ)fōāl	ያራገፍ yārrággif	ያራገፋል yārrággifāl
አረፈ árrafa	rest. i.	አርፋል árfōāl	ያርፍ yārf	ያርፋል yārfāl
አስለቀመ asláqqama	cause to gather. t.	አስለቀማል asláqqimōāl	ያስለቀም yāsláqqim	ያስለቀማል yāsláqqimāl
አሰለፈ assállafa (-ሰፈ-)	parade, t.	አሰለፋል assállifōāl (-ሰፈ-)	ያሰለፍ yāssállif (-ሰፈ-)	ያሰለፋል yāssállifāl (-ሰፈ-)
አሳለፈ asállafa	let pass. t.	አሳለፋል asállifōāl	ያሳለፍ yāsállif	ያሳለፋል yāsállifāl
አሰማ assámmā	cause to hear, t.	አሰምተል assámmi- tōāl	ያሰማ yāssámmā	ያሰማል yāssámmāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያርግብ yárgib (-iṽ)	አርግብ árgib (-iṽ)	አርግቦ árgib ^w o (-iṽ-)	ማርገብ márgab (-aṽ)	አርጋቢ argábi (-vi)
ያራግብ yārrágib (-iṽ)	አራግብ arrágib (-iṽ)	አራግቦ arrágib ^w o (-iṽ-)	ማራገብ mārrágab (-aṽ)	አራጋቢ arrāgábi (-vi)
ያርገብግብ yārgábgib (-vgiṽ)	አርገብግብ argábgib (-vgiṽ)	አርገብግቦ argábgib ^w o (-vgiṽ-)	ማርገብገብ mārgábgab (-vgav)	አርገብጋቢ argabgábi (-vgáṽ-)
ያራግፍ yārrágif (-iṽ)	አራግፍ arrágif (-iṽ)	አራግፎ arrág(i)f ^w o (-iṽ-)	ማራገፍ mārrágaf (-aṽ)	አራጋፍ arrāgáfi (-vi)
ይረፍ yíraf (-iṽ)	አረፍ íraf (-iṽ)	አርፎ árf ^w o (-iṽ-)	ማረፍ máraf (-aṽ)	አራፊ āráfi (-vi)
ይስለቅም yāsláqqim (-iṽ)	አስለቅም asláqqim (-iṽ)	አስለቅሞ asláqqim ^w o (-iṽ-)	ማስለቅም māsláqqam (-aṽ)	አስለቃሚ aslaqqámi (-vi)
ያሰልፍ yāssállif (-sá-)	አሰልፍ assállif (-sá-)	አሰልፎ assállif ^w o (-sá-)	ማሰለፍ māssállaf (-sá-)	አሰላፊ assalláfi (-sá-)
ያሳልፍ yāsállif (-iṽ)	አሳልፍ asállif (-iṽ)	አሳልፎ asállif ^w o (-iṽ-)	ማሳለፍ māsállaf (-aṽ)	አሳላፊ asalláfi (-vi)
ያሰማ yāssámmā (-iṽ)	አሰማ assámmā (-iṽ)	አሰምቶ assámmi- t ^w o (-iṽ-)	ማሰማት māssámmát (§ 8)	አሰሚ assámmi (-vi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አሳመመ asámmamaጋ	hurt, t.	አሳምሻል asámmi- mōāl	ያሳምም yāsámmim	ያሳምማል yāsámmi- māl
አሳመረ ሸ. assamárጋ 2nd -ረሀ -rrah (-äh), etc.	take to pasture, t.	አሳመርቷል assamár- tōāl (-má-)	ያሳመር yāsamárጋ	ያሳመራል yāsamár- rāl
አሳማራ G. assamárገጃ	take to pasture, t.	አሳማርቷል assamár- tōāl	ያሳማራ yāsamárገጃ	ያሳማራል yāsamár- rāl
አስመስለ asmássaጋ	pretend, t.	አስመስሏል asmássiጋōāl	ያስመስል yāsmássiጋ	ያስመስላል yāsmássiጋāl
አስመነዘረ asmaጋnáz- zaraጋ (-är-)	cause to change, t.	አስመንዘሩል asmánzi- rōāl	ያስመነዘር yāsmጋ- názziጋ	ያስመነዘራል yāsmጋnáz- ziጋāl
አሳመጠ asámmaጋጋ	cause to rebel, t.	አሳምጠል asámmiጋtōāl	ያሳምጥ yāsámmiጋ	ያሳምጣል yāsámmiጋāl
አስመጣ asmáttጋጃ	cause to come, t.	አስመጥቷል asmáttጋtōāl	ያስመጣ yāsmáttጋጃ	ያስመጣል yāsmáttጋāl
አሰረ ásaraጋ (-sä-)	bind, t.	አሰሩል ásrōāl	ያሰር yás(ǐ)r	ያሰራል yás(ǐ)rāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያሳምም yāsámmim	አሳምም asámmim	አሳምጥ asám- mim ^{wo}	ማሳመም māsám- mam	† አሳማሚ asammámi
ያሰመር yāssamár	አሰመር assamár	አሰመርቶ assamárt ^{wo} (-má-)	ማሰመረት māssamár- rat (-ät)	አሰማሪ assamár(r)i [አሰምሪ] (assámri)
ያሰማራ yāssamárã	አሰማራ assamárã	አሰማርቶ assamárt ^{wo}	ማሰማራት māssamár- rát (§ 8)	አሰማሪ assamár(r)i
ያስመስል yāsmássiḷ	አስመስል asmássiḷ	አስመስሎ asmássiḷ ^{wo}	ማስመሰል māsmássaḷ (-äl)	አስመሳይ asmássaï (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ያስመንዝር yāsmánzir	አስመንዝር asmánzir	አስመንዝሮ asmánzir ^{wo}	ማስመንዝር māsmánzar (-är)	አስመንዝሪ asmanzári
ያሳምጥ yāsámmiṭ	አሳምጥ asámmiṭ	አሳምጦ asámmiṭ ^{wo}	ማሳመጥ māsámmaṭ	አሳማጭ asámmač̣ (§ 8)
ያስመጣ yāsmáttã	አስመጣ asmáttã	አስመጥቶ asmáttit ^{wo}	ማስመጣት māsmáttát (§ 8)	አስመጭ āsmáč̣č̣ (-má-; § 8; -ጪ. -č̣č̣i)
ያሰር yísar (-sä-)	አሰር ísar (-sä-)	አሰሮ ásr ^{wo}	ማሰር másar (-sä-)	አሰሪ āsári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አሰራ assárrā (-sá-)	employ, t.	አሰርቷል assárritōāl (-sá-)	ያሰራ yāssárrā (-sá-)	ያሰራል yāssárrāl (-sá-)
አሳሰበ asássabā (-vā)	remind, t.	አሳስቧል asássibōāl (-iṽ-)	ያሳስብ yāssáṣib (-iṽ)	ያሳስባል yāssáṣibāl (-iṽ-)
አሰሳተ G. assasáta	mistake, t.	አሰስቷል assástōāl	ያሰስት yāssást	ያሰስታል yāssástāl
አሳሳተ Š assāsáta	mistake, t.	አሳስቷል assás(i)tōāl	ያሳስት yāssás(i)t	ያሳስታል yāssás(i)tāl
አሳቀ assáqā	amuse, t.	አሥቋል ássiqōāl	ያሥቅ yāssiq	ያሥቃል yāssiqāl
አስቀመጠ asqámmaṭa	set, t.	አስቀምጧል asqámmi- tōāl	ያስቀምጥ yāsqámmiṭ	ያስቀምጧል yāsqámmi- tāl
አስቀረ asqárrā 2nd አስቀረህ asqárrāh (-äh), etc.	delay, t.	አስቀርቷል asqárritōāl (-qá-)	ያስቀር yāsqárr	ያስቀራል yāsqárrāl
አስቀረበ asqárrābā (-vā)	cause to approach, t.	አስቀርቧል asqárribōāl (-qá-, -iṽ-)	ያስቀርብ yāsqárrib (-qá-, -iṽ)	ያስቀርባል yāsqárribāl (-qá-, -iṽ-)
አስቁረጠ asqwórrāṭa	cause to cut, t.	አስቁርጧል asqwórrit- tōāl	ያስቁርጥ yāsqwórrit	ያስቁርጧል yāsqwórrit- tāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያሰራ yāssárrã (-sá-)	አሰራ assárrã (-sá-)	አሰርቶ assárrit ^{wo} (-sá-)	ማሰራት māssárrát (-sá-; § 8)	አሰሪ assárrri (-sá-)
ያሳስብ yāsássib (-iy)	አሳስብ asássib (-iy)	አሳስቦ asássib ^{wo} (-iy-)	ማሳሰብ māsássab (-ay)	አሳሳቢ asāssábi (-vi)
ያሰስት yāssást	አሰስት assást	አሰስቶ assást ^{wo}	ማሰሳት māssását (§ 8)	አሰሳች assásáč (§ 8)
ያሳስት yāssás(ī)t	አሳስት assás(ī)t	አሳስቶ assás(ī)t ^{wo}	ማሳሳት māssását(§ 8)	አሳሳች assásáč(§ 8)
ያሥቅ yāssiq	አሥቅ ásiq	አሥቆ ásiq ^{wo}	ማሣቅ māssáq(§ 8)	አሣቂ assáqi
ያስቀምጥ yāsqámmiṭ	አስቀምጥ asqámmiṭ	አስቀምጦ asqámmi- t ^{wo}	ማስቀመጥ māsqám- maṭ	አስቀማጭ asqámmač (§ 8)
ያስቀር yāsqárr	አስቀር asqárr	አስቀርቶ asqárrit ^{wo} (-qá-)	ማስቀረት māsqárraṭ (-árrä-)	አስቀሪ asqárrri (-qá-)
ያስቀርብ yāsqárrib (-qá-, iy)	አስቀርብ asqárrib (-qá-, -iy)	አስቀርቦ asqárrib ^{wo} (-qá-, -iy-)	ማስቀረብ māsqárrab (-ay)	አስቀሪብ asqarrábi (-vi)
ያስቁርጥ yāsqwórrit	አስቁርጥ asqwórrit	አስቁርጦ asqwórrit- t ^{wo}	ማስቁረጥ māsqwór- raṭ	አስቁሪጭ asqwórráč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አስቀዘነ asqázzana	cause diar- rhea (to) i. & t.	አስቀዘኑል asqázzinōāl	ያስቀዘን yāsqázzin	ያስቀዘናል yāsqázzināl
አስቀደመ asqáddama	put in front, t.	አስቀደማል asqáddim- mōāl	ያስቀደም yāsqáddim	ያስቀደማል yāsqáddim- māl
አሰበ ássaba (-va)	suppose, t.	አሰበል ássibōāl (-iv-)	ያሰብ yāssib (-iv)	ያሰባል yāssibāl (-iv-)
አሰበራ asbárrā (-sv-)	cause to light, t.	አሰበርቷል asbárritōāl (-sv-, -ár-)	ያሰበራ yāsbárrā (-sv-)	ያሰበራል yāsbárrāl (-sv-)
አሰበበረ assabáb- bara (-vǎ-, -är-)	cause to shatter, t.	አሰበበረኛል assabáb(ī)- rōāl (-vǎv-)	ያሰበበር yāssabáb- bir (-vǎ-)	ያሰበበራል yāssabáb- birāl (-vǎ-)
አሳተ assáta	cause to err, t.	አሳቷል ássitōāl	ያሳት yāssit	ያሳቷል yāssitāl
አስተማረ astamára	teach, t.	አስተምሩል astám(ī)- rōāl	ያስተምር yāstám(ī)r	ያስተምራል yāstám(ī)- rāl
አስተኛ astáññā (-tǎ-, -ñä)	send to sleep, t.	አስተኝቷል astáññitōāl (-tǎ-)	ያስተኛ yāstáññā (-tǎ-, -ñä)	ያስተኛል yāstáññāl (-tǎ-)
አስተከለ astákkala	cause to plant, t.	አስተክሏል astákkilōāl (-tǎ-)	ያስተክል yāstákkil (-tǎ-)	ያስተክላል yāstákkilāl (-tǎ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
		አስቀዝኖ asqázzin ^{wo}	ማስቀዘን māsqázzan	አስቀዘኝ asqázzāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያስቀድም yāsqáddim	አስቀድም asqáddim	አስቀድም asqáddim ^{wo}	ማስቀድም māsqáddam	አስቀድሚ asqáddāmi
ያስብ yássib (-iṽ)	አስብ ássib (-iṽ)	አስብ ássib ^{wo} (-iṽ-)	ማስብ māssab (-aṽ)	አሳብ assábi (-áṽ-)
ያስባራ yāsbárrā (-sṽ-)	አስባራ asbárrā (-sṽ-)	አስባራቶ asbárrit ^{wo} (-sṽ-, -ár-)	ማስባራት māsbárrát (-sṽ-; § 8)	አስባሪ asbárrī (-sṽ-, -ár-)
ያሰባብር yāssabáb- b(i)r (-ṽáṽ-)	አሰባብር assabáb(i)r (-ṽáṽ-)	አሰባብሮ assabáb(i)- r ^{wo} (-ṽáṽ-)	ማሰባብር māssabáb- bar (-ṽáṽ-, -är)	አሰባባሪ assabābāri (-ṽāṽ-)
ያስት yāssit	አስት ássit	አስቶ ássit ^{wo}	ማሳት māssát (§ 8)	አሳት assáč (§ 8)
ያስተምር yāstám(i)r	አስተምር astám(i)r	አስተምሮ astám(i)r ^{wo}	ማስተማር māstámār (§ 8)	አስተማሪ astamāri
ያስተኛ yāstáññā (-tá-, -ñä)	አስተኛ astáññā (-tá-, -ñä)	አስተኛቶ astáññit ^{wo} (-tá-)	ማስተኛት māstáññát (-tá-; § 8)	
ያስተክል yāstákkil (-tá-)	አስተክል astákkil (-tá-)	አስተክሎ astákkil ^{wo} (-tá-)	ማስተክል māstákkal	አስተክይ astákkáj (-áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አስተካከለ astakákka- la	equalize, t.	አስተካከሏል astakák(ǝ)- lōāl	ያስተካክል yāstakák- kil	ያስተካክላል yāstakák- kilāl
አስተዋለ astawála (-tauá-)	notice, t.	አስተውሏል astá(u)lōāl	ያስተውል yāstá(u)l	ያስተውላል yāstá(u)lāl
አስታወሰ astáuwasa (-wω-)	remind, (of), t.	አስታውሷል astá(u)soāl	ያስታውስ yāstá(u)s	ያስታውሳል yāstá(u)- sāl
አስታወቀ astáuwaqa (-wω-)	inform, t.	አስታውቋል astá(u)qōāl	ያስታውቅ yāstá(u)q	ያስታውቋል yāstá(u)- qāl
አስታየ astáyyä 2nd አስታየህ astáyyäh, etc.	cause to be seen, t.	አስታይቷል astáitōāl	ያስታይ yāstáǝ (-áyy § 6)	ያስታያል yāstáǝāl (-áyyā-)
አስቸገረ ascággara (-gä-)	trouble, t.	አስቸገሩል ascággirōāl	ያስቸገር yāscággir	ያስቸገራል yāscággi- rāl
አስነሣ asnássä	rouse, t.	አስነሥቷል asnássitōāl (-ná-)	ያስነሣ yāsnássä	ያስነሣል yāsnássāl
አሰናበተ assanábba- ta (-bä-)	dismiss, t.	አሰናበቷል assanábtōāl (-yt-)	ያሰናበት yāssanáb- bit	ያሰናበታል yāssanáb- bitāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያስተካክል yāstakák(ǎ)l	አስተካክል astakák(ǎ)l	አስተካክሎ astakák(ǎ)l ^{wo}	ማስተካክል māstakák(ǎ)l	አስተካክይ astakák(ǎ)ǎi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ያስተውል yāstáú(ǎ)l	አስተውል astáú(ǎ)l	አስተውሎ astáú(ǎ)l ^{wo}	ማስተዋል māstáwál (-táúǎ-; § 8)	አስተዋይ astáwǎi (-táúǎi; -ǎyy § 6; § 8)
ያስታውስ yāstáú(ǎ)s	አስታውስ astáú(ǎ)s	አስታውሶ astáú(ǎ)s ^{wo}	ማስታወስ māstáúas (-os)	አስታዋሽ astáúǎš (§ 8)
ያስታውቅ yāstáú(ǎ)q	አስታውቅ astáú(ǎ)q	አስታውቆ astáú(ǎ)q ^{wo}	ማስታወቅ māstáúaq (-oq)	አስታዋቂ astáúǎqi
ያስታይ yāstǎi (-ǎyy § 6)	አስታይ astǎi (-ǎyy § 6)	አስታይቶ astǎit ^{wo}	ማስታየት māstǎiät (-tǎyat)	
ያስቸግር yāscǎggir	አስቸግር ascǎggir	አስቸግሮ ascǎggir ^{wo}	ማስቸገር māscǎggar (-är)	አስቸገሪ ascǎggári
ያስነሣ yāsnǎssǎ	አስነሣ asnǎssǎ	አስነሥቶ asnǎssit ^{wo} (-nǎ-)	ማስነሣት māsnǎssát (§ 8)	አስነሽ ǎsnǎšš (-nǎ-; § 8; -ሽ. -šši)
ያስናብት yāssanǎbt (-vt)	አስናብት assanǎbt (-vt)	አስናብቶ assanǎbt ^{wo} (-vt-)	ማስናበት māssanǎbat (-ǎv-, -ät)	አስናባች assanǎbǎč (-ǎv-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አሰናዳ assanáddā	prepare, t.	አሰናድቷል assanád(ī)- tōāl (-nárt- § 7d)	ያሰናዳ yāssanád- dā	ያሰናዳል yāssanád- dāl
አሰኘ assāññä 2nd አሰኘህ assāññäh, etc.	cause to be, t.	አሰኝቷል assāññitōāl	ያሰኝ yāssāññ	ያሰኝል yāssāññāl
አሳከለ asákkalā	cause to increase, t.	አሳክሏል asákkilōāl	ያሳክል yāsákkil	ያሳክሏል yāsákkilāl
አስከለከለ askalákkalā	cause to hinder, t.	አስከልክሏል askákkilōāl	ያስከለክል yāskalákkil	ያስከለክሏል yāskalákkil- lāl
አስከከ askákkā	neigh, i.	አስክክቷል askáktōāl	ያስክክ yāskákkā	ያስክክል yāskákkāl
አስኬደ ሆ. askáda (-ká-, -dä)	let pass, t.	አስኬደል askádōāl (-ká-)	ያስኬድ yāskád (-ká-)	ያስኬዳል yāskádāl (-ká-)
አስከፈለ askáffalā	cause to divide, t.	አስክፍሏል askáffilōāl	ያስክፍል yāskáffil	ያስክፍሏል yāskáffilāl
አስኸደ ለ. asx ^y édä (-sh ⁻¹ , -äd-)	let pass, t.	አስኸደል ásxidōāl (-sh-)	ያስኸድ yāsx ^y éd (-sh-, -äd)	ያስኸዳል yāsx ^y édāl (-sh-, -äd-)

¹ not -š-

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያሰናዳ yāssanádā	አሰናዳ assanádā	አሰናድቶ assanád(i)t ^w o (-nárt- § 7 <i>d</i>)	ማሰናዳት māssanádát (§ 8)	አሰናጅ assánāj (§ 8; -ጁ -ji)
ያሰኝ yāssāññ	አሰኝ assāññ	አሰኝቶ assāññit ^w o	ማሰኘት māssāññät	
ያሳክል yāsákkil	አሳክል asákkil	አሳክሎ asákkil ^w o	ማሳክል māsákkal	አሳክጅ asákkái ^o (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ያስክልክል yāskáلكil	አስክልክል askáلكil	አስክልክሎ askáلكil ^w o	ማስክልክል māskáلكal	አስክልክጅ askáلكái ^o (-áyy § 6; § 8)
		አስክክቶ askákt ^w o	ማስክክት māskákát (§ 8)	
ያስከድ yāskid	አስከድ áskid	አስከዶ askád ^w o (-ká-)	ማስከድ māskád (-ká-; § 8)	አስከጅ áskáj (§ 8; -ጁ -ji)
ያስከፍል yāskáffil	አስከፍል askáffil	አስከፍሎ askáffil ^w o	ማስከፈል māskáffal (-äl)	አስከፋጅ askáffái ^o (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ያስኸድ yāsχid (-sh-)	አስኸድ ásχid (-sh-)	አስኸዶ ásχid ^w o (-sh-)	ማስኸድ māsχ ^y éd (-sh-, -äd; § 8)	ያስኸደጅ ásχ ^y áj (-sh-; -ኸጅ -χáj, -háj; § 8; -ጁ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አስወሰደ aswássaḍa (-wá-)	cause to remove, t.	አስወሰዱል aswássiḍōāl (-wá-)	ያስወሰድ yāswássiḍ (-wá-)	ያስወሰዱል yāswássiḍāl (-wá-)
አሳየ asāyyä 2nd አሳየህ asāyyäh, etc.	show, t.	አሳየቷል asāyyitōāl	ያሳይ yāsāyy	ያሳያል yāsāyyāl
አስያዘ asyáza	cause to catch, t.	አስያዘል ásyizōāl	ያስያዝ yāsýiz (§ 8)	ያስያዛል yāsýizāl
አስደረገ asdárraga	cause to do, t.	አስደረገል asdárrigōāl (-dǎ-)	ያስደርግ yāsdárrig (-dǎ-)	ያስደርጋል yāsdárrigāl (-dǎ-)
አሳደገ asáddaga	rear, t.	አሳደገል asáddigōāl	ያሳድግ yāsáddig	ያሳድጋል yāsáddigāl
አስገደለ asgáddala (-gǎ-)	cause to kill, t.	አስገደለል asgáddilōāl (-gǎ-)	ያስገድል yāsgáddil (-gǎ-)	ያስገድላል yāsgáddilāl (-gǎ-)
አስጌጠ asgʷétə	adorn, t.	አስጌጠል ásgiṭōāl	ያስጌጥ yāsgʷét	ያስጌጠል yāsgʷétāl
አሰጣ asáttā	spread out, t.	አሰጥቷል ástitōāl	ያሰጣ yāsátā	ያሰጣል yāsátāl
አስጠጋ astággā	cause to lean, t.	አስጠገቷል astággiṭōāl	ያስጠጋ yāstággā	ያስጠጋል yāstággāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያስወስድ yāswássiḍ (-wá-)	አስወስድ aswássiḍ (-wá-)	አስወስዶ aswássiḍ ^{wo} (-wá-)	ማስወስድ māswássiḍ (-wá-)	አስወሰጅ aswássiáj (-wá-; § 8)
ያሳይ yāsáí (-áyy § 6; § 8)	አሳይ ásáí (-áyy § 6; § 8)	አሳይቶ asáyyit ^{wo}	ማሳየት māsáyyät	አሳዩ asáyyi
ያስይዝ yāsyiz	አስይዝ ásyiz	አስይዘ ásyiz ^{wo}	ማስይዝ māsyáz (§ 8)	አስይዘኛ ásyáz (§ 8; -ገር -ži)
ያስደርግ yāsdárrig (-dá-)	አስደርግ asdárrig (-dá-)	አስደርጎ asdárrig ^{wo} (-dá-)	ማስደረግ māsdárrag	አስደራጊ asdarrági
ያሳድግ yāsáddig	አሳድግ asáddig	አሳድጎ asáddig ^{wo}	ማሳደግ māsáddag	አሳዳጊ asaddági
ያስገድል yāsgáddil (-gá-)	አስገድል asgáddil (-gá-)	አስገድሎ asgáddil ^{wo} (-gá-)	ማስገደል māsgáddal (-áddä-)	አስገዳይ asgáddái (-gá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ያስጊጥ yāsgit	አስጊጥ ásgit	አስጊጦ ásgit ^{wo}	ማስጊጥ māsgyēt (§ 8)	
ያስጣ yāstā	አስጣ ástā	አስጥቶ ástit ^{wo}	ማስጣት māstát (§ 8)	አስጭ āsč (-ጪ -či)
ያስጠጋ yāstággā	አስጠጋ astággā	አስጠግቶ astággit ^{wo}	ማስጠጋት māstággāt (§ 8)	አስጠጊ astággyi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አሰፋ- asáfã	extend, t.	አሰፍቷል ásiftōāl	ያሰፋ- yāsáfã	ያሰፋል yāsáfāl
አስፈለገ asfállaga	cause to seek, t.	አስፈልጓል asfálligōāl	ያስፈልግ yāsfállig	ያስፈልጋል yāsfálligāl
አስፈራ- asfárrã (-fã-)	frighten, t.	አስፈርቷል asfárritōāl (-fã-)	ያስፈራ- yāsfárrã (-fã-)	ያስፈራል yāsfárrāl (-fã-)
አስፈራራ- asfarãrrã (-fã-)	threaten, t.	አስፈራርቷል asfarártōāl (-fã-)	ያስፈራራ- yāsfarãrrã (-fã-)	ያስፈራራል yāsfarãrrāl (-fã-)
አስፈታ- asfáttã	cause to untie, t.	አስፈትቷል asfát(ī)tōāl	ያስፈታ- yāsfáttã	ያስፈታል yāsfáttāl
አሻ áššä 2nd አሻህ áššäh, etc.	seek, t.	uses parts of [አ] ሻ (ī)šã		
አሻ áššä 2nd አሻህ áššäh, etc.	rub, t.	አሻቷል áštōāl	ያሻ yāš (yāš)	ያሻል yášāl (yáš-)
አሻቀበ ašáqqaba (-va)	turn up- wards, i.	አሻቀቧል ašáqqibōāl (-iv-)	ያሻቀብ yāšáqqib (-iv)	ያሻቀበል yāšáqqibāl (-iv-)
አሻተተ ašáttata (-šã-)	smell, t.	አሻቷል ásittōāl	ያሻተ- yāšátt (-šã-)	ያሻታል yāšáttāl (-šã-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያስፋ yāsḥā	አስፋ āsḥā	አስፍቶ āsḥift ^{wo}	ማስፋት māsḥāt (§ 8)	አስፍ āsḥi
ያስፈልግ yāsḥállig	አስፈልግ asḥállig	አስፈልጎ asḥállig ^{wo}	ማስፈልግ māsḥállag	አስፈልጎ asḥállági
ያስፈራ yāsḥárrā (-fā-)	አስፈራ asḥárrā (-fā-)	አስፈርቶ asḥárrit ^{wo} (-fā-)	ማስፈራት māsḥárrát (-fā-; § 8)	አስፈራ asḥárrī (-fā-)
ያስፈራራ yāsḥarárā (-fā-)	አስፈራራ asḥarárā (-fā-)	አስፈራርቶ asḥarárt ^{wo} (-fā-)	ማስፈራራት māsḥarárát (-fā-; § 8)	
ያስፈታ yāsḥáttā	አስፈታ asḥáttā	አስፈትቶ asḥát(ǝ)t ^{wo}	ማስፈታት māsḥáttát (§ 8)	አስፈች āsḥáčč (-fā-; § 8; -ፒ -čči)
ይኝ yĩš (yĩš)	አኝ ĩš (ĩš)	አኝቶ āšt ^{wo}	ማኝት māšät	
ያኝቅብ yāšāqqib (-iy)	አኝቅብ asāqqib (-iy)	አኝቅቦ asāqqib ^{wo} (-iy-)	ማኝቅብ māšāqqab (-ay)	አኝቃቢ asāqqábi (-vi)
ያኝት yāšitt	አኝት āšitt	አኝቶ āšitt ^{wo}	ማኝተት māštat (-ät)	አኝታች āštáč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አሸከመ aššákka _ṃ ma _ṃ (-šá-)	load, t.	አሸከማል aššákki- mōāl (-šá-)	ያሸከም yāššákki _ṃ m (-šá-)	ያሸከማል yāššákki- māl (-šá-)
አሾከሾከ ašš ^w okáš- š ^w oka _ṃ	talk scan- dal, i.	አሾከሾካል ašš ^w okášü- kōāl [-ሾካል] (-škōāl)	ያሾከሾክ yāšš ^w okáš- šük	ያሾከሾካል yāšš ^w okáš- šükāl
አሽከከ aškákkā	cluck, i.	አሽከከቷል aškáktōāl	ያሽከከ yāškákkā	ያሽከከል yāškákkāl
አሽገረ aššággara _ṃ (-gä-)	take across, t.	አሽገረል aššágrōāl	ያሽገር yāššággir	ያሽገራል yāššággirāl
አቁላመጠ aqqwólám- mata _ṃ [አንቁ- G.] (aṅqww-)	caress, t.	አቁላምጧል aqqwólám- tōāl [አንቁ-] (aṅqww-)	ያቁላምጥ yāqqww- lāmmiṭ [ያንቁ-] (yāṅqww-)	ያቁላምጧል yāqqww- lāmmiṭāl [ያንቁ-] (yāṅqww-)
አቀለጠ aqállata _ṃ	melt, t.	አቀልጧል áqiltōāl (áqliṭ-)	ያቀልጥ yāqált	ያቀልጧል yāqáltāl
አቆመ aq ^w ómā _ṃ	station, t.	አቆማል áqumōāl	ያቆም yāq ^w óm	ያቆማል yāq ^w ómāl
አቀራራ aqrárrā	chant, i.	አቀራርቷል aqrártōāl	ያቀራራ yāqrárrā	ያቀራራል yāqrárrāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያሸክም yāššákkim (-šá-)	አሸክም aššákkim (-šá-)	አሸክም aššákkim ^{wo} (-šá-)	ማሸክም māššákkam (-šá-)	አሸክሚ aššákkāmi (-šä-)
ያሸከሹክ yāšš ^w oká- šük [-ሸክ] (-šk)	አሸከሹክ ašš ^w okášük [-ሸክ] [-šk]	አሸከሹክ ašš ^w okášü- k ^{wo} [-ሸክ] (-šk ^{wo})	ማሸከሹክ māšš ^w oká- š ^w ok	አሸከሻኪ ašš ^w okšwá- ki
ያሸከር yāššágir	አሸከር aššágir	አሸከር aššágr ^{wo}	ማሸከር māššágar (-är)	አሸከሪ aššāgāri
ያቋላምጥ yāqqwá- lámt (§ 8) [ያንቁ-] (yāñqwá-)	አቋላምጥ aqqwá- lámt (§ 8) [አንቁ-] (añqwá-)	አቋላምጦ aqqwá- lámt ^{wo} [አንቁ-] (añqwá-)	ማቋላመጥ māqqwá- lámat [ማንቁ-] (māñqwá-)	አቋላማጭ aqqwá- lá- máč (§ 8) [አንቁ-] (añqwá-)
ያቅልጥ yáqilt (yáqlit)	አቅልጥ áqilt (áqlit)	አቅልጦ áqilt ^{wo} (áqlit-)	ማቅልጥ máqlat	አቅላጭ áqláč (§ 8)
ያቁም yáqum	አቁም áqum	አቁም áqum ^{wo}	ማቁም máq ^{wóm} (§ 8)	አቁሚ áqwāmi
ያቅራራ yāqrārā	አቅራራ aqrārā	አቅራርቶ aqrárt ^{wo}	ማቅራራት māqrārát (§ 8)	አቅራሪ āqrāri

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አቀራረበ aqqarārra- ba (-və)	put close together, t.	አቀራርቧል aqqarār(ǝ)- bōāl (-vǝ-)	ያቀራርብ yāqqarār- rib (-ǝv)	ያቀራርባል yāqqarār- ribāl (-ǝv-)
አቀረበ aqqārraba (-və)	bring near, t.	አቅርቧል āqirbōāl (āqri-ǝ-, -vǝ-)	ያቅርብ yāqārb (-qā-, -rv)	ያቅርባል yāqārbāl (-qā-, -rv-)
አቁሰለ aqqwóssaḷa	wound, t.	አቀሰላል āqwüs(ǝ)lōāl (āqsül-)	ያቁሰል yāqwós(ǝ)l	ያቁሰላል yāqwós(ǝ)- lāl
አቀና aqqānnā	straighten, t.	አቅንቷል āqintōāl	ያቀና yāqānnā	ያቀናል yāqānnāl
አቁየ aqqwóyyä 2nd አቁየሀ aqqwóyyäh, etc.	delay, t.	አቁይቷል āqwóyyi- tōāl	ያቁይ yāqwóyy	ያቁይል yāqwóyyāl
አቃጠለ a(q)qáttḷa	burn, t.	አቃጥላል a(q)qát(ǝ)- lōāl	ያቃጥል yā(q)qáttḷ	ያቃጥላል yā(q)qáttḷ- lāl
አቀፈ áqqafa	embrace, t.	አቅኛል āqfōāl	ያቅፍ yāqf	ያቅኛል yāqfāl
አበለ ábbala	break one's word, i.	አብላል āblōāl (-vǝl-)	ያብል yāb(ǝ)l (-āv-)	ያብላል yāblāl (-vǝl-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያቀራርብ yãqqarâ- r(ï)b (-ï)ṽ	አቀራርብ aqqarâr(ï)b (-ï)ṽ	አቀራርቦ aqqarâr(ï)- b ^{wo} (-ṽ ^{wo})	ማቀራረብ mãqqarâ- raḅ (-aṽ)	አቀራራቢ aqqarârâbi (-vi)
ያቅርብ yáqirb (yãqriḡ-, -ṽ)	አቅርብ áqirb (ãqriḡ-, -ṽ)	አቅርቦ áqirb ^{wo} (ãqriḡ-, -ṽ ^{wo})	ማቅረብ máqraḅ (-aṽ)	አቅራቢ ãqrábi (-vi)
ያቀኑል yáqwüs(ï)l (yáqsül)	አቀኑል áqwüs(ï)l (ãqsül)	አቀኑሎ áqwüs(ï)l ^{wo} (ãqsül-)	ማቀኑል máqwüsäl (-äl)	አቀኑላይ áqwüsáï (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ያቅና yãq(ï)nã	አቅና áq(ï)nã	አቅንዖ áqint ^{wo}	ማቅናት máqnat (§ 8)	አቅኑኝ áqiñ [አቅኑኝ] (áqiñi)
ያቁይ yáqwóyy (§ 8)	አቁይ áqwóyy	አቁይዖ áqwóyyit ^{wo}	ማቁየት mãqwóy- yät	
ያቃጥል yã(q)qát(ï)l	አቃጥል a(q)qát(ï)l	አቃጥሎ a(q)qát(ï)- l ^{wo}	ማቃጠል mã(q)qátäl (-äl)	አቃጣይ a(q)qátáï (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይቀፍ yíqaf	አቀፍ íqaf	አቅፎ áqf ^{wo}	ማቀፍ máqaf	አቃፊ ãqáfí
neg. አይበል áibal (-iṽ-, -äl)	neg. አትበል ättíbal (-íṽ-, -äl)	አብሎ ábl ^{wo} (-ṽl-)	ማበል mábal (-áṽ-, -äl)	አባይ ábáï (áṽ-; -áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አበላ abállǎ (aṽ-)	feed, t.	አብሏቷል ábiltōāl (ǎblit-, ǎṽ-)	ያበላ yābálǎ (-ǎṽ-)	ያበላል yābálāl (-ǎṽ-)
አበላሽ abbalásšä 2nd አበላሽህ abbalásšäh, etc.	spoil, t.	አበላሽቷል abbalástōāl	ያበላሽ yābbalásš	ያበላሻል yābbalásšāl
አበለጠ abállatǎ (aṽ-)	increase, t.	አብሏጧል ǎblitōāl (ǎṽ-, -ilt-)	ያበለጥ yābáltǎ (-ǎṽ-, -ǎl-)	ያበለጧል yābáltāl (-ǎṽ-, -ǎl-)
አብላጮለጮ abläčálläčǎ (-ṽl-)	glitter, i.		ያብላጮልጧ yābläčállǎč (-ṽl-)	ያብላጮልጧል yābläčǎl- ličǎl (-ṽl-)
አበራ abárrǎ (aṽ-)	shine, i.	አብርቷል ǎbirtōāl (ǎṽ-)	ያበራ yābárǎ (-ǎṽ-, -ǎr-)	ያበራል yābárāl (-ǎṽ-, -ǎr-)
አበሰ ábbasǎ	wipe, t.	አብሰል ǎbbisōāl	ያብስ yābbis	ያብሰል yābbisāl
አበሰለ abássalǎ (aṽ-)	cook, t.	አብሰሏል ǎbsilōāl (ǎṽ-)	ያበሰል yābás(ǎ)l (-ǎṽ-)	ያበሰላል yābás(ǎ)lāl (-ǎṽ-)
አበሰበሰ abasǎbbasǎ (aṽ-)	wet, t.	አበሰብሰል abasbisōāl (-ṽǎsṽ-)	ያበሰብስ yābasǎbbis (-ǎṽ-)	ያበሰብሰል yābasǎbbi- sāl (-ǎṽ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያብላ yáblā (-ṽl-)	አብላ áblā (-ṽl-)	አብልቶ ábilt ^{wo} (áblit-, áṽ-)	ማብላት máblát (-ṽl-; § 8)	አብይ ábyi (ábī, áṽ-)
ያበላሽ yābbaláš (§ 8)	አበላሽ abbálaš (§ 8)	አበላሽቶ abbaláš ^{to}	ማበላሽት mābbalā- šät	አበላሽ abbalāši
ያብልጥ yábliṭ (-áṽ-, -ilṭ)	አብልጥ ábliṭ (áṽ-, -ilṭ)	አብልጦ ábliṭ ^{wo} (áṽ-, -ilṭ)	ማብልጥ máblaṭ (-ṽl-)	አብላጭ ábláč (-ṽl-; § 8)
		አብላጭልጭ abláčlijč ^{wo} (-ṽl-)	ማብላጭለጭ mābláčläch (-ṽl-)	
ያብራ yábrā (-ṽr-)	አብራ ábrā (-ṽr-)	አብርቶ ábirt ^{wo} (áṽ-)	ማብራት mábrát (-ṽr-; § 8)	አብሪ ábri (-ṽr-)
ይበስ yības (-ṽas)	አበስ ības (-ṽas)	አብሶ ábbis ^{wo}	ማበስ mābbas	አብሽ ábbáš (§ 8)
ያብስ yābbis	አብስ ábbis			
ያብስል yábsil (-ṽs-)	አብስል ábsil (-ṽs-)	አብስሎ ábsil ^{wo} (-ṽs-)	ማብስል mábsal (-ṽs-, -äl)	አብሳይ ábsái (-ṽs-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ያበስብስ yābásbis (-ṽásṽ-)	አበስብስ abásbis (-ṽásṽ-)	አበስብሶ abásbis ^{wo} (-ṽásṽ-)	ማበስበስ mābásbas (-ṽásṽ-)	አበስብሽ abásbáš (-ṽásṽ-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አበቃ abáqqā (aṽ-, -áq-)	finish, i. & t.	አበቅቷል ábqjtōāl (-ṽq-)	ያበቃ yābáqqā (-āṽ-, -áq-)	ያበቃል yābáqqāl (-āṽ-, -áq-)
አበበ ábbabā (-ṽā)	bloom, i.	አበበል ábbibōāl (-ṽō-)	ያበበ yābbib (-iṽ)	ያበበል yābbibāl (-iṽ-)
አበደ ábbada	be mad, i.	አበደል ábdōāl (-ṽd-)	ያበደ yābd (-ṽd)	ያበደል yābdāl (-ṽd-)
አበደረ abáddara (aṽ-, -áddä-)	lend, t.	አበደረል abáddirōāl (aṽ-, -ádd-)	ያበደር yābáddir (-āṽ-, -ádd-)	ያበደራል yābáddirāl (-āṽ-, -ádd-)
አበጀ abájjä (aṽ-, -áj-) 2nd -ጀህ -jjäh, etc.	make, t.	አበጀቷል abájjitoāl (aṽ-, -áj-)	ያበጀ yābájj (-āṽ-, -áj-)	ያበጀል yābájjāl (-āṽ-, -áj-)
አበጠ ábbata	swell, i.	አበጠል ábtōāl (-ṽt-)	ያበጠ yābt (-ṽt)	ያበጠል yābtāl (-ṽt-)
አበጠረ abáttara (aṽ-, -áttä-)	winnow, t.	አበጠረል abáttirōāl (aṽ-, -át-)	ያበጠር yābáttir (-āṽ-, -át-)	ያበጠራል yābáttirāl (-āṽ-, -át-)
አታለለ attállala	deceive, t.	አታለለል attállōāl	ያታለለ yāttállil	ያታለለል yāttállilāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያብቃ yābqā (-ṽq-)	አብቃ ābqā (-ṽq-)	አብቅቶ ābqit ^{wo} (-ṽq-)	ማብቃት mābqāt (-ṽq- ; § 8)	† አብቂ ābqi (-ṽq-)
ያብብ yābbib (-ijṽ)		አብብ ābbib ^{wo} (-ṽ ^{wo})	ማብብ mābbab (-aṽ)	አብቢ abbābi (-vi)
		አብዶ ābd ^{wo} (-ṽd-)	ማብዶ mābad (-ṽa-)	አብጅ āb(b)āj (§ 8)
ያብድር yābāddir (-āṽ-, -ādd-)	አብድር abāddir (aṽ-, -ādd-)	አብድሮ abāddir ^{wo} (aṽ-, -ādd-)	ማብድር mābāddar (-āṽ-, -āddä-)	አብድሪ abāddāri (aṽ-, -ādd-)
ያብጅ yābijj (-āṽ-)	አብጅ ābijj (āṽ-)	አብጅቶ abājjit ^{wo} (aṽ-, -āj-)	ማብጅት mābājjät (-āṽ-, -āj-)	
ያብጥ yibat (-ṽa-)	አብጥ ibat (-ṽa-)	አብጦ ābt ^{wo} (-ṽt-)	ማብጥ mābat (-ṽa-)	አብጭ ābāč (āṽ- ; § 8)
ያብጥር yābāttir (-āṽ-, -āt-)	አብጥር abāttir (aṽ-, -āt-)	አብጥሮ abāttir ^{wo} (aṽ-, -āt-)	ማብጦር mābāttar (-āṽ-, -āttä-)	አብጦሪ abāttāri (aṽ-, -ātt-)
ያታልል yāttälil	አታልል attälil	አታሎ attäll ^{wo}	ማታሎ māttälal (-äl)	አታላይ attälāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አተመ áttama	seal, t. (= ጎተመ)	አትማል áttimōāl	ያትም yáttim	ያትማል yáttimāl
አተረፈ atárrafa	earn, t. (-tá-)	አትርኛል átirfōāl	ያተርፍ yātárf (-tá-)	ያተርፋል yātárfāl (-tá-)
አኖረ an ^w ōra	put, t.	አኑሩል ánurōāl	ያኖር yān ^w ōr	ያኖራል yān ^w ōrāl
አነሰ ánnaṣa	diminish, i.	አንሷል ānsōāl	ያንስ yāns	ያንሳል yānsāl
አነሣ anássa	raise, t.	አንሥቷል ānsitōāl	ያነሣ yānása	ያነሳል yānásāl
አንሾካሾክ ሸ. anš ^w okáš- š ^w oka	whisper, t.	አንሾካሾካል anš ^w okášū- kōāl [-ሸካል] (-škōāl)	ያንሾካሾክ yānš ^w okáš- šūk	ያንሾካሾካል yānš ^w okáš- šūkāl
አነቃ anáqqa	wake, t.	አንቅቷል ānqitōāl	ያነቃ yānáqa	ያነቃል yānāqāl
አንቀላፋ anqaláffa	doze, i.	አንቀላፍቷል anqaláftōāl	ያንቀላፋ yānqaláffa	ያንቀላፋል yānqaláffāl
አንቀሳቀሰ anqasáq- qasa	move, t.	አንቀሳቅሷል anqasáq(i)- sōāl	ያንቀሳቅስ yānqasáq- qis	ያንቀሳቅሳል yānqasáq- qisāl
አነበበ anábbaba	read, t. (-ገጸ)	አንበቧል ānbibōāl (āmb-, -iy-)	ያነበ yānább	ያነበል yānābbāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያትም yáttim	አትም áttim	አትሞ áttim ^{wo}	ማተም máttam	አታሚ attámi
ያትርፍ yátirf	አትርፍ átirf	አትርፎ átirf ^{wo}	ማትረፍ mátraf	አትራፊ ātráfi
ያነር yánur	አነር ánur	አነሮ ánur ^{wo}	ማኖር mǎn ^{wo} ór (§ 8)	አኋሪ anwári
ይነስ yínaṣ		አንሶ ǎns ^{wo}	ማነስ mánas	አናሽ ǎnáš (§ 8)
ያንሣ yǎnsā	አንሣ ǎnsā	አንሥቶ ǎnsit ^{wo}	ማንሣት mǎnsát (§ 8)	አንሽ ānš (-ሽ. -ሻ)
ያንሾካሹክ yǎnš ^{wo} okā- šük	አንሾካሹክ anš ^{wo} okā- šük	አንሾካሹክ anš ^{wo} okā- šük ^{wo} [-ሽክ] (-šk ^{wo})	ማንሾካሹክ mǎnš ^{wo} - kāš ^{wo} ok	አንሾካሻኪ anš ^{wo} okā- šwáki
ያንቃ yǎnqā	አንቃ ǎnqā	አንቅቶ ǎnqit ^{wo}	ማንቃት mǎnqát (§ 8)	አንቂ ánqi
ያንቀላፋ yǎnqaláfā	አንቀላፋ anqaláfā	አንቀላፍቶ anqaláf ^{wo} t	ማንቀላፋት mǎnqaláfāt (§ 8)	አንቀላፊ anqaláfī
ያንቀሳቀስ yǎnqasá- q(ǐ)s	አንቀሳቀስ anqasáq(ǐ)s	አንቀሳቀሶ anqasá- q(ǐ)s ^{wo}	ማንቀሳቀስ mǎnqasá- qas	
ያንብብ yǎnbīb (-ǎmb-, -ǐy)	አንብብ ǎnbīb (ǎmb-, -ǐy)	አንብቦ ǎnbīb ^{wo} (ǎmb-, -ǐy-)	ማንብብ mǎnbāb (-ǎmb-, -ǎy)	አንብቢ anbābi (amb-, -yi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አንኳረፈ aṅkwárrafa	snore, purr, i.	አንኳርኛል aṅkwár(ǐ)- fōāl	ያንኳርፍ yāṅkwárrif	ያንኳርፋል yāṅkwárrif- fāl
አንክሰ anákkaṣa	be lame, i.	አንክሰል āṅkisōāl	ያንክስ yāṅakkis	ያንክሰል yāṅakkisāl
አንክሠሰሰ aṅkwōśák- kwōśa	cause to rustle, t.	አንክሠሰሰል aṅkwōśák- kwūśōāl	ያንክሠሰሰ yāṅkwōśák- kwūś	ያንክሠሰሰል yāṅkwōśák- kwūśāl
አንክባለለ aṅkaḅállala (-ገላ-)	roll, t.	አንክባለል aṅkaḅállōāl (-ገላ-)	ያንክባለለ yāṅkaḅállil (-ገላ-)	ያንክባለለል yāṅkaḅállil- lāl (-ገላ-)
አንኳኳ aṅkwákkwā	clatter, i.	አንኳኳትል aṅkwákwü- tōāl (-ákt-)	ያንኳኳ yāṅkwák- kwā	ያንኳኳል yāṅkwák- kwāl
አናወጠ annāuwata (-ገወ-)	disturb, t.	አናወጠል annāuütōāl	ያናወጠ yānnāuwüt	ያናወጠል yānnāuwü- tāl
አንደደ anádḍada	kindle, t.	አንደደል āṅdidōāl	ያንደደ yāṅddid ያንደ yāṅdd	ያንደደል yāṅddidāl ያንደል yāṅddāl
አንገራገራ aṅgworág- gworā	hum, i.		ያንገራገር yāṅgworág- gwūr	ያንገራገራል yāṅgworág- gwūrāl
አንገተ anágḡata	sling over the shoulder, t.	አንገተል āṅgītōāl	ያንገተ yāṅggit	ያንገተል yāṅggitāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያንኳርፍ yāñkwārīf (yāñkwārīf § 8)	አንኳርፍ añkwārīf (añkwārīf § 8)	አንኳርፍ añkwār(ī)- f ^{wo}	ማንኳረፍ māñkwārāf	አንኳራፊ añkwārāfi
ያንከብሳሽ yāñkwōšā- kwüş	አንከብሳሽ añkwōšā- kwüş	አንከብሳሽ añkwōšā- kwüş ^{wo}	ማንከብሳሽ māñkwōšā- kwōš	አንከብሳሽ añkwōšā- kwāš (§ 8)
ያንክባልል yāñkaḅālīl (-ፃፊ-)	አንክባልል añkaḅālīl (-ፃፊ-)	አንክባሎ añkaḅáll ^{wo} (-ፃፊ-)	ማንክባልል māñkaḅālāl (-ፃፊ-, -ል)	አንክባላይ añkaḅālāi (-ፃፊ-; -ፎይ § 6; § 8)
ያንኳኳ yāñkwákwā	አንኳኳ añkwákwā	አንኳኩቶ añkwákwū- t ^{wo} (-ፈት-)	ማንኳኳት māñkwá- kwát (§ 8)	
ያንኑህት yāñnáuūt	አንኑህት añnáuūt	አንኑህት añnáuūt ^{wo}	ማንኑህት māñnáuūt (-ወት)	አንኑህት añnáuūtč (§ 8)
ያንድድ yāñdīd	አንድድ añdīd	አንድድ añdīd ^{wo}	ማንድድ māñdad	አንድድ añdāj (§ 8)
ያንጎራጎር yāñgworā- gwūr	አንጎራጎር añgworā- gwūr	አንጎራጎር añgworā- gwūr ^{wo}	ማንጎራጎር māñgworā- gwor	አንጎራጎር añgworā- gwāri
ያንገት yāñgit	አንገት añgit	አንገት añgit ^{wo}	ማንገት māñgat	አንገት añgáč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አነጠ ánnaṭa	fashion, t.	አንጠል ánniṭōāl	ያንጥ yánniṭ	ያንጠል yánniṭāl
አንጠለጠለ antə́láləttələ	hang, t.	አንጠልጥል antə́litiṭōāl (-tá-)	ያንጠለጥል yāntə́láləttiṭ	ያንጠለጥል yāntə́lálətti- lāl
አነጠሰ anáttasa	sneeze, i.	አንጥሰል ántisōāl	ያንጥስ yānáttis	ያንጥሰል yānáttisāl
አነጠረ anáttafa	spread, t.	አንጥፋል ántifōāl	ያንጥፍ yānáttif	ያንጥፋል yānáttifāl
አክለ ákkala	amount to, i.	አክላል ákkilōāl	ያክል yákkil ያኸል [ያሀል] yák(i)l (yáχ-, yáh-)	ያክላል yákkilāl ያኸላል [ያሀ-] yák(i)lāl (yáχ-, yáh-)
አክራዩ akkaráyyä (-kä-) 2nd -ራዩሀ -ráyyäh, etc.	let on hire, t.	አክራይተል akkaráyitōāl (-kä-, -áit-)	ያክራይ yákkaráy (-kä-)	ያክራያል yákkaráy- yāl (-kä-)
አክበረ akábbara (-bä-)	honour, t.	አክብሩል ákbiroāl (-kṽ-, -kiṽr-, -ṽr-)	ያክብር yákkáb(i)r (-áṽ-)	ያክብራል yákkáb(i)rāl (-áṽ-)
አክክ ákkaka	scratch, t.	አካል ákkōāl	ያክ yákk	ያክል yákkāl
አክረለ akkáffaḷa	distribute, t.	አክፍላል akkáffōāl	ያክፍል yákkáffil	ያክፍላል yákkáffilāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያንጥ yānniṭ	አንጥ ánniṭ	አንጦ ánniṭ ^w o	ማንጥ mānnaṭ	አናጢ an(n)áti (§ 7b)
ያንጠልጥል yāntálṭil (-tá-)	አንጠልጥል antálṭil (-tá-)	አንጠልጥሎ antálṭil ^w o (-tá-)	ማንጠልጠል māntálṭal (-áltä-)	አንጠልጣይ antálṭáị (-tá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ያንጥስ yántiṣ	አንጥስ ántiṣ	አንጥሶ ántiṣ ^w o	ማንጠስ māntaṣ	አንጣሽ ántáṣ (§ 8)
ያንጥፍ yántif̣	አንጥፍ ántif̣	አንጥፎ ántif̣ ^w o	ማንጠፍ māntaf̣	አንጣፊ antáf̣i
ያክል yákkiḷ	አክል ákkiḷ	አክሎ ákkiḷ ^w o	ማክል mákkaḷ ማሀል máhal	አካይ ákkáị (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ያክራይ yákkaráị (-kä-)	አክራይ akkaráị (-kä-)	አክራይቶ akkará- yiṭ ^w o (-kä-, -áiṭ-)	ማክራይት mákkaráyät (-kä-, -áiṭ)	
ያክብር yákbiṛ (-kṽ-, -kibṛ, -ṽr)	አክብር ákbiṛ (-kṽ-, -kibṛ, -ṽr)	አክብሮ ákbiṛ ^w o (-kṽ-, -kibṛ, -ṽr-)	ማክበር mákbāṛ (-kṽ-, -är)	አክባሪ ákbári (-kṽ-)
ያክቅ yíkəḳ	አክቅ íkəḳ	አክ ákk ^w o	ማክክ mákeḳ	አካኪ ákáki
ያክፍል yákkáf̣iḷ	አክፍል akkáf̣iḷ	አክፍሎ akkáf̣iḷ ^w o	መክፈል mákkáf̣aḷ (-äl)	አክፋይ akkáf̣áị (-áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አወለቀ awállaqqa (auá-, -ól-)	take off, t.	አውልቋል áuliqōāl	ያወልቅ yāwá q (yauá-, -ólq)	ያወልቃል yāwá qāl (yauá-, -ólq-)
አወረደ awórrada (auó-)	unload, t.	አውርደል áwürdōāl (áuü-)	ያወርድ yāwórd (yauó-)	ያወርዳል yāwórdāl (yauó-)
አዋሰ awása (auá-)	bring as guarantor, t.	አውሰል áwisōāl (áuüs-)	ያውስ yāwis (yáuüs)	ያውሰል yāwisāl (yáuüs-)
አወቀ áuwáqqa (-wω-)	know, t.	አውቋል áu(ü)qōāl	ያውቅ yāu(ü)q	ያውቃል yāu(ü)qāl
አወዛወዘ áuwazáü- wazá (-wzáuww-)	shake, t.	አወዛውዛል áuwazáüü- zōāl (áuwωz-)	ያወዛውዝ yāuwazáü- wüz (yāuwωz-)	ያወዛውዛል yāuwazáü- wüzāl (yāuwωz-)
አውደለደለ áudalá d- dala (-äláddä-)	be idle, i.	አውደልደላል áudá d lōāl (-dǎ-)	ያውደለደል yāudalá d- dil (-älǎ-)	ያውደለደላል yāudalá d- dilāl (-älǎ-)
አወጣ awóttã (auó-)	expel, t.	አውጥቷል áuttōāl	ያወጣ yāwóttã (yauó-)	ያወጣል yāwóttāl (yauó-)
አዘመተ azzámmata	send on a campaign, t.	አዘምቷል azzámmi- tōāl	ያዘምት yāzzámmi t	ያዘምቷል yāzzámmi- tāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያውልቅ yáuliq	አውልቅ áuliq	አውልቆ áuliq ^o	ማውለቅ máulaq	
ያውርድ yáwürd (yáuü-)	አውርድ áwürd (áuü-)	አውርዶ áwürd ^o (áuü-)	ማውረድ máuräd	አውረጅ áuráj (§ 8)
ያውስ yáwis (yáuüs)	አውስ áwis (áuüs)	አውሶ áwis ^o (áuüs ^o)	ማዋስ máwás (máuás; § 8)	አዋሽ áwáš (áuáš; § 8; -ሽ. -ši)
የወቅ yíwaq (yúä-, -ωq)	አወቅ íwaq (-ωq)	አውቆ áü(ü)q ^o	ማወቅ máwaq (máüä-, -ωq)	አዋቂ áwáqi (áuá-)
ያውዛውዝ yáuwazáüüz (yáuwωz-)	አውዛውዝ áuwazáüüz (áuwωz-)	አውዛውዘ áuwazáü- üz ^o (áuwωz-)	ማውዛወዝ máuwazáüaz (máuwω-, -záüωz)	አውዛዋጋፍ áuwazáüáz (áuwω-; § 8)
ያውደልደል yaúdaldil (-dä-)	አውደልደል áúdaldil (-dä-)	አውደልደሎ áúdaldil ^o (-dä-)	ማውደልደል máúdaldal (-äldä-)	አውደልዳይ áúdaldái (-dä-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ያውጣ yáutã	አውጣ áutã	አውጥቶ áutt ^o	ማውጣት máutát (§ 8)	አውጭ áuč (-ጪ. -či)
ያዘምት yãzzámmit	አዘምት azzámmit	አዘምቶ azzám- mit ^o	ማዘመት mãzzám- mat (-ät)	አዝማች ázmač (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አዞረ az ^w ōra	turn round, t.	አዞሩል ázurōāl	ያዞር yāz ^w ōr	ያዞራል yāz ^w ōrāl
አዞነ ázzaṇa	grieve, i.	አዞኒል áznōāl	ያዞን yáz(ī)n	ያዞናል yáznāl
አዞዞ ázzaṇa	order, t.	አዞል ázzōāl	ያዞ yāzz	ያዞል yázzāl
አዞጋ azzāggā	yawn, i.	አዞጋል azzāgtōāl	ያዞጋ yāzzāggā	ያዞጋል yāzzāggāl
አየ āyyä (§ 44b) 2nd አየህ āyyäh, etc.	see, t.	አየቷል āitōāl	ያየ yāi	ያየል yāiāl (yāyāl)
አየላ adállā (-dā-)	show favour, i.	አየላቷል ádiltōāl (§ 8)	ያየላ yādálā (-dā-)	ያየላል yādálāl (-dā-)
አየመጠ adámmaṭa	listen to, t.	አየመጠል ádimtōāl	ያየመጥ yādámṭ (-dā-)	ያየመጠል yādámṭāl (-dā-)
አየረ áddara (-dä-)	pass the night, i.	አየሩል ádrōāl	ያየር yād(ī)r	ያየራል yádrāl
አየረገ adárraga	do, t.	አየርገል ádrigōāl (árg- § 7d)	ያየርገ yādárg (-dā-)	ያየርገል yādárgāl (-dā-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያዙር yázur	እዙር ázur	እዙሮ ázur ^{wo}	ማዙር máz ^{wo} ór (§ 8)	አዛሪ azwári
ይዘን yízəṅṅ	እዘን ízəṅṅ	አዝኖ ázṅ ^{wo}	ማዘን mázaṅṅ	አዛኝ ázáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይዘዝ yízəz	እዘዝ ízəz	አዘ áz ^{wo}	ማዘዝ mázəz	አዘጋር ázzáz (§ 8)
ያዘጋ yāzzágǎ	አዘጋ azzágǎ	አዘግቶ azzágt ^{wo}	ማዘጋት māzzágát (§ 8)	አዘገ azzági
ይይ yiy (yī, yī)	አይ iy (ī, ī)	አይቶ áit ^{wo}	ማይት mäjät (māyät)	† አይ áyyi
ያድላ yád(ī)lǎ	አድላ ád(ī)lǎ	አድልቶ ádilt ^{wo}	ማድላት mád(ī)lát (§ 8)	አድሊ ád(ī)li [አድይ] (ádi)
ያድምጥ yádimጥ	አድምጥ ádimጥ	አድምጦ ádimጥ ^{wo}	ማድመጥ mád(ī)maጥ	አድማጭ ád(ī)máč (§ 8)
ይደር yídar (-är)	እደር ídar (-är)	አደሮ ádro	ማደር mádar (-är)	አዳሪ ādári
ያድርግ yádrig (yārg)	አድርግ ádrig (ārg)	አድርጎ ádrig ^{wo} (ārg ^{wo})	ማድረግ mádrag (mār-)	አድራገ adrági

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አደሰ áddasa	renew, t.	አደ-ሰል áddisōāl	ያደ-ስ yáddis	ያደ-ሰል yáddisāl
አደባ adábbā	ambush, t.	አደ-ባቷል ádibtōāl (-yt-, -dbit-, -dy-)	ያደባ yādábā (-dā-, -vā)	ያደባል yādábāl (-dā-, -vāl)
አደነ áddana	hunt, t.	አደ-ነል áddinōāl	ያደ-ን yáddin	ያደ-ናል yáddināl
አደነ adāna	save, t.	አደ-ነል áddinōāl	ያደ-ን yáddin	ያደ-ናል yáddināl
አደከመ adákkama	tire, t.	አደ-ከሻል ádkimōāl	ያደከም yádák(ǝ)m	ያደከማል yádák(ǝ)māl
አደገ áddaga	grow, i.	አደ-ገል ádgōāl	ያደ-ግ yádǝg	ያደ-ገል yád(ǝ)gāl
አደፈ áddafa	be dirty, i.	አደ-ፋል ád(ǝ)fōāl	ያደ-ፍ yád(ǝ)f	ያደ-ፋል yád(ǝ)fāl
አገለባበጠ aggalabáb- bata (-vā-)	completely disarrange, t.	አገለባ-በጠል aggalabáb- tōāl (-vāy-)	ያገለባ-በጥ yāggala- bābbit (-vā-)	ያገለባ-በጣል yāggala- bābbitāl (-vā-)
አገለገለ agalággala	serve, t.	አገልግ-ለል agalgilōāl	ያገለግል yāgalággil	ያገለግለል yāgalággi- lāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያደስ yáddis	አደስ áddis	አደሱ áddis ^w o	ማደስ máddas	አዳሽ áddásš (§ 8)
ያደብ yád(ǐ)bā (-vā)	አደብ ád(ǐ)bā (-vā)	አደብቶ ádib ^t o (-v ^t -, -db ^{it} -, -d ^v -)	ማደብት mád(ǐ)bát (-vát; § 8)	አደብ ád(ǐ)bi (-vi)
ያደን yáddin	አደን áddin	አደኖ áddin ^w o	ማደን máddan	አዳኝ áddāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያደን yádin	አደን ádin	አደኖ ádin ^w o	ማዳን mádán (§ 8)	†አዳኝ áddāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያደክም yádkim	አደክም ádkim	አደክሞ ádkim ^w o	ማደክም mádkam	አደክሚ ádkámi
ይደግ yídag	አደግ ídag	አደጎ ádg ^w o	ማደግ mádag	†አዳጊ ádagí
ይደፍ yídaf		አደፍ ád(ǐ)f ^w o	ማደፍ mádaf	አዳፊ ádafí
ያገለባብጥ yāggalaḅ- báb(ǐ)ṭ (-váy-)	አገለባብጥ aggalaḅábá- b(ǐ)ṭ (-váy-)	አገለባብጦ aggalaḅábá- ṭ ^w o (-váy-)	ማገለባብጥ māggalaḅ- bábaṭ (-váy-)	አገለባባጭ aggalaḅábá- báč (-váy-)
ያገልግል yāgálgil	አገልግል agálgil	አገልግሎ agálgil ^w o	ማገልገል māgálgal	አገልጋይ agálgái (-áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አጐረቦ agwórraba (-ገጻ)	be blistered, i.	አጐርቧል ágwürbōāl (-ገገ-)	ያጐርብ yāgwórb (-ገገ)	ያጐርቧል yāgwórbāl (-ገገ-)
አገረገረ agarággara (-ärággä-)	shy, i.	አገርግሩል agárgirōāl (agá-)	ያገረግር yāgarággir (-ärá-)	ያገረግራል yāgarággi- rāl (-ärá-)
አገሣ agásã	roar, i.	አግሥቷል ágistōāl	ያገሣ yāgásã	ያገሣል yāgásāl
አገባ agábbã	cause to enter, marry, t.	አግብቷል ágibtōāl (-ገጥ-)	ያገባ yāgábã (-ገã)	ያገባል yāgábāl (-ገāl)
አጋባ aggábbã	give in marriage, t.	አጋብቷል aggábtōāl (-ገጥ-)	ያጋባ yāggábbã	ያጋባል yāggábbāl
አጐነበሰ agwóná- basa	be bent, i.	አጐንብሷል agwónbi- sōāl	ያጐነበስ yāgwóná- bis	ያጐነበሳል yāgwóná- bisāl
አገናኘ agganāññä 2nd -ገሀ -ññäh, etc.	cause to meet, t.	አገናኝቷል agganāñ- tōāl	ያገናኝ yāgganāñ (-ññ § 6)	ያገናኝል yāgganāñ- ñāl
አገኘ agáññä (-gá-) 2nd -ገሀ -ññäh, etc.	find, t.	አግኝቷል ágintōāl 1st አግኝቻለሁ agiñ(ič)čál- lau ^h	ያገኝ yāgáñ (-gá- ; -ññ § 6)	ያገኝል yāgáññāl (-gá-)
አገደደ agáddada	cause a lack of, t.	አግደደል ágiddōāl	ያገደደ yāgádd	ያገደደል yāgáddāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያጉርብ yágwǔrb (-rʏ)		አጉርቦ ágwǔrb ^{wo} (-rʏ-)	ማጉረብ mágwǔrəb (-əʏ)	አጉረብ ǎgwǔrǎbi (-ʏi)
ያገርገር yǎgǎrgǐr (-gǎ-)		አገርገሮ agǎrgǐr ^{wo} (-gǎ-)	ማገርገር mǎgǎrgar (-ǎrgǎ-)	አገርጋሪ agǎrgǎri (agǎ-)
ያግሣ yágsǎ	አግሣ ágsǎ	አግሥቶ ǎgǐst ^{wo}	ማግሣት mágsát (§ 8)	
ያግባ yágbǎ (-ʏǎ)	አግባ ágbǎ (-ʏǎ)	አግብቶ ágǐbt ^{wo} (-ʏt-)	ማግባት mágbát (-gʏ-; § 8)	አግቢ ágbi (-gʏ-)
ያጋባ yǎggǎbǎ (-ʏǎ)	አጋባ aggǎbǎ (-ʏǎ)	አጋብቶ aggǎbt ^{wo} (-ʏt-)	ማጋባት mǎggǎbát (-ʏát; § 8)	
ያገግግግ yǎgwómbǐs	አገግግግ agwómbǐs	አገግግግቶ agwóm- bǐs ^{wo}	ማገግግግ mǎgwóm- bas	† አገግግግ agwómbǎš (§ 8)
ያገገገገ yǎggǎnǎñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)	አገገገገ aggǎnǎñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)	አገገገገቶ aggǎnǎñ- t ^{wo}	ማገገገገት mǎggǎnǎñ- (ñ)ät	
ያገገገገ yágiñ (-ññ § 6)	አገገገገ ǎgiñ (-ññ § 6)	አገገገገቶ ǎgiñt ^{wo} 1st አገገገገቱ ǎgiñ(ič)čʏe	ማገገገገት mág(i)ñät	† አገገገገ ágñ (-ññ § 6)
ያገደ yágiidd	አገደ ágiidd	አገደ ágiidd ^{wo}	ማገደደ mágdad	አገደደ ǎgdáj (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አጌጠ ag ^y étə	be orna- mental, i.	አጌጠል áǵiṭōāl	ያጌጥ yǎg ^y ét	ያጌጠል yǎg ^y étāl
አጣ átṭā	lack, t.	አጥቷል átṭōāl (átṭit-)	ያጣ yátā	ያጠል yátāl
አጠለቀ atállaqə	deepen, t.	አጥልቋል átṭilqōāl (átṭliq-)	ያጠልቅ yátáṭlq (-tǎ-)	ያጠልቃል yátáṭlqāl (-tǎ-)
አጠመመ atámmamə	bend, t.	አጠመገል atámmōāl	ያጠምም yátámmim	ያጠምጣል yátámmi- māl
አጠመደ atámmada	set (a trap), t.	አጥምደል átṭimdōāl (átṭmid-)	ያጠምድ yátámd	ያጠምዳል yátámdāl
አጠረ átṭara (-är-)	be short, i.	አጥሩል átṭrōāl	ያጥር yát(ǐ)r	ያጥራል yátṭrāl
አጠራ atárrā	purify, t.	አጥርቷል átṭirtōāl	ያጠራ yátárá (-ár-)	ያጠራል yátárál (-ár-)
አጠበ átṭaba (-va)	wash, t.	አጥቧል átṭbōāl (-ṭv-)	ያጥብ yát(ǐ)b (-ṭ(ǐ)v)	ያጥባል yátṭbāl (-ṭv-)
አጣበቀ atṭábbəqə	squeeze, t.	አጣበቋል atṭábbqōāl (-ṭq-)	ያጣበቅ yátṭábbiq	ያጣበቃል yátṭábbiqāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያጊጥ yágit	አጊጥ ágit	አጊጦ ágit ^w o	ማጊጥ mǎg ^y ēt (§ 8)	
ያጣ yítā	አጣ ítā	አጥቶ át ^t w ^o (át ^t it ^w o)	ማጣት mátát (§ 8)	አጭ āč (-ጪ, -čī)
ያጥልቅ yát ^l iq (yát ^l iq)	አጥልቅ át ^l iq (át ^l iq)	አጥልቆ át ^l iq ^w o (át ^l iq-)	ማጥለቅ mát ^l aq	አጥላቂ āt ^l áqi
ያጠም yátám ^m (§ 8)	አጠም átám ^m (§ 8)	አጠሞ atám ^m w ^o	ማጠመም mátámam	አጠማሚ atámámi
ያጥምድ yát ^m id (yát ^m id)	አጥምድ át ^m id (át ^m id)	አጥምዶ át ^m id ^w o (át ^m id ^w o)	ማጥመድ mát ^m ad	አጥማጅ át ^m áj (§ 8)
ያጠር yítar (-är)		አጥር át ^r w ^o	ማጠር mátar (-är)	አጣሪ ātári
ያጥራ yát ^r ā	አጥራ át ^r ā	አጥርቶ át ^r it ^w o	ማጥራት mát ^r át (§ 8)	አጥሪ át ^r i
ያጠብ yítab (-av)	አጠብ ítab (-av)	አጥቦ át ^b w ^o (-t ^v -)	ማጠብ mátab (-av)	አጣቢ ātábi (-vi)
ያጣብቅ yāt ^t áb(ǐ)q (-v(ǐ)q)	አጣብቅ at ^t áb(ǐ)q (-v(ǐ)q)	አጣብቆ at ^t ábq ^w o (-vq-)	ማጣበቅ māt ^t ábaq (-vaq)	አጣበቂ at ^t ābáqi (-āvā-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አጠበበ atábbaba (-və)	make narrow, t.	አጥብቧል átbībōāl (-viy-)	ያጠብ yātább	ያጠባል yātábbāl
አጠነ átṭana	perfume, t.	አጥኒል átṇōāl	ያጥን yát(ǐ)n	ያጥናል yátṇāl
አጠጣ atátṭā	water, give drink to, t.	አጠጥቷል atátṭitōāl	ያጠጣ yātátṭā	ያጠጣል yātátṭāl
አጠፈ átṭafa	fold, t.	አጥኛል át(ǐ)fōāl	ያጥፍ yát(ǐ)f	ያጥኛል yát(ǐ)fāl
አጠፋ atáfā	extinguish, lose, t.	አጥፍቷል átiftōāl	ያጠፋ yātáfā	ያጠፋል yātáfāl
አጫወተ aččáuwata (-wot-)	converse with, t.	አጫወቷል aččáu(ü)- tōāl	ያጫወተ yáččáuwüt	ያጫወቷል yáččáuwüt- tāl
አጫደ áččada (-ädä)	reap, t.	አጭደል áččidōāl	ያጭድ yáččid	ያጭዳል yáččidāl
አፈላ afállā	boil, t.	አፍልቷል áfiltōāl	ያፈላ yáfálā	ያፈላል yáfálāl
አፈረ áfíara (-fä-)	be ashamed, i.	አፍረል áfroāl	ያፍር yáf(ǐ)r	ያፍራል yáfřāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያጥብብ yátbīb (-viṽ)	አጥብብ átbīb (-viṽ)	አጥብቦ átbīb ^w _o (-viṽ-)	ማጥብብ mátbāb (-vaṽ)	አጥብቢ ātábábi (-váy-)
ይጠን yítan	አጠን ítan	አጥኖ átñ ^w _o	ማጠን mátan	አጣኝ átáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያጠጣ yátáttā	አጠጣ atáttā	አጠጥቶ atátitt ^w _o	ማጠጣት mátáttát (§ 8)	አጠጭ átáčč (-tá-; § 8; -ጩ -čči)
ይጠፍ yítaf	አጠፍ ítaf	አጥፎ át(ǐ)f ^w _o	ማጠፍ mátaf	አጣፊ átáfi
ያጥፋ yátፋ	አጥፋ átፋ	አጥፍቶ átift ^w _o	ማጥፋት mátፋt (§ 8)	አጥፊ átፋ
ያጫወት yáččáúüt (yáččaut)	አጫወት áččáúüt (áččaut)	አጫወቶ áččáú(ǔ)- t ^w _o	ማጫወት máččáúat (-áúwt)	አጫዋች áččáúáč (§ 8)
ይጨድ yíčad (-äd)	አጨድ íčad (-äd)	አጭዶ áčjid ^w _o	ማጨድ máčad (-äd)	አጫጅ áčáj (§ 8)
ያፍላ yáflā	አፍላ áfllā	አፍልቶ áfilt ^w _o	ማፍላት máfllát (§ 8)	አፍሊ áfli [አፍይ] (áfli)
ይፈር yífar (-fä-)	አፈር ífar (-fä-)	አፍሮ áfr ^w _o	ማፈር máfar (-fä-)	አፋሪ áfári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አፈረሰ afárrasa	destroy, t.	አፍርሷል áfirsōāl	ያፈርስ yāfárs (-fá-)	ያፈርሳል yāfársāl (-fá-)
አፈሰ áfasa	gather up, t.	አፍሷል áfsōāl	ያፍስ yāfs	ያፍሳል yāfsāl
አፈሰሰ afássasa	pour, t.	አፍስሷል áfsisōāl አፍሷል áfissōāl	ያፈስ yāfáss	ያፈሳል yāfássāl
አፈነዳ afanáddā	burst, t.	አፈንድቷል afánditōāl	ያፈነዳ yāfanáddā	ያፈነዳል yāfanáddāl
አፎኘ ሸ afʷóññä 2nd -ኘሀ -ññäh, etc.	hiss, i.	አፎኘቷል afʷóññitōāl	ያፎኘ yāfʷóññ	ያፎኘል yāfʷóññāl
አፈጠነ afáttana (-áttä-)	hasten, t.	አፍጥኗል áftinjōāl	ያፈጥን yāfát(ī)n (-fá-)	ያፈጥናል yāfát(ī)nāl (-fá-)
አፋጩ afwáččä 2nd -ጩሀ -ččäh, etc.	whistle, i.	አፋጩቷል afwáččtōāl (-fwáyyt- § 7d)	ያፋጩ yāfwáčč	ያፋጩል yāfwáččāl
አለአለ kałákkala	hinder, t.	አለአላል kálkilōāl	ይለአለ yikałákkil	ይለአለል yikałákkil- lāl
አመረ kámmarä (-mär-)	pile, t.	አምሩል kámmirōāl	ይአምር yikámmir	ይአምራል yikámmir- rāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያፍርስ yáfirs	አፍርስ áfirs	አፍርሶ áfirs ^{wo}	ማፍረስ máfras	አፍራሽ āfráš (§ 8)
ይፈስ yífas	እፈስ ífás	አፍሶ áf ^{swo}	ማፈስ máfás	አፍሽ áfáš (§ 8)
ያፍስስ yáfsis	አፍስስ áf ^s is	አፍስሶ áf ^s is ^{wo}	ማፍሰስ máf ^s as	አፍሰሽ áf ^s áš (§ 8)
ያፍስ yáfiss	አፍስ áfiss	አፍሶ áfiss ^{wo}		
ያፈንዳ yáfándā	አፈንዳ afándā	አፈንድቶ afándit ^{wo}	ማፈንዳት máfándát (§ 8)	† አፈንድጅ áfánj (§ 8; -ጁ -ji)
ያፎኝ yáf ^{wo} ññ (§ 8)	አፎኝ áf ^{wo} ññ (§ 8)	አፎኝቶ af ^{wo} ññit ^{wo}	ማፎኝት máf ^{wo} ññät	
ያፍጥን yáftin	አፍጥን áf ^t in	አፍጥኖ áf ^t in ^{wo}	ማፍጠን máf ^t an	አፍጣኝ áf ^t áñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ያፋጭ yáf ^{wá} č (-čč Š.; § 8)	አፋጭ áf ^{wá} č (-čč Š.; § 8)	አፋጭቶ af ^{wá} č ^{wo} (-fwáy ^y t- § 7d)	ማፋጩት máf ^{wá} čät (-čč- Š.)	
ይከልክል yikálkil	ከልክል kálkil	ከልክሎ kálkil ^{wo}	መከልክል makálkal	ከልክይ kálkái (-áy ^y § 6; § 8)
ይከምር yikámmir	ከምር kámmir	ከምሮ kámmir ^{wo}	መከመር makámmar (-mār)	ከማሪ kammāri

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ከሠራከሠራ kworák- kwora (-rów-)	spur, t.	ከሠራከሠራ kwórkwü- rōāl	ይከሠራከሠራ yikworák- kwür (-rów-)	ይከሠራከሠራ yikworák- kwürāl (-rów-)
ከሰሰ kássā	become thin, i.	ከሰሰሰ kástōāl	ይከሰሰ yikásā	ይከሰሰሰ yikásāl
ከሰሰሰ kássasa	accuse, t.	ከሰሰሰሰ kássōāl	ይከሰሰ yikáss	ይከሰሰሰሰ yikássāl
ከበረ kábbara (-bä-)	be honoured, i.	ከበረረ kábrōāl (-vr-)	ይከበረ yikáb(ǐ)r (-áṽ-)	ይከበረረ yikáb(ǐ)rāl (-áṽ-)
ከበደ kábbada	be heavy, i.	ከበደደ kábdōāl (-vd-)	ይከበደ yikábd (-vd)	ይከበደደ yikábdāl (-vd-)
ከተተ káttata	pack, t.	ከተተተ káttōāl	ይከተተ yikátt	ይከተተተ yikáttāl
ከዳ káddā	run away, i.	ከዳተተ káđ(ǐ)tōāl (-árt-, -árt- § 7d)	ይከዳ yikáđā	ይከዳዳ yikáđāl
ከደ káda	renounce, t.	ከደደ kídōāl	ይከደ yikíd	ይከደደ yikídāl
ከደገ káddana	cover, t.	ከደገደ káđnōāl	ይከደገ yikáđ(ǐ)n	ይከደገደ yikáđ(ǐ)nāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይከርኩር yikwórkwür	ከርኩር kwórkwür	ከርኩር kwórkwü- r ^{wo}	መከርከር makwórk- kwor	ከርካሪ kworkwári
ይከሳ yíksǎ		ከስቶ kást ^{wo}	መከሳት máksát (§ 8)	ከሻ káš (kāš, -ሻ -ši)
ይከሰስ yíksas	ከሰስ kísas	ከሶ káss ^{wo}	መከሰስ máksas	ከሳሽ kásásš (§ 8)
ይከበር yíkbar (-ky-, -är)	ከበር kíbar (-íy-, -är)	ከብሮ kábr ^{wo} (-yr-)	መከበር mákbār (-ky-, -är)	ከባሪ kabári (-yǎ-)
ይከበድ yíkbad (-ky-)		ከብዶ kábd ^{wo} (-yd-)	መከበድ mákbād (-ky-)	ከባጅ kábj (-yǎ-; § 8)
ይከተት yíktat (-ät)	ከተት kítat (-ät)	ከቶ kátt ^{wo}	መከተት máktat (-ät)	ከታች kátáč (§ 8)
ይከዳ yíkdǎ	ከዳ kídǎ	ከድቶ ká(dǐ)t ^{wo} (-árt-, -árt- § 7d)	መከዳት mákdát (§ 8)	ከጅ kaj (kāj, -ጅ -ji)
ይከድ yíkád (§ 8)	ከድ kād	ከዶ kíd ^{wo}	መከድ máká(d) (§ 8)	ከጅ kāj (-ጅ -ji)
ይከደን yíkdan	ከደን kídan	ከድኖ kádn ^{wo}	መከደን mákdan	ከዳኝ kádǎñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ከፋ káffā	be bad, i.	ከፍቷል káftōāl	ይከፋ yikáfā	ይከፋል yikáfāl
ከፈለ káffalā	divide, t.	ከፍገለል káflōāl (ká-)	ይከፍል yikáf(i)l (-ká-)	ይከፍላል yikáflāl (-ká-)
ከፈተ káffaṭa	open, t.	ከፍቷል káftōāl	ይከፍት yikáft	ይከፍቷል yikáftāl
ከፈከፈ káfaḥkaḥa	sprinkle, t.	ከፍከፍቷል káfkifoāl	ይከፈከፍ yikafákkif	ይከፈከፍል yikafákkifāl
ዋለ wála	spend noon, i.	ውገለል wiloāl (wúl-)	ይውል yiwíl (yiwúl, yül)	ይውላል yiwílāl (yiwúl-, yül-)
ወለቀ wállaqqa (wá-)	get dislo- cated, i.	ወልቀቷል wállqōāl (wá-)	ይወልቅ yiwállq (yuá-, -ól-)	ይወልቃል yiwállqāl (yuá-, -ól-)
ወለወለ wállaūwála	wipe, t.	ወልወገለል wállwiloāl (-lwül-)	ይወለወል yiwállaūwil (yuá-, -wül)	ይወለወላል yiwállaūwilāl (yuá-, -wülāl)
ወለደች wállaḍäč (wä-, wá- ; -čč § 6)	bear, t.	ወልደለች wállaḍäč (wä-, wá- ; -čč § 6)	ትወልደ tiwáld (-wä-, -wá-)	ትወልደለች tiwállaḍäč (-wä-, -wá- ; -čč § 6)
ወረሰ wórrasa	inherit, t.	ወርሰቷል wórsōāl	ይወርስ yiwórs (yuó-)	ይወርሳል yiwórsāl (yuó-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይከፋ yíkḥā	ከፋ kíḥā	ከፍቶ káft ^w o	መከፋት máḥfát (§ 8)	ከፈ káfi (ká-)
ይከፈል yíkḥal (-äl)	ከፈል kíḥal (-äl)	ከፍሎ káfl ^w o (ká-)	መከፈል máḥfal (-äl)	ከፋይ káḥáï (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይከፈት yíkḥat (-ät)	ከፈት kíḥat (-ät)	ከፍቶ káft ^w o	መከፈት máḥfat (-ät)	ከፋች káḥáč (§ 8)
ይከፍከፍ yíkáḥkiḥ	ከፍከፍ káḥkiḥ	ከፍክፍ káḥkiḥ ^w o	መከፍከፍ máḥkáḥkaḥ	ከፍክፈ kaḥkáfi
ይዋል yíwál (yúál; § 8)	ዋል wál	ውሎ wíl ^w o (wúl ^w o)	መዋል máwál (máúál; § 8)	ዋይ wáï (wāyy § 6)
ይውለቅ yíwūlaḥ		ውልቅ wáḥlq ^w o (wó-)	መውለቅ máwūlaḥ (máúal-)	
ይውልውል yíwáḥwíl (yuáḥ-, -wūl)	ውልውል wáḥwíl (-wūl)	ውልውሎ wáḥwíl ^w o (-lwūl-)	መውልውል mawáḥwal (máúáḥ-)	ውልዋይ wáḥwáï (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ትውለድ tíwūlad	ውለድ wūlaḥ (-lä-, -ጵ -ji)	ውልዳ wáḥdã (wá-, wó-)	መውለድ máwūlad (máúal-)	ውለድ wáḥláḥ (wá-, wó-; § 8)
ይውረስ yíwūras (yūr-)	ውረስ wūras	ውርሶ wórs ^w o	መውረስ máwūras (máúr-)	ውረሽ wóráš (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ወረወረ waráúwara	throw, t.	ወርወ-ሩል wárwüroāl	ይወረወ-ር yiwaráúw- wür (yua-)	ይወረወ-ራል yiwaráúwü- rāl (yua-)
ወረደ wórrada	descend, i.	ወርደል wórdōāl	ይወርደ- yiwórd (yuó-)	ይወርደል yiwórdāl (yuó-)
ወሰነ wóssana	define, t.	ወሰነል wóssinōāl	ይወሰን yiwóssin (yuó-)	ይወሰናል yiwóssināl (yuó-)
ወሰደ wássada (wó-)	remove, t.	ወሰደል wás(ī)dōāl (wó-)	ይወሰደ- yiwás(ī)d (yuaá-, -ós-)	ይወሰደል yiwás(ī)dāl (yuaá-, -ós-)
ዋሽ wásshä 2nd ዋሽህ wásshäh, etc.	tell a lie, i.	ዋሽቷል wáštōāl	ይዋሽ yiwássh (yuaá-)	ይዋሽል yiwásshäl (yuaá-)
ወሽመ wásshama (wó-)	commit adultery, i.	ወሽሻል wásshimōāl (wó-)	ይወሽሞ yiwásshim (yuaá-, -óš-)	ይወሽማል yiwásshimāl (yuó-, -óš-)
ወቀጠ wóqqata	crush, t.	ወቀጠል wóqtōāl	ይወቀጥ yiwóqt (yuó-)	ይወቀጠል yiwóqtāl (yuó-)
ዋኘ wáññä 2nd ዋኘህ wáññäh, etc.	swim, i.	ዋኘቷል wántōāl	ይዋኘ yiwáññ (yuaá-)	ይዋኘል yiwáññāl (yuaá-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይወርወር yiwárwūr (yuá-)	ወርወር wárwūr	ወርወሮ wárwūr ^{wo}	መወርወር mawárwar (mawá-)	ወርዋሪ warwári
ይወረደ yiwǔrad (yúr-)	ወረደ wǔrad	ወርዶ wórd ^{wo}	መወረደ mawǔrad (máur-)	ወረጅ wóráj (§ 8)
ይወስን yiwóssin (yuó-)	ወስን wóssin	ወስኖ wóssin ^{wo}	መወስን mawóssan (mawó-)	ወሳኝ wóssāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይወስድ yiwüsad (yús-)	ወስድ wüsad (wüs-, ús-)	ወስዶ wás(ǐ)d ^{wo} (wó-)	መወስድ mawüsad (máus-)	ወሳጅ wásáj (wó-; § 8)
ይዋሽ yiwášš (yúášš; § 8)	ዋሽ wášš	ዋሽቶ wášš ^{wo}	መዋሽት mawáššät (mawá-)	ዋሽ wášš (-ሻ. -ši)
ይወሽም yiwáššim (yuá-, -wš-)	ወሽም wáššim (wó-)	ወሽሞ wáššim ^{wo} (wó-)	መወሽም mawáššam (mawá-, -wš-, -äm)	ወሻሚ wáššāmi (wó-)
ይወቀጥ yiwǔqat (yúq-)	ወቀጥ wǔqat	ወቀጦ wóqt ^{wo}	መወቀጥ mawǔqat (máuq-)	ወቃጭ wóqáč (§ 8)
ይዋኝ yiwāñ (yúá-; § 8; -ññ Š.)	ዋኝ wāñ (-ññ Š.)	ዋኝቶ wāñt ^{wo}	መዋኝት mawāñät (mawá-; -ññ- Š.)	ዋኝ wāñ (-ññ § 6; -ኝ -ññi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ወዛ wázzã (wá-)	sweat, i.		ወዛቷል wáztôāl (wá-)	ይወዛ yiwázã (yuá-, -óZ-)	ይወዛል yiwázāl (yuá-, -óZ-)
ወዘወዘ wazáúwaza (-wzáúw-)	shake, t.		ወዘውዘል wázwüzôāl (wá-)	ይወዘውዘ yiwazáúwüz (yuá-, -wzáú-)	ይወዘውዘል yiwazáúwü- zāl (yuá-, -wzáú-)
ወደቀ wóddaqa	fall, i.		ወደቀል wód(ǐ)qôāl	ይወደቀ yiwód(ǐ)q (yuó-)	ይወደቀል yiwód(ǐ)qāl (yuó-)
ወደደ wóddada	love, t.		ወደደል wóddôāl	ይወደደ yiwódd (yuó-)	ይወደደል yiwóddāl (yuó-)
ወጋ wóggã (wóg-)	prick, t.		ወጋቷል wógtôāl (wóg-)	ይወጋ yiwóggã (yuó-)	ይወጋል yiwóggāl (yuó-)
ወጣ wóttã	come out, i.		ወጥቷል wót(ǐ)tôāl	ይወጣ yiwótã (yuó-)	ይወጣል yiwótāl (yuó-)
ዋጠ wátã	swallow, t.		ወጠል wútôāl	ይወጥ yiwút (yuút)	ይወጣል yiwútāl (yuút-)
ወጠረ wóttara (-är-)	stretch, t.		ወጥረል wóttirôāl	ይወጥር yiwóttir (yuó-)	ይወጥራል yiwóttirāl (yuó-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይወዛ yiwüzā (yúz-)	ውዛ wüzā	ወዛቶ wázt ^{wo} (wó-)	መውዛት máwüzát (máuz-; § 8)	ወዛ wáž (wω-, -ገር -ži)
ይወዝውዝ yiwázwüz (yuá-, -ówz-)	ወዝውዝ wázwüz (wó-)	ወዝውዝ wázwüz ^{wo} (wó-)	መወዝወዝ mawázwaz (máuš-, -ówzω-)	ወዝዋዝ wázwáz (wó-; § 8)
ይወደቅ yiwüdaq (yúd-)	ውደቅ wüdaq	ወደቅ wód(ǐ)q ^{wo}	መውደቅ máwüdaq (máud-)	ወዳቂ wodaqi
ይወደድ yiwüdad (yúd-)	ውደድ wüdad	ወደ wódd ^{wo}	መውደድ máwüdad (máud-)	ወዳጅ wódáj (§ 8)
ይውጋ yiwügā (yúg-)	ውጋ wügā (^w úg-)	ወገቶ wógt ^{wo} (^w óg-)	መውጋት máwügát (máug-; § 8)	ወገ wági (wó-, ^w ó-)
ይውጣ yiwütā (yütā)	ውጣ wütā (wütā)	ወጥቶ wót(ǐ)t ^{wo}	መውጣት máwütát (máut-; § 8)	ወጭ wāč (wω-, -ጩ -či)
ይዋጥ yiwát (yúát; § 8)	ዋጥ wát	ውጦ wüt ^{wo}	መዋጥ máwát (máuát; § 8)	ዋጭ wāč (-ጩ -či)
ይወጥር yiwóttir (yuó-)	ወጥር wóttir	ወጥሮ wóttir ^{wo}	መወጥር mawóttar (máuó-, -är)	ወጣሪ wóttári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ወፈረ wóffara (-är-)	be thick, i.	ወፍሩል wóffirōāl	ይወፍር yiwóffir (yuó-)	ይወፍራል yiwóffirāl (yuó-)
ዘለለ zállala	jump, t.	ዘላል zállōāl	ይዘለ yizáll	ይዘላል yizállāl
ዘመረ zámmara (-är-)	chant, t.	ዘምሩል zámmirōāl	ይዘምር yizámmir	ይዘምራል yizámmirāl
ዘመተ zammaṭa	go on a campaign, i.	ዘምተል zámtōāl	ይዘምት yizámt	ይዘምተል yizámtāl
ዘረ zárrā (zá-)	sow, t.	ዘርተል zártōāl (zá-)	ይዘረ yizárā (-zá-)	ይዘራል yizárāl (-zá-)
ዘረ z ^w ōra	revolve, i.	ዘሩል zúróāl ዘ- z ^w ō- Š.	ይዘር yiz ^w ōr	ይዘራል yiz ^w ōrāl
ዘረጋ zarággā (zä-)	stretch, t.	ዘርገተል zárgitōāl (zá-)	ይዘረጋ yizarággā (-zä-)	ይዘረጋል yizarággāl (-zä-)
ዘረፈ zárrafa (zá-)	loot, t.	ዘርፉል zárfōāl (zá-)	ይዘርፍ yizárf (-zá-)	ይዘርፋል yizárfāl (-zá-)
ዘቀዘቀ zaqázzaqa	incline, t.	ዘቀዘቀል záqziqōāl	ይዘቀዘቅ yizaqázziq	ይዘቀዘቃል yizaqázziqāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይወፍር yiwóffir (yuó-)		ወፍር wóffir ^{wo}	መወፈር majwóffar (majúwó-, -är)	ወፋሪ wóffári
ይገለል yízlal (-äl)	ገለል zílal (-äl)	ዘለግ záll ^{wo}	መገለል majzlal (-äl)	ዘላይ záláji (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይገምር yizámmir	ዘምር zámmir	ዘምር zámmir ^{wo}	መዘመር majzámmar (-är)	ዘማሪ zammári
ይገመት yízmat (-ät)	ገመት zímat (-ät)	ዘምቶ zámt ^{wo}	መገመት majzmat (-ät)	ዘማች záamáč (§ 8)
ይገራ yízrã	ገራ zírã	ዘርቶ zárt ^{wo} (zá-)	መገራት majzrát (§ 8)	ዘሪ zári (zá-)
ይዙር yízur	ዙር zur	ዙር zúr ^{wo} ዙ- z ^{wó} - Š.	መዙር majz ^{wó} ör (§ 8)	ዙሪ zwári
ይዘርጋ yizárgã	ዘርጋ zárgã	ዘርገቶ zárgit ^{wo} (zá-)	መዘርጋት majzárgát (-zá-; § 8)	ዘርገ zárgi (zá-)
ይገረፍ yízraፍ	ገረፍ zírፍ	ዘርፎ zárf ^{wo} (zá-)	መገረፍ majzraፍ	ዘራፊ zaráfi (zá-)
ይዘቅዝቅ yizáqziq	ዘቅዝቅ záqziq	ዘቅዝቆ záqziq ^{wo}	መዘቅዘቅ majzáqzaq	ዘቅዘቂ zaqzáqi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ዘባ zǎbbā	warp,	i.	ዘብቲል zǎbtōāl (-ṽt-)	ይዘባ yǐzǎbā (-ǎṽ-)	ይዘባል yǐzǎbāl (-ǎṽ-)
ዘነባ zǎnnabā (zǎ-, -ṽā)	rain,	i.	ዘንባል zǎn(ǐ)bōāl (zǎ-, -ṽō-)	ይዘንባ yǐzǎn(ǐ)b (-zǎ-, -ṽ)	ይዘንባል yǐzǎn(ǐ)bāl (-zǎ-, -ṽāl)
ዘወረ zǎūwara	turnround, t.		ዘውረል zǎūwūrōāl	ይዘውር yǐzǎūwūr	ይዘውራል yǐzǎūwūrāl
ዘጋ zǎggā	shut,	t.	ዘገቲል zǎgtōāl	ይዘጋ yǐzǎgā	ይዘጋል yǐzǎgāl
ዘገየ zagáyyä 2nd ዘገየህ zagáyyäh, etc.	be late,	i.	ዘገይቲል zǎgyitōāl (zǎ-)	ይዘገይ yǐzagáyy	ይዘገይል yǐzagáyyāl
ዘፈነ zǎffana (zǎ-)	dance,	i.	ዘፍነል zǎf(ǐ)nōāl (zǎ-)	ይዘፍን yǐzǎf(ǐ)n (-zǎ-)	ይዘፍናል yǐzǎf(ǐ)nāl (-zǎ-)
ያዘ yǎza (§ 44c)	hold,	t.	ይዘል yǐzōāl	ይይዝ yǐ(y)ǐz [ይዝ] (yǐz)	ይይዘል yǐ(y)ǐzāl [ይዘል] (yǐzāl)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይዘባ yǐzbǎ (-zṽ-)		ዘብቶ zǎbt ^w o (-ṽt-)	መዘባት mǎzbát (-zṽ-; § 8)	ዘቢ zǎbi (zǎ-, -ṽi)
ይዘነብ yǐznǎb (-ǎṽ)		ዘንቦ zǎn(ǐ)b ^w o (zǎ-, -ṽ ^w o)	መዘነብ mǎznǎb (-ǎṽ)	
ይዘውር yǐzáuwür	ዘውር zǎuwür	ዘውሮ zǎuwür ^w o	መዘውር mazǎuwar	ዘዋሪ zǎuwári
ይዘጋ yǐzgǎ	ዘጋ zǐgǎ	ዘግቶ zǎgt ^w o	መዘጋት mǎzgát (§ 8)	ዘገ zǎgi (zǎ-)
ይዘገይ ሸ. yǐzǎgǎi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8; pl. -ገዩ -gǎyyu)	ዘገይ ሸ. zǎgǎi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8; pl. -ገዩ -gǎyyu)	ዘገይቶ zǎgyit ^w o (zǎ-)	መዘገየት ሸ. mazǎgǎyyät መዘገየት ሸ. mazǎgyät (-zǎ-)	
ይዘገይ ሸ. yǐzǎgyi(-zǎ-; pl. -ገዩ-gyu)	ዘገይ ሸ. zǎgyi(zǎ-; pl. -ገዩ-gyu)			
ይዘፈን yǐzfǎn	ዘፈን zǐfǎn	ዘፍኖ zǎf(ǐ)n ^w o (zǎ-)	መዘፈን mǎzfǎn	ዘፍኑ zǎfǎñ (zǎ-; -ññ § 6; § 8)
ይያዝ yǐ(y)ǎz (§ 8)	ያዝ yǎz	ይዘ yǐz ^w o	መያዝ mǎyǎz (mǎiǎz, mǎyǎz; § 8)	ያዘ yǎž (-ገር -ži)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ደለደለ daláddala (-äláddä-)	level, t.		ደልደላል dálđilōāl (dǎ-)	ይደለድል yḍaláddil (-älá-)	ይደለድላል yḍaláddil- lāl (-älá-)
ደማ dámṃā (dǎ-)	bleed, i.		ደምቷል dámtoāl (dǎ-)	ይደማ yḍámā (-dǎ-)	ይደማል yḍámāl (-dǎ-)
ዳመጠ dámṃata	gin, t.		ዳምጧል dámtoāl	ይዳምጥ yḍámmit	ይዳምጧል yḍámmitāl
ደረሰ dǎrrasa	arrive, i.		ደርሷል dǎrsōāl (dǎ-)	ይደርስ yḍǎrs (-dǎ-)	ይደርሳል yḍǎrsāl (-dǎ-)
ደረቀ dǎrraqa	dry, i.		ደርቋል dǎrqōāl (dǎ-)	ይደርቅ yḍǎrq (-dǎ-)	ይደርቃል yḍǎrqāl (-dǎ-)
ዳሰሰ dǎssasa	handle, t.		ዳሰላል dǎssōāl	ይዳስስ yḍǎssis	ይዳስሳል yḍǎssisāl
ደበለቀ dabállaqqa (-avá-)	mix, t.		ደበልቋል dábliqōāl (dǎ-, -vl-)	ይደበልቅ yḍabállig (-dǎ-, -avá-, -áll-)	ይደበልቃል yḍabálligāl (-dǎ-, -avá-, -áll-)
ዳነ dána	recover, i.		ደነላል dínōāl	ይደን yḍín	ይደናል yḍínāl
ደንቀው dánnaqau (§ 43a)	wonder, i.		ደንቆታል dánq ^w otāl (dǎ-)	ይደንቀው yḍánqau (-dǎ-)	ይደንቀዋል yḍánqauāl (-dǎ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይደልደል yídáldil (-dá-)	ደልደል dáldil (dá-)	ደልደሎ dáldil ^{wo} (dá-)	መደልደል maḍáldal (-áldä-)	ደልደይ dáldái (dá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይደማ yídmã		ደምቶ dámt ^{wo} (dá-)	መደማት mádmät (mã-; § 8)	
ይደምጥ yídämt (§ 8)	ደምጥ dämt	ደምጦ dämt ^{wo}	መደመጥ maḍámät	ደማጭ dámáč (§ 8)
ይደረስ yídras	ደረስ díras	ደርሶ dárs ^{wo} (dá-)	መደረስ mádras	ደረሽ daráš (dá-; § 8)
ይደረቅ yídraq	ደረቅ díraq	ደርቆ dárq ^{wo} (dá-)	መደረቅ mádraq	ደረቁ daráqi (dä-)
ይደስ yídás (§ 8)	ደስ dás	ደሶ dás ^{wo}	መደሶስ maḍásas	ደሶሽ dásáš (§ 8)
ይደብልቅ yídábliq (-dá-, -vl-)	ደብልቅ dábliq (dá-, -vl-)	ደብልቆ dábliq ^{wo} (dá-, -vl-)	መደብልቅ maḍáblaq (-dá-, -vl-)	ደብላቁ dābláqi (dä-, -vl-)
ይደን yídán (§ 8)		ደኖ dín ^{wo}	መደን mádn (§ 8)	
		ደንቆት dánq ^{wo} ót (dá-; § 8)		

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ደነበረ danábbaraḡ (-är-)	bolt, i.	ደንብሩል dámbirōāl	ይደነበር yidánábbir	ይደነበራል yidánábbirāl
ደነገጠ danággataḡ	be horrified, i.	ደንገጠል dángitōāl (dá-)	ይደነገጥ yidánággit	ይደነገጠል yidánággitāl
ዳኘ dāññä 2nd ዳኘህ dāññäh, etc.	arbitrate, i.	ዳኘቷል dāñtōāl	ይዳኘ yidāññ	ይዳኘል yidāññāl
ደክመ dākkamaḡ	be tired, i.	ደክማል dāk(ǐ)mōāl	ይደክም yidāk(ǐ)m	ይደክማል yidāk(ǐ)māl
ደወለ dāuwalaḡ (-wω-)	ring, t.	ደውሏል dāuwulōāl	ይደውል yidāuwul	ይደውላል yidāuwulāl
ደገመ dāggamaḡ (dá-)	repeat, t.	ደገማል dāgmōāl (dá-)	ይደገም yidāgg(ǐ)m (-dá-)	ይደገማል yidāgg(ǐ)māl (-dá-)
ደገፈ dāggafaḡ	support, t.	ደገፋል dāggifōāl (dá-)	ይደገፍ yidāggif (-dá-)	ይደገፋል yidāggifāl (-dá-)
ዳጠ dátaḡ	slip, i.	ደጠል dítōāl	ይደጥ yidít	ይደጠል yidítāl
ጀለ jálaḡ	be ugly, i.	ጀሏል jālōāl [ጀላል] (jǐlōāl)		

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይደንብር yidám̄bir	ደንብር dám̄bir	ደንብር dám̄bir ^w o	መደንብር madám̄bar (-är)	ደንብሪ dám̄bári
ይደንገጥ yidángit̄ (-dǎ-)		ደንገጦ dángit̄ ^w o (dǎ-)	መደንገጥ madángat̄ (-ǎngä-)	ደንገጭ dángáč̄ (dǎ-; § 8)
ይዳኝ yidǎñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)	ዳኝ dǎñ (-ññ § 6)	ዳኝቶ dǎñt ^w o	መዳኝት madǎñ(ñ)ät	ዳኝ dǎñ (-ññ § 6; -ኝ -ññi)
ይደከም yidkam		ደከሞ dák(ǐ)m ^w o	መደከም mádkam	ደከሚ däkámi
ይደውል yidáuwül	ደውል dáu ^w ül	ደውሎ dáu ^w ül ^w o	መደውል madáu ^w al (-wl)	ደዋይ dáu ^w áǐ (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይደገም yidgam	ደገም dǐgam	ደገሞ dǐgm ^w o (dǐmm ^w o, dǎ-)	መደገም mádgam	ደገሚ dagámi (dä-)
ይደገፍ yidággif̄ (-dǎ-)	ደገፍ dággif̄ (dǎ-)	ደገፍ dággif̄ ^w o (dǎ-)	መደገፍ madággaf̄	
ይዳጥ yidát̄ (§ 8)	ዳጥ dāt̄	ደጦ dít̄ ^w o	መዳጥ mádát̄ (§ 8)	
		ጆሎ jál ^w o [ጆሎ] (jíl ^w o)		

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጅመላ jámmaḷa	add, t.	ጅምላል jámmitōāl	ይጅምል yijámmil	ይጅምላል yijámmilāl
ጅመረ jámmarā (-är-)	begin, t.	ጅምረል jámmitōāl	ይጅምር yijámmir	ይጅምረል yijámmirāl
ጋለበ gállaba (-ገጋ)	gallop, i. & t.	ጋልበል gál(i)bōāl (-ገግፅ-)	ይጋልብ yigállib (-ገገ)	ይጋልበል yigállibāl (-ገገ-)
ገለበበ galabáb- bata (-ገጎ-)	invert com- pletely, t.	ገለበበል galabábtōāl (-ገጎፅ-)	ይገለበበ yigalabáb- bit (-ገጎ-, -ገጎፅ-)	ይገለበበል yigalabáb- bitāl (-ገጎ-, -ገጎፅ-)
ገለበ galábbata	invert, t.	ገልበበል gálbitōāl (-ገገ-)	ይገልበበ yigalábbit (-ገጎ-)	ይገልበበል yigalábbi- tāl (-ገጎ-)
ገመሰ gámmaṣa	plough, t.	ገምሰል gámsōāl	ይገምስ yigáms	ይገምሰል yigámsāl
ገራ gárrā	tame, t.	ገርቷል gártōāl (ገጎ-)	ይገራ yigárā (-ገጎ-)	ይገራል yigárāl (-ገጎ-)
ገረመ gárrama	astonish, t.	ገርማል gármōāl (ገጎ-)	ይገርም yigárm (-ገጎ-)	ይገርማል yigármāl (-ገጎ-)
ገረመ gárrama	be tame, i.	ገርማል gárrimōāl (ገጎ-)	ይገርም yigárrim (-ገጎ-)	ይገርማል yigárrimāl (-ገጎ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጆምል yijǎmmil	ጆምል jǎmmil	ጆምሎ jǎmmil ^{wo}	መጆመል majǎmmaḷ (-äl)	ጆማይ jǎmmaï (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይጆምር yijǎmmir	ጆምር jǎmmir	ጆምሮ jǎmmir ^{wo}	መጆመር majǎmmaṛ (-är)	ጆማሪ jammaři
ይጋልብ yigǎlb (-ly; § 8)	ጋልብ gǎlb (-ly)	ጋልቦ gǎl(ï)b ^{wo} (-v ^{wo})	መጋለብ magǎlab (-ay)	ጋላቢ gǎlábi (-vi)
ይገለባብጥ yigǎlabábṭ (-gǎ-, -vǎv-; § 8)	ገለባብጥ gǎlabábṭ (gǎ-, -vǎv-; § 8)	ገለባብጦ galabábṭ ^{wo} (-vǎv-)	መገለባብጥ magalabá- baṭ (-vǎv-)	ገለባባጭ galabábáč (-vǎv-; § 8)
ይገልብጥ yigǎlḅiṭ (-vi-)	ገልብጥ gǎlḅiṭ (-vi-)	ገልብጦ gǎlḅiṭ ^{wo} (-vi-)	መገልብጥ magǎlḅaṭ (-ly-, -äṭ)	ገልባጭ gǎlbáč (-ly-; § 8)
ይግመስ yigmas	ግመስ gımas	ግምሶ gǎms ^{wo}	መግመስ mǎgmas	ግማሽ gǎmáš (§ 8)
ይግራ yigrǎ	ግራ gırǎ	ግርቶ gǎrt ^{wo} (gǎ-)	መግራት mǎgrát (§ 8)	ግሪ gǎri (gǎ-)
ይግረም yigram		ግርም gǎrm ^{wo} (gǎ-)	መግረም mǎgram	
ይገርም yigǎrrim (-gǎ-)		ገርም gǎrrim ^{wo} (gǎ-)	መገረም magǎrram	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ገረገረ garággara (-ärággä-)	stop short, i.	ገርግሩል gárgirōāl (gǎ-)	ይገረገር yigarággir (-ärá-)	ይገረገራል yigarággi- rāl (-ärá-)
ገረገረ gworágg- gworá (-rógg-)	inspect, t.	ገርገሩል gworǵwi- rōāl (-würö-)	ይገረገር yigworágg- gwir (-róggwür)	ይገረገራል yigworágg- gwirāl (-róggwür-)
ገረፈ gárrafa (gǎ-)	beat, t.	ገርፏል gárfōāl (gǎ-)	ይገርፍ yigárf (-gǎ-)	ይገርፋል yigárfāl (-gǎ-)
ገሰገሰ gasággasa	travel fast, i.	ገሰገሱል gásǵisōāl (gǎ-)	ይገሰገስ yigasággis (-sǎg-)	ይገሰገሳል yigasággi- sāl (-sǎg-)
ገባ gábbā	enter, i.	ገብቷል gábtōāl (-vt-)	ይገባ yigábā (-vǎ)	ይገባል yigábāl (-vāl)
ገበረ gábbara (-bä-)	pay tribute, i.	ገብሩል gábbirōāl	ይገበር yigábbir	ይገበራል yigábbirāl
ገተ gáta	give to drink, t.	ገተል gítōāl	ይገተ yigít	ይገተል yigítāl
ገነነ gánnana	increase, i.	ገኑል gánnōāl	ይገነ yigánn	ይገናል yigánnāl
ገዛ gázzā	buy, t.	ገዛቷል gáztoāl	ይገዛ yigázā	ይገዛል yigázāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይገርገር yigárgir (-igá-)		ገርገር gárgir ^{wo} (gá-)	መገርገር magárgar (-árgä-)	ገርጋሪ gargári (gä-)
ይገርገር yigwórgwir (-gwür)	ገርገር gwórgwir (-gwür)	ገርገር gwórgwir ^{wo} (-gwür ^{wo})	መገርገር magwórg- gwor	ገርጋሪ gworgwári
ይገረፍ yígraf	ገረፍ gíraf	ገርፎ gárf ^{wo} (gá-)	መገረፍ mágraf	ገራፊ garáfi (gä-)
ይገስገስ yigásgis (-gá-)	ገስገስ gásgis (gá-)	ገስገስ gásgis ^{wo} (gá-)	መገስገስ magásgas	ገስጋሽ gásgáš (§ 8)
ይገባ yígbã (-vã)	ገባ gíbbã (-vã)	ገብቶ gábt ^{wo} (-vt-)	መገባት mágbát (-gv- ; § 8)	ገባ gábi (gá-, -vi)
ይገብር yigábbir	ገብር gábbir	ገብሮ gábbir ^{wo}	መገብር magábbar (-är)	ገባሪ gabbari
ይገት yígát (§ 8)	ገት f. ገች gät, f. gäch	ገቶ gít ^{wo}	መገት mágát (§ 8)	ገች gäch
ይገነን yígnan	ገነን gínan	ገኖ gánn ^{wo}	መገነን mágnan	ገናኝ gánáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
ይገዛ yígzã	ገዛ gízã	ገዛቶ gázt ^{wo}	መገዛት mágzát (§ 8)	ገዛ gaz (gä-, -ገር -ži)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጎዳ gwóddā	injure, t.	ጎድቷል gwód(ǐ)tōāl (-órt- § 7d)	ይጎዳ yigwóddā	ይጎዳል yigwóddāl
ገደለ gáddalā (gá-)	kill, t.	ገድሏል gádlōāl (gállō-, gá-)	ይገድል yigádl (-gáll-, -gá-)	ይገድላል yigádlāl (-gáll-, -gá-)
ጎደለ gwóddalā	be lacking, i.	ጎድሏል gwódlōāl	ይጎድል yigwódl	ይጎድላል yigwódlāl
ገደበ gáddabā (-ገጻ)	dam, t.	ገድቧል gáddibōāl (gá-, -iገ-)	ይገድብ yigáddib (-gá-, -iገ-)	ይገድባል yigáddibāl (-gá-, -iገ-)
ገደደ gáddada	be wanting, i.	ገድደል gáddōāl	ይገድድ yigádd	ይገድደል yigáddāl
ገደፈ gáddafā	break (a fast), t.	ገድፉል gádfōāl (gá-)	ይገድፍ yigádf (-gá-)	ይገድፋል yigádfāl (-gá-)
ገደፈ gáddafā	support, t.	ገድፉል gáddifōāl (gá-)	ይገድፍ yigáddif (-gá-)	ይገድፋል yigáddifāl (-gá-)
ጎጠ gátā	gnaw, t.	ጎጠል gítōāl	ይጎጥ yigít	ይጎጠል yigítāl
ገጠመ gáttama	meet, i.	ገጥሟል gátmōāl	ይገጥም yigát(ǐ)m	ይገጥማል yigát(ǐ)māl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይገዳ yǐgwüdã	ገዳ gwüdã	ገዳቶ gwód(ǐ)t ^{wo} (-órt- § 7 <i>d</i>)	መገዳት mágwüdat (§ 8)	ገዳጅ gwøj (-ጁ -ji)
ይገደል yǐgdal (-äl)	ገደል gǐdal (-äl)	ገደሎ gád ^{lwo} (gáll ^{wo} , gǎ-)	መገደል mágdal (-äl)	ገደይ gádáj (gǎ-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
ይገደል yǐgwüdal (-äl)	ገደል gwüdal (-äl)	ገደሎ gwódl ^{wo}	መገደል mágwüdal (-äl)	ገዳይ gwódáj (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይገደብ yǐgáddib (-gǎ-, -iy)	ገደብ gáddib (gǎ-, -iy)	ገደብ gáddib ^{wo} (gǎ-, -iy ^{wo})	መገደብ magáddab (-gǎ-, -ay)	ገዳቢ gáddábi (gǎ-, -yi)
ይገደድ yǐgdad		ገድ gádd ^{wo}	መገደድ mágdad	ገዳጅ gádáj (§ 8)
ይገደፍ yǐgdaf	ገደፍ gǐdaf	ገደፎ gádf ^{wo} (gǎ-)	መገደፍ mágdaf	ገዳፊ gádáfi
ይገደፍ yǐgáddif (-gǎ-)	ገደፍ gáddif (gǎ-)	ገደፎ gáddif ^{wo} (gǎ-)	መገደፍ magáddaf	
ይገጥ yǐgát (§ 8)	ገጥ gāt f. ገጭ gāč	ገጠ gít ^{wo}	መገጥ mágát (§ 8)	ገጭ gāč
ይገጠም yǐgtam	ገጠም gítam	ገጥም gátm ^{wo}	መገጠም mágtam	ገጠሚ gátámi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ገጨ gáččä 2nd ገጨህ gáččäh, etc.	knock, t.		ገጭቷል gáčtōāl (gá-)	ይገጭ yigáč (-gá-)	ይገጮል yigáčāl (-gá-)
ጋጨ ሸ. gáčä	abuse, t.		ገጨል gíčōāl	ይገጭ yigíč	ይገጮል yigíčāl
ጋጨ G. gáččä 2nd ጋጨህ gáččäh, etc.	sling, t.		ጋጭቷል gáč(ī)tōāl	ይጋጭ yigáčč	ይጋጮል yigáččāl
ገፋ gáfፋ	push, t.		ገፋቷል gáfፋtōāl	ይገፋ yigáfፋ	ይገፋል yigáfāl
ጠላ tállā	hate, t.		ጠላቷል táltōāl	ይጠላ yitállā	ይጠላል yitállāl
ጣለ tála	throw, t.		ጥላል tílóāl	ይጥለ yitíፊ	ይጥላል yitíፊlāl
ጠለቀ tállāqqa	dive, i.		ጠለቀል tállqōāl (tá-)	ይጠለቀ yitállq (-tá-)	ይጠለቀል yitállqāl (-tá-)
ጠለየ tállayä (-lajä) 2nd ጠለየህ tállayih (-lajih), etc.	pray, i.		ጠለየላል tállayiwāl (-lyuā-)	ይጠለየ yitállayi (-li)	ይጠለየል yitáll(ī)yāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይግጭ yigč̣	ግጭ gič̣	ግጭቶ gáçt ^w _o (gǎ-)	መግጨት mágçät	ግጭ gač̣ (gǎč̣) [ገጨ.] (gáç̣i, gǎ-)
ይጋጭ yígáč̣ (§ 8)	ጋጭ gáč̣	ግጨ gič̣ ^w _o	መጋጭ mágáč̣ (§ 8)	ጋጨ gáč̣i
ይጋጭ yígáč̣ (§ 8)	ጋጭ gáč̣	ጋጭቶ gáč̣(i)t ^w _o	መጋጨት magáč̣ät	
ይገፋ yígfǎ	ገፋ gífǎ	ገፋቶ gáft ^w _o	መገፋት mágfát (§ 8)	ገፊ gáfi (gǎ-)
ይጥላ yítlǎ	ጥላ tǐlǎ	ጠልቶ tált ^w _o	መጥላት mátlát (§ 8)	ጠይ táì (táỵy § 6)
ይጣል yítál (§ 8)	ጣል tāl	ጥሎ tǐl ^w _o	መጣል mátál (§ 8)	ጣይ táì [ጣዩ.] (táỵi)
ይጥለቅ yítlaq	ጥለቅ tǐlaq	ጠልቆ tálq ^w _o (tǎ-)	መጥለቅ mátlaq	ጠላቂ taláqi
ይጠልይ yitálḷỵi (-li)	ጠልይ tálḷỵi (-li)	ጠልዮ tálḷỵi ^w _o (-yo)	መጠለይ matálḷai	ጠላዩ tálḷái (-láì; -láyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጣመ támaḡ	taste pleasant, i.	ጥሻል tímōāl	ይጥም yitím	ይጥማል yitímāl
ጠመ tʷómaḡ	fast, i.	ጠሻል túmōāl	ይጠም yitʷóm	ይጠማል yitʷómāl
ጠመመ támmamaḡ	be bent, i.	ጠሻል támmōāl	ይጠም yitámm	ይጠማል yitámmāl
ጠመቀ támmaqaḡ	wring, t.	ጠምቋል támqōāl	ይጠምቅ yitámq	ይጠምቃል yitámqāl
ጠማው támmau (§ 43a)	be thirsty, i.	ጠምቶታል támtʷotāl	ይጠማው yitámau	ይጠማዋል yitámauāl
ጠመዘዘ támázzazaḡ	twist, t.	ጠምዝዟል támzizōāl	ይጠመዝዝ yitámázziz	ይጠመዝዛል yitámázziz- zāl
ጠመደ támmadaḡ	yoke, t.	ጠምደል támdōāl	ይጠምድ yitámd	ይጠምዳል yitámdāl
ጠመጠመ tamáttaḡ	wind, t.	ጠምጥሻል támtimōāl	ይጠመጥም yitámáttim	ይጠመጥማል yitámátti- māl
ጠራ tárrā	(a) call, t. (b) be pure, i.	ጠርቷል tártōāl (tá-)	ይጠራ yitárā	ይጠራል yitárāl
ጠረበ tárrabaḡ (-va)	hew, t.	ጠርቧል tárbōāl (tá-, -rv-)	ይጠርብ yitárb (-tá-, -rv)	ይጠርባል yitárbāl (-tá-, -rv-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጣም yítám (§ 8)		ጥም tím ^w o	መጣም máṭám (§ 8)	
ይጠም yítum	ጠም tum	ጠም túm ^w o	መጠም máṭ ^w óm (§ 8)	ጢሚ tǒámi
ይጥመም yítmám	ጥመም tímám	ጠም tám ^m w ^o	መጥመም máṭmám	ጠማሚ támámi
ይጥመቅ yítmaq	ጥመቅ tímáq	ጠምቆ támq ^w o	መጥመቅ máṭmaq	ጠማቂ támáqi
ይጥማው yítmau		ጠምቶት tám ^t w ^õ t	መጥማት máṭmát (§ 8)	
ይጠምዝዝ yítámziz	ጠምዝዝ támziz	ጠምዝዘ támziz ^w o	መጠምዝዝ maṭámzaz	ጠምዘጋገ támzáz (§ 8)
ይጥመድ yítmad	ጥመድ tímad	ጠምድ tám ^d w ^o	መጥመድ máṭmad	ጠማጅ támáj (§ 8)
ይጠምጥም yítámtim	ጠምጥም támtim	ጠምጥም támtim ^w o	መጠምጠም maṭámtám	ጠምጣሚ támtámi
ይጥራ yítṛā	ጥራ tíṛā	ጠርቶ tárt ^w o (tá-)	መጥራት máṭṛát (§ 8)	(a) ጠሪ tári (tá-)
ይጥረብ yítṛab (-av)	ጥረብ tíṛab (-av)	ጠርቦ tárb ^w o (tá-, -rv-)	መጥረብ máṭṛab (-av)	ጠራቢ ṭarábi (tá-, -vi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጠረገ tárraga	clean, t.	ጠርጎል tárgōāl (tá-)	ይጠርግ yitárg (-tá-)	ይጠርጎል yitárgāl (-tá-)
ጠረጠረ taráttara (-äráttä-)	doubt, t.	ጠርጥሩል tártirōāl (tá-)	ይጠረጥር yitaráttir (-itä-)	ይጠረጥራል yitaráttirāl (-itä-)
ጤስ tyěsa	smoke, i. be enraged, i.	ጤሶል tísōāl (tí-) ጤሶል ሸ. tyěsōāl	ይጤስ yityěs	ይጤሳል yityěsāl
ጠቀለለ taqállala	roll up, t.	ጠቅልሏል táqlilōāl (tá-) ጠቅሏል táqillōāl (tá-)	ይጠቀልል yitaqállil	ይጠቀልላል yitaqállilāl
ጠቀመ táqqama (tá-)	be useful, i. sew, t.	ጠቅማል táqmōāl (tá-)	ይጠቅም yitáq(ĩ)m (-tá-)	ይጠቅማል yitáq(ĩ)māl (-tá-)
ጠቁመ táqqwama (tá-)	betray, t.	ጠቅሙል táqqwū- mōāl	ይጠቅም yitáqqwūm	ይጠቅማል yitáqqwū- māl
ጠቀሰ táqqasa	beckon, i.	ጠቅሶል táqsōāl	ይጠቅስ yitáq(ĩ)s	ይጠቅሳል yitáq(ĩ)sāl
ጠባ tábbā	suck, t. dawn, i.	ጠባቷል tábtōāl (-vt-)	ይጠባ yitábā (-vā)	ይጠባል yitábāl (-áv-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጥረግ yṭṛag	ጥረግ ṭṛag	ጠርጎ ṭṛg ^{wo} (ṭá-)	መጥረግ mṭṛag	ጠራጊ ṭṛági (ṭä-)
ይጠርጥር yṭṛṭir (-ṭá-)	ጠርጥር ṭṛṭir (ṭá-)	ጠርጥሮ ṭṛṭir ^{wo} (ṭá-)	መጠርጠር mṭṛṭar (-ṛṭä-)	ጠርጣሪ ṭṛṭári (ṭä-)
ይጠስ yṭṣis (-is)	ጠስ ṭṣis (ṭṣ)	ጠስ ṭṣ ^{wo} (ṭṣ-) ጤስ ስ. ṭṣ ^{es} ^{wo}	መጤስ mṭṣ ^{es} (§ 8)	ጠያሽ ṭyāš (ṭāš)
ይጠቅልል yṭṭṗlil (-ṭá-)	ጠቅልል ṭṭṗlil (ṭá-)	ጠቅልሎ ṭṭṗlil ^{wo} (ṭá-) ጠቅሎ ṭṭṗlil ^{wo} (ṭá-)	መጠቅለል mṭṭṗlil (-ṭṗlä-)	ጠቅላይ ṭṭṗláyi (ṭá-; -ṭyy § 6; § 8)
ይጥቅም yṭṭṗm	ጥቅም ṭṭṗm	ጠቅም ṭṭṗm ^{wo} (ṭá-)	መጥቅም mṭṭṗm	ጠቃሚ ṭṭṗámi (ṭä-)
ይጠቅጥም yṭṭṗṗm	ጠቅጥም ṭṭṗṗm	ጠቅጥም ṭṭṗṗm ^{wo}	መጠቅጥም mṭṭṗṗ- ṗṗm (-ṭṗ-)	ጠቃጥሚ ṭṭṗṗwámi (ṭṗ-)
ይጥቅስ yṭṭṗṣ	ጥቅስ ṭṭṗṣ	ጠቅስ ṭṭṗṣ ^{wo}	መጥቅስ mṭṭṗṣ	ጠቃሽ ṭṭṗāš (§ 8)
ይጥባ yṭṭṗ	ጥባ ṭṭṗ	ጠባቶ ṭṭṗṭ ^{wo} (-ṗṭ-)	መጥባት mṭṭṗṭ (-ṗṗ-; § 8)	ጠባ ṭṭṗbi (ṭá-, -ṗi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጠበሰ tábbasa	grill, t.	ጠበሷል tábsōāl (-vs-)	ይጠበስ yitábs (-vs)	ይጠበሳል yitábsāl (-vs-)
ጠበቀ tábbāqa	be tied tight, i.	ጠበቅል tábqōāl (-vq-)	ይጠበቅ yitábq (-vq)	ይጠበቃል yitábqāl (-vq-)
ጠበቀ tábbāqa	guard, t.	ጠበቅል tábbiqōāl	ይጠበቅ yitábbiq	ይጠበቃል yitábbiqāl
ጠበበ tábbaba (-vā)	be narrow, i.	ጠበቧል tábbōāl	ይጠበ yitább	ይጠበል yitábbāl
ጠነቁለ tanáqqw- la	prick, t.	ጠነቁሏል tánqwūōāl	ይጠነቁል yitanáq- qwūl	ይጠነቁላል yitanáq- qwūlāl
ጠየቀ táyyaqa (-yā-)	ask, t.	ጠየቅል táyyiōāl	ይጠየቅ yitáyyi	ይጠየቃል yitáyyiqāl
ጠገደ táda	bake, t.	ጠገደል tídōāl	ይጠገድ yitíd	ይጠገል yitídāl
ጠገበ tággaba (-vā)	have enough (food, etc.), i.	ጠገበል tág(ī)bōāl (tá-, -vō-)	ይጠገበ yitág(ī)b (-tá-, -v)	ይጠገበል yitág(ī)bāl (-tá-, -vā-)
ጠጣ táttā	drink, t.	ጠጥቷል táttitōāl	ይጠጣ yitáttā	ይጠጣል yitáttāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጥበስ yítbəs (-tʏ-)	ጥበስ títbəs (-və-)	ጠብስ tábs ^w (-ʋs-)	መጥበስ mátbəs (-tʏ-)	ጠባኝ tábás (-áʋ-; § 8)
ይጥበቅ yítbaq (-tʏ-)		ጠብቅ tábq ^w (-ʋq-)	መጥበቅ mátbaq (-tʏ-)	ጠባቂ tábáqi (-əʋ-)
ይጠብቅ yítábbiq	ጠብቅ tábbiq	ጠብቅ tábbiq ^w	መጠብቅ matábbaq	ጠባቂ tábbáqi
ይጥበብ yítbáb (-tʏəʋ)		ጠብ tább ^w	መጥበብ mátbáb (-tʏəʋ)	ጠባቢ tábábi (-váy-)
ይጠንቅል yítánqwül	ጠንቅል tánqwül	ጠንቅሎ tánqwül ^w	መጠንቅል matánqwal (-wəl)	ጠንቋይ tánqwái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
ይጠይቅ yítáyʏiq	ጠይቅ táyʏiq	ጠይቅ táyʏiq ^w	መጠይቅ matáyʏaq (-äq)	ጠያቂ táyʏáqi
ይጣድ yítád (§ 8)	ጣድ tād	ጥድ tíd ^w	መጣድ mátád (§ 8)	ጣጅ tāj (-ǰ -ji)
ይጥገብ yítgab (-ʋ)	ጥገብ tígab (-ʋ)	ጠገብ tág(ǰ)b ^w (tá-, -ʋ ^w)	መጥገብ mátgab (-ʋ)	ጠጋቢ tágábi (-ʋi)
ይጠጣ yítáttā	ጠጣ táttā	ጠጥቶ táttit ^w	መጠጣት matáttát (§ 8)	ጠጭ tačč (tä-, -ጪ -čči)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጠፋ táfã	be extin- guished, p.	ጠፋተል táf̄tōāl	ይጠፋ yitáfã	ይጠፋል yitáfāl
ጣፈ táfə	write, t.	ጥፋል tíf̄ōāl	ይጥፍ yitíf	ይጥፋል yitífāl
ጣፈጠ táf̄atə	be sweet, i.	ጣፍጠል táf̄tōāl	ይጣፍጥ yitáf̄it	ይጣፍጣል yitáf̄itāl
ጨለመ čálləmə	be dark, i.	ጨልማል čállimōāl	ይጨልም yičállim	ይጨልማል yičállimāl
ጨመረ čámmərə (-är-)	increase, t.	ጨምረል čámmirōāl	ይጨምር yičámmir	ይጨምራል yičámmirāl
ጨረሰ čárrəsə (-árrä-)	finish, t.	ጨርሰል čárrisōāl (čá-)	ይጨርስ yičárris (-čá-)	ይጨርሳል yičárrisāl (-čá-)
ጨቋነ čáqqwənə (čóqqonə)	press, t.	ጨቋኑል čáqqwünōāl (čó-)	ይጨቋን yičáqqwün (-čó-)	ይጨቋናል yičáqqwünāl (-čó-)
ጨነ čána	saddle, t.	ጭኑል čínōāl	ይጭን yičín	ይጭናል yičínāl
ጮኸ č'wóhə (§ 7d)	shout, i.	ጮኸል č'ühōāl ጮ- č'wó- Š.	ይጮኸ yič'wóh	ይጮኸል yič'wóhāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጥፋ yítፋ		ጠፍቶ táft ^w o	መጥፋት máፎtፋt (§ 8)	ጠፋ táfi (tá-)
ይጣፍ yítáf (§ 8)	ጣፍ táf	ጥፎ tíf ^w o	መጣፍ mátáf (§ 8)	ጣፋ táfi
ይጣፍጥ yítáft (§ 8)	ጣፍጥ táft	ጣፍጠ táft ^w o	መጣፈጥ maፎáfat	ጣፋጭ táfáč (§ 8)
ይጨለም yičállim		ጨለሞ čállim ^w o	መጨለም mačálläm	
ይጨምር yičámmir	ጨምር čámmir	ጨምሮ čámmir ^w o	መጨመር mačámmar (-är)	ጨማሪ čammári
ይጨርስ yičárris (-čá-)	ጨርስ čárris (čá-)	ጨርሶ čárris ^w o (čá-)	መጨረስ mačárras (-árrä-)	ጨረኝ čárráš (čá-; § 8)
ይጨቀን yičáqqwün (-čó-)	ጨቀን čáqqwün (čó-)	ጨቀኖ čáqqwün ^w o (čó-)	መጨቁን mačáqqwön (-óqqo-)	ጨቋኝ čáqqwáñ (čó-; -ññ § 6; § 8)
ይጫን yičán (§ 8)	ጫን čän	ጫኖ čän ^w o	መጫን máčän (§ 8)	ጫኝ čän (-ññ § 6; -ኝ -ññi)
ይጨኸ yičuh	ጨኸ čuh	ጨኸ čúh ^w o ጨ- č ^w ó- Š.	መጨኸ máč ^w óh (§ 8)	ጨኸ čóáhi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጻፈ šáfa	write, t.	ጻፏል šífoāl	ይጻፍ yíšíf	ይጻፋል yíšífāl
ፈላ fállā	boil, i.	ፈላፏል fáltōāl (fá-)	ይፈላ yifálā	ይፈላል yifálāl
ፈላለገ falállaga	make a slightsearch for, t.	ፈላለገል falál(ǐ)gōāl	ይፈላለግ yifalállig	ይፈላለጋል yifalálligāl
ፈለገ fállaga	seek, t.	ፈለገል fálligōāl	ይፈለግ yifállig	ይፈለጋል yifálligāl
ፈራ fárrā (fá-)	fear, t.	ፈራፏል fártōāl (fá-)	ይፈራ yifárá (-fá-)	ይፈራል yifárál (-fá-)
ፈረሰ fárrasa	be ruined, i.	ፈረሰል fársōāl (fá-)	ይፈረስ yifárs (-fá-)	ይፈረሰል yifársāl (-fá-)
ፈረደ fárrada	judge, i.	ፈረደል fárdōāl (fá-)	ይፈረድ yifárd (-fá-)	ይፈረዳል yifárdāl (-fá-)
ፈሰሰ fássasa	leak, i.	ፈሰሰል fássōāl	ይፈሰስ yifáss	ይፈሰሰል yifássāl
ፈቀ fáqa	scrape, t.	ፈቀል fíqōāl	ይፈቀ yifíq	ይፈቀል yifíqāl
ፈቀደ fáqqada	allow, t.	ፈቀደል fáq(ǐ)dōāl (fá-)	ይፈቀድ yifáq(ǐ)d (-fá-)	ይፈቀዳል yifáq(ǐ)dāl (-fá-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጻፍ yǝṣáf (§ 8)	ጻፍ ṣáf	ጻፎ ṣǝf ^w o	መጻፍ máṣáf (§ 8)	ጻፊ ṣáfi
ይፍለ yǝflā	ፍለ fǝlā	ፈለቶ fált ^w o (fá-)	መፍለት máflát (§ 8)	ፈለጎ fáǝ (fayy § 6)
ይፈለልግ yǝfalálig	ፈለልግ falálig	ፈለልጎ falál(ǝ)g ^w o	መፈለልግ mafalálag	ፈለልገ falālági
ይፈልግ yǝfállig	ፈልግ fállig	ፈልጎ fállig ^w o	መፈልግ mafállag	ፈልገ fallági
ይፍራ yǝfrā	ፍራ fǝrā	ፈርቶ fárt ^w o (fá-)	መፍራት máfrát (§ 8)	ፈሪ fári (fá-)
ይፍረስ yǝfras		ፈርሶ fárs ^w o (fá-)	መፍረስ máfras	ፈረሸ fárásš (fá- ; § 8)
ይፍረድ yǝfrad	ፍረድ fǝrad	ፈርዶ fárd ^w o (fá-)	መፍረድ máfrad	ፈረድ faráj (fá- ; § 8)
ይፍሰስ yǝfsas		ፈሶ fáss ^w o	መፍሰስ máfsas	ፈሰሸ fásásš (§ 8)
ይፍፋቅ yǝfáq (§ 8)	ፋቅ fāq	ፍቆ fǝq ^w o	መፍፋቅ máfáq (§ 8)	ፋቂ fáqi
ይፍቀድ yǝfqad	ፍቀድ fǝqad	ፈቅዶ fáq(ǝ)d ^w o (fá-)	መፍቀድ máfqad	ፈቅድ fáqáj (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ፈታ fáttā	untie, t.		ፈትታል fát(ǐ)tōāl	ይፈታ yifátā	ይፈታል yifátāl
ፈተነ fáttana (-ättä-)	test, t.		ፈተነል fáttinōāl (fä-)	ይፈተን yifáttin (-fä-)	ይፈተናል yifáttināl (-fä-)
ፈንቀለ fanáqqala	move, t.		ፈንቀለል fanqilōāl	ይፈንቀል yifanáqqil	ይፈንቀለል yifanáqqilāl
ፈነዳ fanáddā	burst, i.		ፈንድታል fánditōāl	ይፈነዳ yifanáddā	ይፈነዳል yifanáddāl
ፈክረ fákkara (-är-)	boast, i.		ፈክሩል fákkirōāl	ይፈክር yifákkir	ይፈክራል yifákkirāl
ፈወሰ fāuwasā	cure, t.		ፈውሰል fāuwūsōāl	ይፈውስ yifāuwūs	ይፈውሰል yifāuwūsāl
ፈጅ fájja (fä-) 2nd -ጅሀ -jjäh, etc.	destroy, t.		ፈጅታል fáj(ǐ)tōāl (fä-)	ይፈጅ yifáj (-fä-)	ይፈጅል yifájāl (-fä-)
ፈጃጅ fajǎjjä (fä-) 2nd -ጅሀ -jjäh, etc.	destroy utterly, t.		ፈጃጅታል fajǎj(ǐ)tōāl (fä-)	ይፈጃጅ yifajǎjj (-fä-)	ይፈጃጅል yifajǎjjāl (-fä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይፍታ yifṭā	ፍታ fītā	ፈትቶ fāt(ī)t ^{wo}	መፍታት mafṭāt (§ 8)	ፈች fač (fä-, -ፑ -či)
ይፈትን yifättin (-fä-)	ፈትን fättin (fä-)	ፈትኖ fättin ^{wo} (fä-)	መፈተን mafättan (-ättä-)	ፈታኝ fättāñ (fä-; -ññ § 6; § 8)
ይፈንቅል yifāñqil	ፈንቅል fāñqil	ፈንቅሎ fāñqil ^{wo}	መፈንቅል mafāñqal	ፈንቅላይ fāñqāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)
ይፈንዳ yifāndā		ፈንድቶ fāndit ^{wo}	መፈንዳት mafāndāt (§ 8)	† ፈንጅ fānj (fä-, -ጅ -ji)
ይፈከር yifākkir	ፈከር fākkir	ፈከሮ fākkir ^{wo}	መፈከር mafākkar (-är)	ፈከሪ fākkāri
ይፈውስ yifāuwüs	ፈውስ fāuwüs	ፈውሱ fāuwüs ^{wo}	መፈውስ mafāuwəs	ፈዋሽ fāuwáš (§ 8)
ይፍጅ yifij (§ 8)	ፍጅ fij	ፈጅቶ fāj(ī)t ^{wo} (fä-)	መፍጅት mafjät	† ፈጅ fāj (fä-, -ጅ -ji)
ይፈጃጅ yifājāj (-fä-; § 8)	ፈጃጅ fājāj (fä-; § 8)	ፈጃጅቶ fājāj(ī)t ^{wo} (fä-)	መፈጃጅት mafājājät (-fä-)	ፈጃጅ fājāj (fä-; § 8; -ጅ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ፈገፈገ faḡaḡḡaḡa	rub.	t.	ፈገፍገል faḡḡiḡdāl	ይፈገፍገ yifagāḡḡig	ይፈገፍገል yifagāḡḡigāl
ፈጠነ fātṭanḡ (-āṭṭa-)	hasten.	i.	ፈጥነል fāt(ī)nḡdāl (fā-)	ይፈጥን yifāt(ī)n (-fā-)	ይፈጥናል yifāt(ī)nāl (-fā-)
ፈጸመ fāḡḡa (fā-)	grind.	t.	ፈጸመል fāḡḡdāl (fā-)	ይፈጸም yifāḡḡ (-fā-)	ይፈጸመል yifāḡḡāl (-fā-)
2nd -ጸመህ -ḡḡāh, etc.					

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይፈገፍገ yifáḡḡḡ	ፈገፍገ fáḡḡḡ	ፈገፍገ fáḡḡḡ፡፡	መፈገፈገ mafáḡḡḡ	ፈገፍገ fáḡḡḡገ
ይፍጠን yiftan	ፍጠን fītan	ፍጠን fát(i)n፡፡ (fá-)	መፍጠን máftan	ፍጠን fátán (fá-; -nñ § 6; § 8)
ይፍጥር yifé	ፍጥር fīc	ፍጥር fáct፡፡ (fá-)	መፍጠር máfcát	ፍጥር fáç (fá-, -ጠ, -ገ)

INDEX.

(The numbers refer to the paragraphs.)

- abstract rendered by concrete, 84.
- accent, 8.
- accusative, adverbial, 56*c, d*.
- accusative, determinate, 56*b*.
- accusative, determinate and indeterminate together, 56*e, 83b*.
- accusative, double, 56*f*.
- accusative, Ethiopic, 9*d*.
- accusative for nominative, 56*h*.
- accusative, indeterminate, 56*a*.
- accusative of noun, formation of, 9*c, 10*.
- accusative, omission of personal pronoun representing, 61*b*.
- accusative, position of, 55*a*.
- accusative, specific, 56*c, d*.
- accusative, use of, 56.
- adjacent vowels, contraction of, 7*a*.
- adjectival clause, 62*a*.
- adjectival clause, position of, 82.
- adjective, 10.
- adjective, position of, 57*a*.
- adjective used as adverb, 46, 57*c*.
- adverb, 46.
- adverb, position of, 73*c, d*.
- adverbial accusative, 56*c, d*.
- adverbial clause, position of, 82.
- adverbial expression, position of, 73*c, d*.
- adversative proposition, 75.
- alphabet, phonetic, 3.
- Amharic characters, 4*a*.
- Amharic, dialects of, 1*b*.
- Amharic, field of, 1*a*.
- Amharic, place of in Semitic Family, 2.
- Amharic syllabary, 4*a*.
- anomalies of pronunciation, 7*d*.
- anomalous biliterals, common, 44.
- article, 11.
- article, generic use of, 59*d*.
- article, transference of, 59*b*.
- article, use of, 59.
- assimilation of consonant by following consonant, 7*c, d*.
- biliteral verbs, conjugation of, 42.
- biliterals, common anomalous, 44.
- breaches of concord, 53*b, 54d*.
- cardinal numerals, 20*a*.
- case, 9*c, 55, 56*.

- case of relative pronoun, 62*e*.
 causative form in **ኣሱ-**, use of, 68.
 causative form of verb, conjugation of, 41*d, e, f*.
 causative form of verb, formation of, 22.
 characters, Amharic, 4*a*.
 characters, interchangeable, 4*b*.
 characters, value of, 4*b*.
 clauses, order of, in sentence, 82.
 comparison, degrees of, 58.
 composite prepositions, 47*b*.
 composite tenses, 24*b*.
 compound imperfect, 24*a*.
 compound imperfect, formation and inflexion of, 32.
 compound imperfect with potential force, 63*c*.
 compound perfect, 24*a*.
 compound perfect, force of, 63*a*.
 compound perfect, formation and inflexion of, 32.
 compound sentence, 82.
 concord in gender, 54*a, d*.
 concord in number, 53.
 concrete for abstract, 84.
 conditional sentence, 81.
 conjugation of biliteral verbs, 42.
 conjugation of causative form of verb, 41*d, e, f*.
 conjugation of negative verb, 38.
 conjugation of passive form of verb, 41*a, b, c*.
 conjugation of quadriliteral verb, 36.
 conjugation of reflexive form of verb, 41*a, b, c*.
 conjugation of regular trilateral verb, 34, 35.
 conjunction, 48.
 conjunctions, prefixing of to contingent, 45.
 conjunctions, use of, 48, 72.
 consonant, assimilation of by following consonant, 7*c, d*.
 consonant, modification of by following vowel, 7*b, 43b*.
 consonants, 3.
 consonants, doubling of, 5, 6.
 contingent, 23*b*.
 contingent, formation and inflexion of, 26.
 contingent, prefixing of conjunctions to, 45.
 contingent, use of, 64.
 contraction of adjacent vowels, 7*a*.
 co-ordinated principal clauses, 74.
 crisis, 7*a*.
 dative, personal pronoun representing, 12*c, 61a, c*.
 degrees of comparison, 58.
 demonstrative pronoun, 13*a*.
 derived forms of verb, 22.
 derived forms of verb, conjugation of, 41.
 determinate accusative, 56*b*.
 determinate and indeterminate accusative together, 56*e, 83b*.
 determination of gender, 54*b*.
 determinative, position of, 73*c, d*.

- dialects of Amharic, 1*b*.
 diminutive use of feminine, 54*c*.
 diphthongs, 3.
 direct question, 76, 77.
 disjunctive personal pronoun, 12*a*.
 disjunctive personal pronoun, use of, 60*b*.
 displacement of u, 7*d*.
 distributive pronoun, 18.
 distributive sense, words repeated in, 83*a*.
 double accusative, 56*f*.
 doubling of consonants, 5, 6.

 emphasis, 83.
 enclitics, 8.
 English participle, rendering of, 67*d*.
 epithet, position of, 57*a*, 73*c*.
 Ethiopic accusative, 9*d*.
 Ethiopic, relationship of Amharic to, 2.

 feminine, diminutive use of, 54*c*.
 field of Amharic, 1*a*.
 final consonants, doubling of, 6.
 forces of tenses, 24, 63.
 formation of nouns, 50.
 fractions, 20*c*.

 gender, concord in, 54*a*, *d*.
 gender, determination of, 54*b*.
 gender of noun, 9*a*, 10.
 gender, words of variable, 54*e*.
 generic use of the article, 59*d*.
 gerund, 23*b*.
 gerund, construction of, 65*c*, *d*.
 gerund, force of, 23*b*, 74*b*.
 gerund, formation and inflexion of, 29.
 gerund, use of, 65*a*, *b*, 74*a*.

 imperative, 23*b*.
 imperative, formation and inflexion of, 28.
 imperfect, compound, 24*a*.
 imperfect, compound, formation and inflexion of, 32.
 imperfect, compound, with potential force, 63*c*.
 imperfect, past, 24*b*, 33*a*.
 imperfect, simple, (=contingent), 23*b*, 24*a*.
 impersonal verb, 43*a*.
 indefinite pronoun, 16.
 indeterminate accusative, 56*a*.
 indicative, 23*b*.
 indirect narration, 80.
 indirect object, 73*b*.
 indirect question, 78, 79.
 infinitive, 23*b*.
 infinitive, construction of, 66*b*.
 infinitive, formation and inflexion of, 30.
 infinitive, use of, 66*a*, 78*c*.
 interchangeable characters, 4*b*.
 interjection, 49.
 interrogative pronoun, 15.
 intonation, 8.
 intransitive verb, personal suffixes attached to, 61*c*.
 introductory nominative, 55*b*.

jussive, 23*b*.

jussive, formation and inflexion of, 27.

last radical doubled, verb with, 25, 42*a, b*.

mental action, verbs expressing, 63*d, e*.

mood, 23*b*.

narration, indirect, 80.

negative conjugation, 37, 38.

nominative, introductory, 55*b*.

nominative, position of, 55*a*.

noun, 9, 10.

nouns, formation of, 50.

number, concord in, 53.

numerals, cardinal, 20*a*.

numerals, ordinal, 20*b*.

object, indirect, 73*b*.

object, position of, 73*b, d*.

omitted English words rendered in Amharic, 85.

order of clauses in sentence, 82.

order of words in sentence, 73, 83*c*.

ordinal numerals, 20*b*.

participle, 23*b*.

participle, construction of, 67*c*.

participle, force of, 67*b*.

participle, formation and inflexion of, 31.

participle, rendering of English, 67*d*.

participle, use of, 67*a*.

passive form of verb, conjugation of, 41*a, b, c*.

passive form of verb, formation of, 22.

past imperfect, 24*b, 33a*.

perfect, compound, 24*a*.

perfect, compound, force of, 63*a*.

perfect, compound, formation and inflexion of, 32.

perfect, simple, 21, 24*a*.

perfect, simple, force of, 63*a*.

perfect, simple, inflexion of, 25.

personal pronoun, 12, 60, 61.

personal pronoun, redundant, 61*d, e*.

personal pronoun representing accusative, omission of, 61*b*.

personal pronoun representing dative, 12*c, 61a, c*.

phonetic alphabet, 3.

pluperfect, 24*b, 33b*.

plural for singular, 52*b*.

plural of noun, formation of, 9*b, 10*.

polite form of address and reference, 12, 26, 52*b*.

position of accusative, 55*a*.

position of adjective, 57*a*.

position of nominative, 55*a*.

possessive expressed by preposition, 70.

potential force of compound imperfect, 63*c*.

- predicate, position of, 57*a*, 73*b*.
 preposition, composite, 47*b*.
 preposition, construction of, 69*a*.
 preposition expressing possessive, 70.
 preposition, position of, 69*b*.
 preposition, simple, 47*a*.
 primitive form of verb, 21.
 process, verbs expressing, 63*d*, *e*.
 pronoun, case of relative, 62*e*.
 pronoun, demonstrative, 13.
 pronoun, distributive, 18.
 pronoun, indefinite, 16.
 pronoun, interrogative, 15.
 pronoun, personal, 12, 60, 61.
 pronoun, reciprocal, 19.
 pronoun, reflexive, 17.
 pronoun, relative, 14.
 pronoun, use of relative, 62.
 pronunciation, variations and anomalies of, 7*d*.
 punctuation, 4*c*.

 quadrilateral verb, conjugation of, 36.
 quantity of vowels, 4*b*, 7*d*.
 question, direct, 76, 77.
 question, indirect, 78, 79.

 reciprocal pronoun, 19.
 redundant personal pronoun, 61*d*, *e*.
 reflexive form of verb, conjugation of, 41*a*, *b*, *c*.
 reflexive form of verb, formation of, 22.

 reflexive pronoun, 17.
 regular trilateral verb, conjugation of, 34, 35.
 relative pronoun, 14.
 relative pronoun, case of, 62*e*.
 relative pronoun, use of, 62.
 repetition of word, 83*a*, *b*.
 root of verb, 21.

 Semitic Family, place of Amharic in, 2.
 sentence, compound, 82.
 sentence, conditional, 81.
 sentence, simple, 73.
 sex, method of indicating, 54*b*.
 simple imperfect (= contingent), 23*b*, 24*a*.
 simple perfect, 21, 24*a*.
 simple perfect, force of, 63*a*.
 simple perfect, inflexion of, 25.
 simple prepositions, 47*a*.
 simple sentence, 73.
 singular for plural, 52*a*.
 smallness denoted by feminine, 54*c*.
 specific accusative, 56*c*, *d*.
 state, verbs expressing, 63*d*, *e*.
 subject, position of, 73*b*.
 subordination of clauses co-ordinated in English, 74*a*, *b*.
 substantival clause, position of, 82.
 substantive, 9.
 substantive, formation of accusative of, 9*c*.

substantive, formation of plural of, *9b*.

substantive, gender of, *9a*.

substantive used as adjective, *57b*.

substantive used as adverb, 46.

syllabary, Amharic, *4a*.

tenses, 24.

tenses, forces of, 24, 63.

transference of the article, *59b*.

triliteral verb, conjugation of, 34, 35.

u, displacement of, *7d*.

value of characters, *4b*.

variable gender, words of, *54e*.

variations of pronunciation, *7d*.

verb, conjugation of biliteral, 42.

verb, conjugation of derived forms of, 41.

verb, conjugation of quadri-literal, 36.

verb, conjugation of regular triliteral, 34, 35.

verb, derived forms of, 22.

verb, impersonal, *43a*.

verb, negative, 37, 38.

verb, position of, *73b*.

verb, primitive form of, 21.

verb with last radical doubled, 25, *42a, b*.

verbs, common anomalous biliteral, 44.

verbs expressing a state, process or mental action, *63d, e*.

voice, *23a*.

vowel, modification of preceding consonant by, *7b, 43b*.

vowels, 3.

vowels, contraction of adjacent, *7a*.

vowels, quantity of, *4b, 7d*.

words omitted in English rendered in Amharic, 85.

